TTU LIBRARY, COOKEVILLE, TN 38505
0 1151 0441037 4

Tennessee Tech. Library
Cookeville, Tenn.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/confederatemilit0003vaio

CONFEDERATE MILITARY HISTORY EXTENDED EDITION

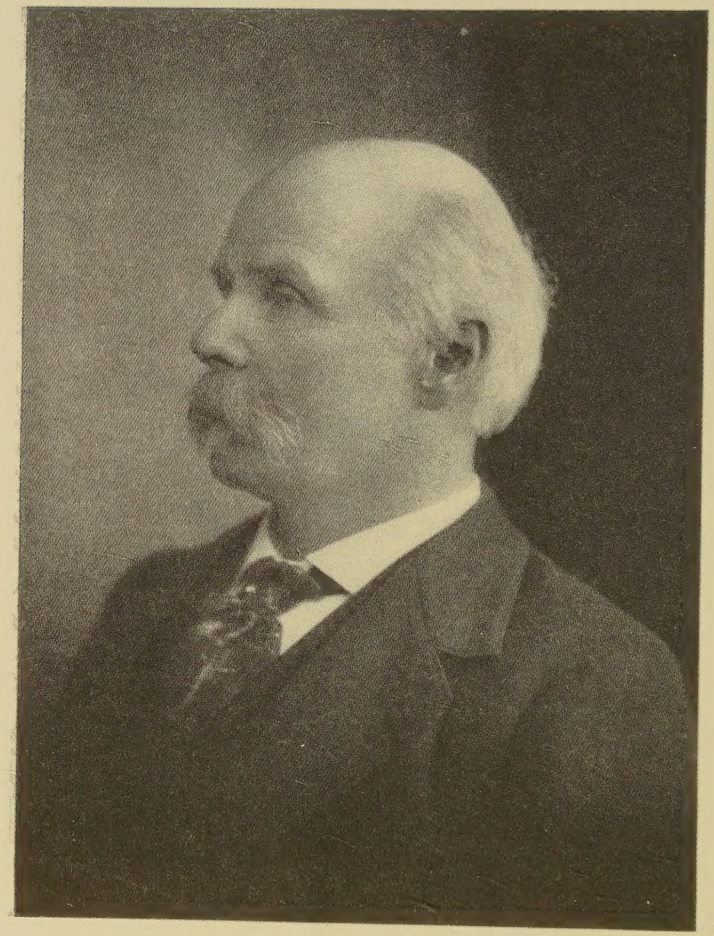
A LIBRARY OF CONFEDERATE STATES HISTORY, IN SEVENTEEN VOLUMES, WRITTEN BY DISTINGUISHED MEN OF THE SOUTH, AND EDITED BY GEN. CLEMENT A. EVANS OF GEORGIA. . . . .

Wilmington, NC
Broadfoot Publishing Company
1987

Tennessee Tech. Library
Cookeville, Tenn.

COPYRIGHT, 1899,
BY CONFEDERATE PUBLISHING COMPANY.

REPRINTED 1987
NEW MATERIAL COPYRIGHT 1987
BROADFOOT PUBLISHING COMPANY
ROUTE 4, BOX 508C
WILMINGTON, NC 28405



ROBERT WHITE

CONFEDERATE MILITARY HISTORY EXTENDED EDITION

VOL. III

WEST VIRGINIA

* * * * *

BIOGRAPHICAL SUPPLEMENT

BIOGRAPHIES OF CONFEDERATES

LIVING OUTSIDE THE SOUTH

239529

CONTENTS—WEST VIRGINIA.

PAGE.

CHAPTER I. The Partition of Virginia—The Dilemma of the Old Dominion in 1861—Preparations for War—Organization of Troops in Western Virginia—The Unionist Convention—Organization of the State of West Virginia..... 3

CHAPTER II. McClellan's Invasion—The Affair at Philippi—Rich Mountain and Laurel Hill—Death of Garnett—Operations about Romney—Federal Occupation of the Kanawha Valley—Fight at Scary Creek—Loring at Cheat Mountain.. 14

CHAPTER III. Operations under Gen. R. E. Lee—Floyd and Wise in the Kanawha Valley—Battle of Carnifix Ferry—Lee's Cheat Mountain Campaign—Sewell Mountain—Camp Bartow—Camp Alleghany—Floyd's Cotton Hill Campaign..... 34

CHAPTER IV. Operations in the Northeast—Kelley's Campaign against Romney—Stonewall Jackson in Command in the Shenandoah Valley—His Campaign to Bath and Romney..... 48

CHAPTER V. Battle of McDowell—The Princeton Campaign—Loring's Advance Down the Kanawha Valley—Battle of Fayetteville—Occupation of Charleston—Jenkins Enters Ohio—Echols in Command—Imboden's Operations..... 56

CHAPTER VI. Operations of 1863—Jones' and Imboden's Raid against the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad—Jenkins' Raid to Point Pleasant—Expeditions to Beverly and Wytheville—Battles of White Sulphur Springs and Droop Mountain—Averell's Raid to Salem..... 72

CHAPTER VII. Operations of 1864-65—Expeditions of Fitzhugh Lee and Rosser—Exploits of Gilmor and McNeill—Organization of the Army of Western Virginia—Battle of Cloyd's Mountain—New Market—Lynchburg—Retreat of Hunter through West Virginia—Witcher's Raids—Other Brilliant Exploits..... 90

CHAPTER VIII. Miscellaneous Data—Notes on the Contributions of Various Counties to the Confederate Service—Records of the Twenty-fifth and Thirty-first Regiments..... 105

APPENDIX—McNeill and His Rangers..... 116

BIOGRAPHICAL..... 129

ILLUSTRATIONS—WEST VIRGINIA.

FACING PAGE

DROOP MOUNTAIN, BATTLE (Map)..... 84

GAULEY BRIDGE, VICINITY OF (Map)..... 64

WEST VIRGINIA AND VIRGINIA, PARTS OF (Map)..... 96

WEST VIRGINIA, PART OF (Map)..... Pages 20, 56 and 76

WHITE, ROBERT..... 1

WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS, BATTLE (Map)..... 84

WEST VIRGINIA

BY

COL. ROBERT WHITE.

CHAPTER I.

THE PARTITION OF VIRGINIA—THE DILEMMA OF THE OLD DOMINION IN 1861—PREPARATIONS FOR WAR—ORGANIZATION OF TROOPS IN WESTERN VIRGINIA—THE UNIONIST CONVENTION—ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE OF WEST VIRGINIA.

THE partition of Virginia was called by the Hon. S. S. Cox, "one of the whimsical excesses of secession or vicissitudes of war." In a vigorous expression of his repugnance to the movement he exclaimed, "Forty western counties of Virginia agree to secede and form a new State without the consent of the old one! It is anomalous and unconstitutional. It is a new phase of secession made by the war. It is vigorously opposed, but in vain. The first beginning of reconstruction thus, and in the very midst of the war, came out of this despoiling of Virginia. It is one of the scars made by the war. It remains to commemorate the policy of force. It inevitably led to the successful attack which was soon to be made upon State institutions, including slavery." Thaddeus Stevens, with his characteristic frankness, said that "We know it is not constitutional, but it is necessary." The justification of the existence—the right to be—of the State of West Virginia was "military necessity," but its Statehood has been achieved and is now no longer questioned, though its birth was Cæsarian and roughly accomplished at that. The Old Dominion which had voluntarily donated the vast Northwest to the Union and dedicated it to the use of white labor, was cloven by the hand it had nurtured into strength. Yet Virginia and all the South hail West Virginia and rejoice in its progress as one of the States of the Union, notwithstanding the nature of its origin.

In proper historical review of the creation of this State, we may begin with the fact that Virginia was forced into secession by the military movements which compelled it either to surrender all its resources to the uses of war against its sister States, or to ally itself with secession in order to resist the threatening armed coercion. "The crossing of troops into Virginia with hostile purpose is the act of war," said Robert E. Lee in April, 1861, and that act occurred before the secession ordinance was voted on by the people.

The original ordinance of secession passed April 17, 1861, to take effect on the fourth Thursday in May, 1861, if ratified by the vote of the people, was opposed strenuously in the convention by the delegates from some of the northwestern counties, and notwithstanding its passage, many of those who had resented it returned to their counties to organize open opposition to the action of the convention. The Virginia convention adjourned on May 1st to meet again on June 11th, and immediately upon the adjournment, public meetings were held in various western counties resulting in an informal call for a general convention of disaffected counties, to be held at Wheeling on May 13th.

These proceedings attracted the attention of the administration at Washington. Communication with the national capital was easy, the distance slight and the way entirely open. The call for national assistance in defying the action of the Virginia convention was earnestly made and did not go unheeded. First among the military operations to support the secession of these counties from Virginia were those in the two great neighboring States of Pennsylvania and Ohio. The conference between the vigorous governor of Pennsylvania and President Lincoln, on April 12, 1861, which encouraged the President in making his call for troops, was followed by the rapid military organization of the State and the stationing of large bodies of troops at Chambersburg under

Patterson, and at other points from which invasion could be made into Maryland and across any part of the eastern border of Virginia. The State of Ohio passed an act to enroll the militia of that State on April 12th, providing for immediately mustering and arming its volunteers.

These active preparations were made before Virginia had seceded, and even before the attempt to reinforce Fort Sumter had failed. Then followed the ample answer to President Lincoln's call for troops, after which, it is a strange circumstance that on the 26th of April, Ohio created a debt of $2,000,000 to raise funds to defend the State, the governor deciding the measure constitutional because "Ohio is in danger of invasion." An immense "home army" was organized under orders of May 6th, part of which was to be "the active army of operation;" the enrolled militia of 300,000 men were divided into three corps; the people of the cities promptly raised large sums of money for the support of volunteers, and under all this pressure the State soon had a large force in the field.

Maj.-Gen. George B. McClellan, who had been in the regular United States army, and was, in 1861, the general superintendent of the Ohio & Mississippi railroad, was made major-general of State troops May 1st, and proceeding with great energy in the work, had twenty-two regiments mustered before June 1st to meet President Lincoln's call, besides a large number of other regiments in State camps, at an expenditure, as certified by the governor and auditor, of over $2,000,000.

The preliminary arrangements which rendered such rapid action possible, were made prior to the sailing of the fleet destined to reinforce Fort Sumter, and pending the efforts of Virginia to arrest secession. Through the energetic efforts of the war governors in forwarding troops to Washington in April, the State of Maryland was reduced to Federal control before it could be succored, and by the 1st of May, the entire eastern, north-

ern and western borders of Virginia became the boundary line across which the first bloody experiment of coercion by land was to be made. This long frontier of Virginia was exposed to the assaults of four armies; one consisting of regulars and volunteers stationed in and around Washington, one at Fortress Monroe, one under General Patterson along the upper Potomac, and one gathered chiefly from Ohio, under the command of General McClellan. To these two last mentioned armies, and particularly to the able general from Ohio, were intrusted the military operations which would enforce the movement inaugurated in April in the western counties of Virginia to resist the ratification of the ordinance of secession, passed by the State convention, and to overthrow the existing State government. For the purposes of this movement, the situation was exceedingly favorable. Ohio was on the western border and Pennsylvania on the northern. Wheeling, the city chosen as the place where the convention would assemble, was in the narrow strip of Virginia lying between those two States, and McClellan's forces were assembling in easy striking distance. The people of the nearest counties were generally opposed to the secession of Virginia, and had been at all times in near commercial and political sympathy with the people of the adjacent States. With these advantages, McClellan prepared in May to advance into Virginia.

During these movements, so adverse to its wishes and interests as well as to its sovereignty, the State of Virginia was well advised of the dangers that threatened it, and began preparations after April 17th to place its people and their possessions in a state of defense. Gen. Robert E. Lee having been appointed by Governor Letcher to command all Virginia forces until the State should be formally incorporated in the Confederate States, directed Maj. A. Loring, commanding volunteers at Wheeling on April 29, 1861, to accept and muster into service such volunteer companies as might offer

themselves in compliance with the call of Governor Letcher, and to take command of them. His command was confined to the counties of Wetzel, Marshall, Ohio, Brooke and Hancock, with special duty to protect the terminus of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. At the same time Maj. F. M. Boykin, Jr., at Weston, was directed by General Lee to muster volunteer companies into the service of the State, and posting his command at or near Grafton, to co-operate with Major Loring in holding both branches of the railroad for the benefit of Maryland and Virginia. These officers were directed to give quiet and security to the inhabitants of the country, and also to facilitate peaceful travel. Two hundred old pattern flint-lock muskets were the only arms with which General Lee was able to supply these important forces.

Lieut.-Col. John McCausland was given similar duties in the valley of the Kanawha, and Col. C. Q. Tompkins, of Charleston, was assigned to command. Col. George Porterfield was directed to repair to Grafton and select positions for the troops in that section so as to cover the points liable to attack. The call for troops to assemble at Grafton was made on the counties of Braxton, Lewis, Harrison, Monongahela, Taylor, Barbour, Upshaw, Tucker, Mason, Randolph and Preston. The volunteers from Wood, Wirt, Roane, Calhoun, Gilmer, Ritchie, Pleasant and Doddridge were to rendezvous at Parkersburg. Lieuts. J. G. Gittings and W. E. Kemble were ordered to report to Porterfield for duty. Col. Jubal A. Early was ordered to Lynchburg to organize and command the forces at that point, and Col. Thomas J. Jackson, who was at Harper's Ferry, was notified to watch the threatening movements of the enemy, to occupy and use the Baltimore & Ohio railroad and the Chesapeake & Ohio canal. Lieut.-Col. John Echols was placed in command at Staunton, about the same time, with two regiments of infantry.

Thus it appears that so far as Governor Letcher and

General Lee could act in defense of the exposed northwestern frontier of Virginia, all dispositions were rapidly and sagaciously made within a few weeks after the proclamation of President Lincoln calling for 75,000 volunteers to act with forces already assembled at Washington, to invade the South through the State of Virginia. These dispositions were made before May 10th, by General Lee under his commission from that State, and on that date the Confederate secretary of war directed him to assume control of the Confederate as well as the Virginia forces in the State, assigning them to duty at his discretion until further orders.

The measures thus energetically taken, were made necessary by the action of the anti-secessionists in the extreme western counties adjacent to Ohio and Pennsylvania, and also by the evident intention of the Federal authorities to seize and occupy these counties at once. The opponents of Virginia's ordinance of secession formed organizations to defeat that measure, and evidences of movements to call in the assistance of the Federal army of invasion alarmed the people. Enlistments in the volunteer army of Virginia were discouraged in many ways so forcibly as to make men afraid to leave their families. Enlistments, especially around Grafton, were therefore slowly secured, and it became necessary about the 1st of May to order at first 400 and later 600 rifles with ammunition, from Staunton, to be sent to Major Goff at Beverly, who was to turn them over to Porterfield. With these arms it was expected that some companies could be supplied for immediate service. General Lee did not think it was prudent at that time to order companies from other parts of the State to Grafton, as it might irritate, rather than conciliate, the population of that region. But Lee was very much concerned at the failure to procure volunteers in the West for the service of the State, and was induced by his anxieties on May 14, 1861, to ask Jackson, at Harper's Ferry, to send some aid to Porter-

field if he could do so without endangering his own position. Porterfield had reached Grafton on the same day that Lee's letter was written to Jackson, and found no forces to command. The sparseness of the population and the general uncertainty prevailing everywhere made concert of action difficult. Citizens who were true to the Old Dominion, appeared to be in the minority and needed protection.

In view of the emergency, Col. M. G. Harman moved from Staunton, May 15, 1861, with a supply of arms, under escort of Capt. F. F. Sterrett's company of cavalry, for the relief of the Northwest. Capt. Felix H. Hull also proceeded to Highland with the company to recruit and join Captain Sterrett. Captain Moorman marched to Monterey and Captains Stover and McNeil were sent to Huttonsville. Under similar orders, Colonel Goff was engaged in raising troops in Randolph county, and all these separate companies were directed to unite as rapidly as possible at a point on the route to Grafton.

These Federal and Confederate military dispositions around and within the western counties of Virginia had their special bearings upon the political movements heretofore referred to, the object of Virginia and the Confederate government being to hold the western counties, while it was the Federal design to facilitate the "dispatting of Virginia." Keeping these military operations which were occurring in April and May, 1861, before us, we will consider the action taken at the same time among the people of that section which led finally to the institution of the State of West Virginia.

The citizens of Virginia inhabiting the western counties were uncompromisingly divided among themselves in opinion as to their duty when their State became involved in the Confederate war. They had voted against the secession of Virginia, and many of their representatives refused to conform to the ordinance of secession. Hostilities, therefore, were begun first among themselves

by the antagonisms of neighbors and households; and by the recruiting of military companies for both the Confederate and the Federal armies. Allegiance to the commonwealth of Virginia as being the paramount obligation of the citizen held large numbers of Union men to the defense of its action, who formed themselves into military companies and entered the Confederate army. On the other hand many were so resolute in their repugnance to secession as to throw off the restraints of the old Virginia theory of allegiance, and to form companies and regiments for Federal service.

The Unionist sentiment in western Virginia led to a meeting at Clarksburg, April 22d, one week after the adoption of the ordinance of secession by the Virginia convention, at which eleven delegates were appointed to meet delegates from other counties at Wheeling, May 13th, to determine what course should be pursued. Similar meetings followed, and the convention which met at the date fixed, contained representatives of twenty-five counties. The popular vote on the ordinance of secession, polled May (fourth Thursday), was largely for rejection in western Virginia and almost unanimous for adoption beyond the mountains.

The informal convention of May 13th adopted resolutions condemning the ordinance and providing for a general election May 23d, of delegates from all counties favoring a division of the State, for a convention to be held at Wheeling, June 11th. Before that date arrived, on the pretext of defending railroad and other property, General McClellan with his army had entered the State, and Wheeling and the country far beyond were occupied by Ohio soldiers in overwhelming numbers. At the same time also, many companies of Virginia troops, for United States service, were organized, composed of men who afterward rendered gallant service for the cause they espoused.

About forty counties were represented by delegates

at Wheeling, June 11th, and the members before proceeding to business joined in an oath of supreme allegiance to the United States. On June 13th a bill of rights was adopted, repudiating all allegiance to the Confederate States, to which Virginia was now united by ordinance ratified by popular vote; the offices of governor of Virginia, etc., were declared vacant, a provisional government was provided for, all officers were required to take the oath of national allegiance, and on the 19th a declaration of independence from Virginia was unanimously adopted. The main argument in justification of this declaration, was that under the bill of rights the legislature had no right to call a convention to alter the constitution and the relations of the commonwealth, without the previously expressed consent of the majority, and that therefore usurpation had occurred which would inevitably lead to military despotism.

During the session of this convention, Governor Letcher issued a proclamation June 14th, to the people of northwestern Virginia, pointing out that the sovereign people of Virginia by a majority of nearly 100,000 votes, had exercised the right claimed by the fathers, to institute a new government, and had united the commonwealth with the Confederate States. He declared that the people had all had an opportunity to vote. "You, as well as the rest of the State, have cast your vote fairly, and the majority is against you. It is the duty of good citizens to yield to the will of the State." He quoted the bill of rights, "that the people have a right to uniform government; and therefore that no government separate from and independent of the government of Virginia ought to be erected or established within the limits thereof," and therefore, he said, "the majority have a right to govern." "But notwithstanding, this right, thus exercised, has been regarded by the people of all sections of the United States as undoubted and sacred, yet the government at Washington now utterly denies

it, and by the exercise of despotic power, is endeavoring to coerce our people to abject submission to their authority. Virginia has asserted her independence. She will maintain it at every hazard." He also pointed out that the new constitution had removed the previous inequality of taxation between the east and west, and he closed an eloquent appeal for unity in the commonwealth by the words: "The troops are posted at Huttonsville. Come with your own good weapons and meet them as brothers."

On June 20th, the convention at Wheeling elected a provisional governor, Francis H. Pierpont, other State officers and an executive council of five. The convention purported to represent the whole State of Virginia, and Pierpont declared that it was not the object of the convention to set up any new government in the State, other than the one under which they had always lived. A legislature was elected, which met at Wheeling, July 2d, and was called the legislature of the restored government of Virginia. This body elected two senators for Virginia, who took the seats in the United States Senate vacated by Mason and Hunter. By authority of the legislature, $27,000 in specie deposited in the Exchange bank at Weston was seized and taken to Wheeling. A resolution favoring the division of the State of Virginia was at first voted down in the Senate. The proposition to form a new State, to bear the name of Kanawha, was, however, already very strong, and a convention was called to carry out this plan. Attorney-General Bates, of Lincoln's cabinet, in a letter to a member of the convention, strongly opposed it, declaring that "the formation of a new State out of western Virginia is an original, independent act of revolution. Any attempt to carry it out involves a plain breach of both the constitutions, of Virginia and of the nation." He contended that the plan under which the Unionist Virginians should act, should be one purporting to preserve the old State government, "claiming to be the very State which has been

in part overthrown by the successful rebellion. . . . The Senate admitted your senators, not as representing a new and nameless State, now for the first time heard of in our history, but as representing 'the good old commonwealth.'" The constitutional convention met at Wheeling, November 26, 1861, and, influenced more by the success of the United States army than by the grave objections urged by Bates, framed a new constitution, which was ratified May 3, 1862, by the "qualified voters" of forty-eight of the old Virginia counties. Berkeley and Jefferson counties were subsequently added. The mountain counties of Morgan, Hampshire, Hardy, Pendleton, Pocahontas, Greenbrier, Monroe, Mercer and McDowell (including the present counties of Mineral, Grant and Summers), did not participate in the initial movement, but were included in the formation of the new State. At the election of May 3d, Pierpont also was elected "governor of Virginia," to fill the "unexpired" term of Governor Letcher, and he continued to administer the affairs of the Trans-Alleghany until the new State was established, when he removed his "seat of government" to Alexandria.

CHAPTER II.

McCLELLAN'S INVASION—THE AFFAIR AT PHILIPPI—RICH MOUNTAIN AND LAUREL HILL—DEATH OF GARNETT—OPERATIONS ABOUT ROMNEY—FEDERAL OCCUPATION OF THE KANAWHA VALLEY—FIGHT AT SCARY CREEK—LORING AT CHEAT MOUNTAIN.

ON May 24th, Colonel Porterfield, who, with about 100 men, had been holding the town of Fetterman, fell back to Grafton, and sent Col. J. M. Heck, who had joined him two days before, to Richmond, to report the condition of the little force, half armed and altogether undisciplined, which was attempting to hold the important post of Grafton, the junction of the roads connecting Washington with Parkersburg and Wheeling and thence with the Western States. In response to this appeal General Lee could only say that he would furnish some arms at Staunton, Va., and give Heck authority to recruit a regiment in the valley and mountain counties on the road to Grafton. Meanwhile, Colonel Porterfield had received advices of the concentration of Federal troops on the Ohio river, at Marietta and Bellaire and on Wheeling island, with the intention of invading the State; and he thereupon caused the destruction of the railroad bridges at Farmington and Mannington, northwest of Grafton, and one on the Parkersburg line.

Almost simultaneously Gen. George B. McClellan, in command of the Federal department of Ohio, issued a proclamation to the people of western Virginia, declaring that "armed traitors" "are destroying the property of citizens of your State and ruining your magnificent railways," that the general government had heretofore carefully abstained from invading the State, or posting

troops on the border, pending the election, but now "cannot close its ears to the demand you have made for assistance. I have ordered troops to cross the river. They come as your friends and brothers—as enemies only to the armed rebels that are preying upon you." He pledged a religious respect for property rights, and not only non-interference with slaves, but an "iron hand to crush" any servile insurrection. On the same date he ordered Col. B. F. Kelley, commanding the First Virginia infantry (U. S.) at Wheeling, to move toward Fairmount, supported by the Sixteenth Ohio from Bellaire, while the Fourteenth and Eighteenth Ohio, and a battery, were sent toward Grafton from Parkersburg. The troops from the northwest promptly repaired the bridges en route and occupied Grafton May 30th, the force from Parkersburg meeting with greater difficulties which delayed it.

Before this invasion by three or four thousand well-armed men, Colonel Porterfield with his little command moved south on the Tygart river to Philippi, carrying with him the State arms and stores. Before taking this step, which abandoned the Baltimore & Ohio railroad to the invading forces, he had appealed in vain for assistance from General Johnston at Harper's Ferry. Though bodies of volunteer infantry and cavalry formed by patriotic West Virginians joined him, he was compelled to dismiss some of them for want of arms. It was his intention to gather at Philippi a force with which he could advance upon the railroad and destroy its value to the enemy, but he was not able to get together more than 600 effective infantry and 175 cavalry, which, though armed, were but poorly supplied with ammunition and the necessary accouterments. In the meantime the Federals at Grafton had been reinforced by Indiana troops, and General Morris, of Indiana, had assumed command. He sanctioned a movement against Philippi devised by Colonel Kelley, and put under the latter's command. To insure a complete surprise of the Confederates at Philippi,

the attacking party was divided. Twenty-one companies under immediate command of Colonel Kelley started out by rail ostensibly toward Harper's Ferry, and after proceeding 6 miles disembarked and took the wagon road for Philippi, and nineteen companies and a battery were sent forward on the west side of the river from Webster. These forty companies marched through the night in a heavy rain that had quieted Colonel Porterfield's fears of such an attack, and reaching the Confederate camp at very nearly the same time, at daybreak, June 3d, surprised the pickets, opened fire with artillery, and charged with the intention of capturing the entire command. Such a result should certainly have followed, under the conditions of surprise and great disproportion of numbers. Nevertheless the raw and undisciplined troops, both officers and men, conducted themselves with such courage and coolness that they caused the enemy about as much loss as fell upon themselves, and the whole command, after leaving the town, was restored to the good order which characterized a considerable part of it from the first firing. About six Virginians were killed and several wounded, but the wounded were not abandoned. On the Federal side the main loss was the severe wounding of Colonel Kelley, as he was leading his men in a charge. He was reported mortally wounded, but he survived to receive promotion to brigadier-general and to figure prominently in the war history of the State. Porterfield's command then retreated further down the river and through the mountain gap to Beverly, behind the mountain line of Rich mountain and Laurel hill, where more sanguinary contests were soon to occur.

At Beverly Colonel Porterfield reported his misfortune to General Lee, also giving an account of the depredations of the Federal troops and the "state of revolution" which existed in the section in the hands of the enemy. General Lee responded in a kindly letter, giving the welcome information that Gen. Robert S. Garnett had

been assigned to command in that region and would soon reach the scene of action with such forces as were available in Virginia to aid the loyal western Virginians in their unequal struggle.

Colonel Heck, whose mission to Richmond has been mentioned, was on the way early in June with a battery of four pieces from Shenandoah county, Captain Moorman's cavalry company, and three companies of Virginia infantry, and Governor Letcher had called out the militia from the counties of Pendleton, Highland, Bath, Pocahontas, Randolph and Barbour. The response to this call seems to have been patriotic and abundant, but Colonel Heck decided to send the major part home to tend the crops, taking but 300 men from Highland, Bath and Pendleton. General Garnett reached Huttonsville, where Porterfield had then collected about twenty-four companies of West Virginians. From these were organized two regiments, the Twenty-fifth Virginia infantry, under Colonel Heck, and the Thirty-first, under Col. William L. Jackson, former lieutenant-governor of the State. With Jackson's regiment, Schumacher's battery, Anderson's half battery, and a company of cavalry, General Garnett occupied the pass on the Philippi road at the south end of Laurel hill, while Colonel Heck, in command of his regiment, a half battery and a company of cavalry, was stationed before the Buckhannon pass over Rich mountain, a few miles west of Beverly. A forced night march was made June 15th to seize these positions in advance of the enemy, who was reported to be advancing. For nearly three weeks these troops were undisturbed, meanwhile being reinforced by the Twentieth Virginia under Col. John Pegram, Col. J. N. Ramsey's First Georgia, and Col. J. V. Fulkerson's Thirty-seventh Virginia. Reconnoissances were made, and in one of these, Lieut. Robert McChesney, of Rockbridge county, was killed by a Federal ambush in Tucker county, June 29th, while fighting gallantly.

While the Virginians were thus preparing to defend the Cheat river line, McClellan, having entered Virginia in person, was promising the Washington authorities, as early as June 23d, an attack which should turn the Confederate position. He had issued proclamations and called for abundant reinforcements; had stationed eleven companies on the railroad at Cheat river bridge, a regiment at Grafton, another at Clarksburg, another at Weston, six companies at Parkersburg, six companies at Wirt Court House, had four companies out against a Confederate reconnoissance, had ordered four regiments into the Kanawha valley, and besides all this, "of his active army fifty-one companies and one battery" were at Philippi, under General Morris, "amusing the enemy," while McClellan had with him at Buckhannon six entire regiments of infantry, six detached companies, two batteries and two companies of cavalry, and more than two regiments expected. He repeated on July 5th his promise to advance, adding that he expected to "repeat the movement of Cerro Gordo," and on July 6th he positively promised that his advance guard would move the next day. Official figures of the numerical strength of his army are lacking, but the statement just made from his reports sufficiently indicates its overwhelming character as compared with the troops waiting on the hills under command of Garnett.

General Garnett, a soldier of twenty years' experience in the United States army, had no false confidence in the strength of his position, and gave the government at Richmond no reason to expect anything but disaster if he should be attacked by the enemy in force. He did not greatly fear such an attack, as he believed McClellan had possession of as much of western Virginia as was desired. In this vein General Garnett wrote, and General Lee, in response, expressed his belief that McClellan would attack and endeavor to penetrate Virginia as far as Staunton, a project that Garnett's object should

be to "prevent, if possible, and to restrict his limits within the narrowest range, which, though outnumbered, it is hoped by skill and boldness you will accomplish." The Forty-fourth Virginia, Col. William C. Scott commanding, was already approaching Beverly from Richmond, followed by the Second Georgia, Col. Edward Johnson, and a North Carolina regiment under Col. Stephen Lee. To further relieve Garnett, General Lee on July 11th ordered Wise to move from Charleston upon Parkersburg. But reinforcements and diversion were alike too late. The blow had already fallen.

The entire Confederate force on July 8th consisted of 3,381 men at Laurel hill, 859 at Rich mountain, and 375 at Beverly. The position at Rich mountain, on a spur near its western base, called Camp Garnett, was fortified with a breastwork of logs covered with an abatis of slashed timber along its front, and the position on the Philippi road at Laurel mountain was similarly strengthened.

On July 6th the Confederate picket was driven in from Middle Fork bridge between Buckhannon and Rich mountain, and that position was occupied by McCook's brigade, while Morris advanced from Philippi to within a mile and a half of Garnett's position. On the 9th McClellan's three brigades encamped at Roaring Run flats, in sight of the Confederate camp at Rich mountain, and on that day and next made reconnoissances in force. There were now about 1,300 Confederates at Camp Garnett under command of Col. John Pegram, afterward distinguished as a brigadier-general. He, as well as General Garnett, underestimated the Federal strength, and he even contemplated a night attack upon the 10,000 troops confronting him. But perceiving signs of a flank attack, he posted pickets on the top of the mountain about two miles to the rear, and early on the morning of the 11th he learned that six regiments of infantry, under General Rosecrans, were already on their way to seize a position

on the summit of the mountain commanding his fortifications. To meet this he could only send reinforcements to the mountain picket, making in all about 300 men and one gun, under Capt. Julius A. DeLagnel, while he asked Garnett to order Colonel Scott's Forty-fourth regiment in the valley to hold the road in advance of Beverly. About 11 o'clock in the forenoon of the 11th, Rosecrans attacked Captain DeLagnel at Hart's house, on the mountain, in overwhelming numbers. The intrepid 300 fought with desperate courage, repulsing two attacks, and keeping up the fight for three hours, during which about one-third of their number were killed or wounded. Pegram, upon hearing the firing, had hurried to the scene and ordered up the remainder of his regiment, but becoming convinced that his situation was too desperate to warrant an attack, he sent this body under Maj. Nat Tyler to effect a junction with either General Garnett or Colonel Scott, while he returned to the camp, where Colonel Heck with a few hundred men and two guns had been all day confronting McClellan. The latter had passed the day, in sound of the musketry on the mountain, cutting roads and mounting artillery to assault a force which he outnumbered ten to one. Heck's command, as soon as Pegram arrived, about midnight, under his orders, spiked their guns and retreated up the mountain, along which they made their way slowly next day toward General Garnett's camp at Laurel hill. The men under Tyler traversed the pathless mountain to Beverly, overtook the Forty-fourth at Huttonsville, and retreated to Monterey.

Meanwhile, when Morris advanced toward Laurel hill there had been brisk skirmishing with Garnett's pickets, and on the 8th an attempt of the enemy to drive the Confederates from an advanced position at Belington was repulsed. But at midnight following the 11th, being informed of the success of Rosecrans at Hart's farm, Garnett evacuated Laurel hill. He was falsely informed

Cumberland
Frostburg
Mount Savage
Westernport
Piedmont
Oakland
Deep Creek Lake
Hancock
Williamsport
Clear Spring
Green Spring
Sharpsburg
Boonsboro
Middletown
Frederick
Mount Airy
Ellicott City
Baltimore
Annapolis
Washington
Alexandria
Harper's Ferry
Point of Rocks
Monocacy
Potomac R.
Cumberland Road
Baltimore & Ohio R.R.
Chesapeake & Ohio Canal
Western Maryland R.R.
Pennsylvania R.R.
Alleghany Mts.
Blue Ridge
South Mountain
Catoctin Mts.
Parr's Ridge
Patapsco R.
Patuxent R.
Potomac R.
Susquehanna R.
Chesapeake Bay
Delaware
Pennsylvania
Virginia
West Virginia
Maryland

that the Federals had advanced to Beverly, and consequently crossed Tygart valley and over Cheat mountain into the Cheat river valley, down which he was pursued northward by the Federal brigade under General Morris. On the morning of July 13th skirmishing began between his rear guard and the Federal advance, and when Carrick's ford was reached, the rear guard, the Twenty-third regiment, under Colonel Taliaferro, supported by artillery, took position on the high bank as soon as it had crossed, while the enemy brought up infantry and artillery on the opposite bank, and for some time a spirited fire was kept up across the stream, in which Taliaferro lost 28 killed and wounded, the enemy's loss being much greater. The Confederates opened the fight with cheers for President Davis, and twice drove back the enemy from the ford, but finally, having exhausted their ammunition, withdrew in good order to the next ford, about a half mile to the rear. On the further side of this ford the gallant Garnett, having posted the main command 4 miles further back, was waiting for the rear guard, and when it had crossed placed a few sharpshooters as skirmishers behind some drift-wood on the bank, while the regiment was sent on to a position he had selected. The enemy's advance was close upon him, and soon perceiving that he was about to be flanked, he sent orders to Taliaferro to retreat rapidly to the rear. Under the fire of the enemy now, he ordered his skirmishers to fall back, and at that moment was killed by a rifle ball, one of the sharpshooters at the same time falling dead at his side. His riderless horse, dashing to the rear, carried the sad news of the general's death. Thus fell, sharing the post of greatest danger in a disastrous retreat which he could not avoid, the first distinguished martyr of the Confederacy. His command, greatly depleted by the fatigues of the rapid march over the mountain paths, rendered still more difficult by the heavy rain, continued northward under the command of Colonel Ramsey, marching all the fol-

lowing night to a point near West Union, when they crossed the Maryland line to Red House and thence moved southward, the next day, to Greenland, Hardy county, finally reaching Monterey after seven days' arduous marching.

Colonel Pegram's command, which we left in the course of their march of 17 miles along the summit of the mountain to join Garnett, on the night of the 12th made an attempt to cross the valley eastward, but his reconnoissance was fired upon and he was advised that the enemy held Leadsville, in the rear of Garnett's former position. Both commander and troops were exhausted and starving, and it was decided after returning to the foot of the mountain range to surrender. Accordingly at midnight a proposition to that effect was sent to General McClellan, then at Beverly, and on the next day, July 13th, the first formal capitulation of the great war took place, 28 officers and 525 men becoming prisoners of war. They were well treated, and in a few days all were released on parole save Colonel Pegram.

Thus ended in disaster the first completed campaign of the Confederate war. There were many instances of remarkable heroism and valor. In the main the troops fought with coolness and tenacity in the face of fearful odds, and maintained their organizations wonderfully well during exhausting and rapid movements over the most impassable country that can well be imagined. Their marches were made through dense thickets of laurel, over precipitous mountains, across raging streams, and along paths impracticable for ordinary military operations. Yet the conduct of the Confederates under these circumstances, and particularly their stubborn fighting at Hart's house and Carrick's ford would suffice to convince a careful observer that the same sort of soldiers, given chances somewhat even, would yet win a victory glorious enough to lift the cloud of gloom which settled upon the South after this unfortunate campaign. Such a prophet would

have found himself speedily justified, for ten days later came Manassas.

Previous to the active operations which we have described, the Federal commanders had sent out various parties to break up meetings of citizens supposed to be in the interests of Virginia, or for the formation of military commands. Col. Lew Wallace, of Indiana, stationed at Cumberland, Md., engaged in such an enterprise June 13th.

The people of Hampshire county were loyal to the Southern cause. This county was on the border line, and suffered untold troubles and horrors during the war then beginning. It would take volumes to contain all that was done and suffered for the Southland by the men and the women and the children of this county during the following four years. When the convention at Richmond passed the ordinance of secession, a meeting of citizens of Romney, the county seat, was held on the 27th of April and patriotic resolutions were passed, calling upon the people to prepare for the worst, and a committee of safety was appointed to look out for the public good. The county prepared for war, meetings were held, men enlisted, money was subscribed to equip volunteers and pay the men, and the county court appropriated $10,000 to be expended under the supervision of a committee appointed for the purpose.

Hearing of this and that some Virginia militia were drilling at Romney, Colonel Wallace made a descent upon that place, June 13th, with 500 Indianians, and reported that he put to rout not only all the military but the inhabitants of the town, including women and children, and captured among others "Maj. Isaac Vandever, a gentleman who, from accounts, has been very active in exciting rebellion, organizing troops, and impressing loyal citizens." No town in the South, except perhaps Winchester, 40 miles away, had a record surpassing that of the town of Romney, in regard to the

changing of its occupancy by the armies of each side. It is well established that, beginning with Wallace's raid, at least fifty-six times during the war it passed into the control of the Federal army.

After the evacuation of Harper's Ferry, June 16, 1861, when the army of the Shenandoah retired toward Winchester, Thomas J. Jackson, then ranking as colonel, was stationed near Martinsburg, and after making some demonstrations against the Federal advance, did good work in destroying transportation cars and locomotives on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad.

The Thirteenth Virginia and Third Tennessee regiments, under the command of A. P. Hill, were marched from Harper's Ferry, by way of Winchester, to Romney, a distance of about 75 miles. The Union troops had retired. Upon reaching Romney it was ascertained that a company of Federal infantry, with two field pieces, was guarding the bridge over the north branch of the Potomac on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, some 18 miles northwest from Romney. Colonel Hill detached Company I, of the Thirteenth, and a company of Tennesseeans and sent them to capture the bridge referred to. About sunrise on June 19th, an attack was made, the Federal soldiers driven from the bridge and the two pieces of artillery captured and carried off. This little fight was quick and sharp, ending in one of the first victories of the war.

Jackson, having advanced to Darkesville, at Falling Waters, encountered the Federals who had crossed the Potomac to attack him, and although fighting in retreat with one regiment of infantry and his cavalry, punished his adversary by the loss of 49 prisoners and several killed, while in his own command there were 12 wounded and 13 killed and captured. Jackson was made brigadier-general a few days previous to this fight.

On June 26, 1861, Richard Ashby, a brother of the celebrated Gen. Turner Ashby, lost his life in a skirmish in Hampshire county. The two Ashbys were in charge

of a body of Virginia cavalry, scouting toward Cumberland, Md., when Richard was mortally wounded by a bayonet thrust. His body lies beside that of his brother Turner in the Confederate cemetery at Winchester, Va.

On July 21, 1861, a Federal force under Colonel Kain entered Romney. In the same month Colonel Cummins with some Confederate troops retook it.

The loyal Virginians in other parts of the State were active in expeditions to repress hostile organization. One of these was made by Capt. A. G. Jenkins, afterward famous as a cavalry general, in the latter part of June. He advanced from Charleston to Point Pleasant with a mounted party, and secured the persons of several prominent Union men. Colonel Norton, of the First Ohio, at Gallipolis, crossed the river with 100 men and made a vain attempt to overtake Jenkins, after which he "scoured the country and took 30 prominent secessionists prisoners." These gentlemen, who were carried to Camp Chase, Ohio, were the first to arrive from the South at that noted prison camp. They reached Camp Chase July 5th, but were released a few days later. The names of these loyal Virginians were R. B. Hackney, A. B. Dorst, A. Roseberry, H. J. Fisher, R. Knupp, Jacob C. Kline, Frank Ransom, J. N. McMullen, J. W. Echard, David Long, G. D. Slaughter, A. E. Eastman, J. F. Dintz, Robert Mitchell, S. Hargiss, E. J. Ransom, T. B. Kline, Alexander McCausland, O. H. P. Sebrill, James Johnson, W. O. Roseberry, Benjamin Franklin and James Clark.

On June 6th the Confederate war department, being advised of the contemplated occupation of the Kanawha valley by the United States troops, and fearing for the safety of the Tennessee & Virginia railroad, issued orders designed to protect that region. Ex-Gov. Henry A. Wise, having been commissioned brigadier-general, was ordered to move from Richmond with the force placed at his disposal to the valley of the Kanawha, and Gen.

John B. Floyd, an old United States officer, was specially charged with the protection of the railroad. Wise was instructed to rally the people of western Virginia, and rely upon the people of that section not only for supplies but for arms. In case the enemy should largely outnumber the forces he could gather and equip, with such resources, he was to fall back to the mountain passes. The Confederate government then had more formidable attacks to oppose. Patterson advancing from Maryland was threatening Johnston's army in the Shenandoah valley, McDowell before Washington was advancing upon Manassas, and a large force was needed for the defense of Norfolk and the James river. When Johnston was writing that he must retreat from Harper's Ferry, having but forty rounds of ammunition, the government was forced to rely upon the ability of the West Virginians to defend themselves, and that failing, upon the mountains as a line of defense. Wise left Col. J. L. Davis at Richmond for the organization of Wise's legion from Virginia and North Carolina volunteers, and proceeded to Lewisburg and thence to Charleston.

As early as April 29th Lieut.-Col. John McCausland had been authorized to muster into the State service as many as ten volunteer companies, and direct the military operations of that part of the State. He was told that two companies in Kanawha county, Captain Patton's "Kanawha Rifles," Capt. T. B. Swann's company and two in Putnam, Captain Beckett's and Capt. W. E. Fife's (Buffalo Guards), would doubtless offer their services, and that 500 muskets of the old pattern would be sent and four field pieces. On May 3d a commission as colonel was sent to C. Q. Tompkins, of Charleston, and he was directed to take command of the troops raised in the valley. The latter officer sent Colonel McCausland to Richmond, May 30th, to confer with Governor Letcher on the situation. It was difficult to procure reliable soldiers in large numbers, with perhaps

the preponderance of sentiment favoring the Federal cause. By this time McCausland and Tompkins had gathered but 340 men at Kanawha Court House, and when all the companies promised had been formed, the aggregate would hardly exceed 1,000. But with a stout heart Tompkins at once issued from Charleston a proclamation counter to that of McClellan:

Men of Virginia! Men of Kanawha! To Arms!

The enemy has invaded your soil and threatens to overrun your country under the pretext of protection. You cannot serve two masters. You have not the right to repudiate allegiance to your own State. Be not seduced by his sophistry or intimidated by his threats. Rise and strike for your firesides and altars. Repel the aggressors and preserve your honor and your rights. Rally in every neighborhood with or without arms. Organize and unite with the sons of the soil to defend it. Report yourselves without delay to those nearest to you in military position. Come to the aid of your fathers, brothers and comrades in arms at this place, who are here for the protection of your mothers, wives and sisters. Let every man who would uphold his rights turn out with such arms as he may get and drive the invader back.

Out of the troops gathered at Charleston, McCausland subsequently organized the Thirty-sixth Virginia infantry regiment, which he commanded until promoted brigadier-general, and Tompkins formed the Twenty-second, led by Col. George S. Patton, until he fell at Winchester, and afterward by Colonel Barbee. By July 8th, General Wise, who had reached Charleston and assumed command, had a force of 2,600 men, consisting of the First and Second Kanawha regiments, the Kanawha battalion, seven independent companies of infantry, and three companies of mounted rangers. Reinforcements from his legion soon arrived, so that a few days later he had about 4,000 men, with ten small pieces of artillery.

In the meantime Ohio troops had been massed at Gallipolis and Point Pleasant, and Gen. J. D. Cox, an officer afterward distinguished at South Mountain and Franklin,

was assigned to the command. July 11th he began his movement up the Kanawha river, by boat, with advance guards marching along the river roads, while another column moved up the Guyandotte and another advanced overland from Ravenswood. In anticipation of this advance General Wise arranged to meet the enemy west of Charleston, posting 900 men at Coal and 1,600 at Two Mile and Elk, with outposts at Ripley and Barboursville; while 1,000 men were scattered in the rear from Gauley bridge past Summersville to Birch river, toward Rich mountain. He could not safely make the Parkersburg diversion suggested by Garnett and Lee. Instead he asked that Garnett reinforce the Kanawha army, at the very time that the latter general was engaged in his fatal retreat.

On the 16th, Colonel Clarkson, with Brock's and Becket's troops of horse, had a brisk skirmish with the enemy near Ripley, and another fight occurred at Barboursville with the right of Cox's army.

Wise wrote at this juncture that the difficulties of his situation were great, and that "this army here has grown by neglect at Richmond. It has been literally created by Colonel Tompkins, at first beginning with Patton's company alone, since assisted by my legion, which I have created between this and Richmond."

Cox united his three columns at the mouth of the Pocotaligo, and on the afternoon of the 17th sent Colonel Lowe, with the Twelfth Ohio and two companies of the Twenty-first, to make a landing at Scary creek, where Colonel Patton with about 800 men held a position which commanded the river. Patton had been ordered by Wise to retreat to Bunker Hill, but he gallantly turned back of his own accord and met the enemy's advance. The enemy was better armed, and after a half hour's fighting a portion of Patton's command fell back. He rallied his men, however, and returning instantly to action was fifteen minutes later wounded and disabled. Capts.

Albert G. Jenkins, Bailey, Swann and Sweeney stood their ground, also Col. F. Anderson, whose two companies on the left had not yet come into action. Now there was a rally by the Confederates and they were gaining the advantage, when a cannon ball from the enemy struck one of Patton's 6-pounder guns, disabling it and killing Lieutenant Welch and fatally wounding a private. The other gun withdrew, and for a time the Virginians were disordered. But A. G. Jenkins came to the rescue and a rally followed in which Colonel Anderson and his men joined, with Bailey, Swann and Sweeney, and reinforcements from Captain Coons on Coal mountain, and the enemy were driven back and forced to recross the river. General Wise, whose report is followed in this account of the fight, reported the capture of Federal Colonels Norton, Woodruff and DeVilliers, Lieutenant-Colonel Neff, Captains Austin and Ward, and some 10 to 20 privates, and about 30 of the enemy killed. His loss was 1 killed and 2 wounded. Colonel McCausland with 800 men followed this up with an attack on Cox's position on the north side of the river, and drove back the enemy to the shelter of their guns on the Pocotaligo.

This fight of July 17th was a very creditable affair for the Virginians and did much to restore confidence that had flagged under the influence of continued "surprises" and retreats. It was the first victory for the Confederate States in an open fight, Big Bethel being rather a repulse by artillery from behind breastworks. McClellan, though he called it "something between a victory and a defeat," took it seriously to heart, and adjured the government, "In Heaven's name give me some general officers who understand their profession." "Unless I command every picket and lead every column I cannot be sure of success," he added, strangely oblivious to the fact that his success thus far had been entirely due to the energy of Rosecrans as a column leader.

General Wise, though jubilant over his victory, realized

the difficulty of his position, and on the 19th sent Maj. C. B. Duffield to Richmond with official reports and a letter, in which he complained bitterly of hostile feeling of the inhabitants of the valley, and of the difficulty of defending a position threatened by over 3,000 Federals at the Pocotaligo, 1,500 from Ripley to Sissonville, and forces from the north by Summersville. He had an engineer, "Colonel Adler, a Hungarian, a man of consummate ability, science and bravery," aided by Prof. Thomas I. L. Snead, of William and Mary, and Lieut. J. B. Harvie. "We are throwing up breastworks and defenses at every pass and mean never to be taken," he added.

But on the 24th the fears of General Wise regarding the weakness of his position were justified. Cox, by a circuitous advance among the hills, came upon the Confederate rear at Elk or Tyler mountain, and as soon as the outposts were driven in Wise was compelled to retreat up the river. The enemy brought up artillery to the bluff and nearly succeeded in cutting off 700 of Colonel Tompkins' command at Coal. They escaped but were compelled to burn the steamer on which they were about to start up the river, when the artillery fire was opened upon them. The retreat was made in creditable order, and on the 27th Wise and his army passed through Gauley, destroying the bridges behind them, because there was a great deficiency of transportation and the men, worn out with marching and countermarching, lacking shoes and clothing and without tents, were obliged to move slowly. He reached Lewisburg August 1st, and reported the enemy following in three columns from Fayetteville, Gauley and Summersville.

The Confederate forces were now practically expelled from transmontane Virginia. Wise lay in the Greenbrier valley, and the remnant of the forces that were with Garnett was at Monterey, beyond the limits of what is now West Virginia. Among the volunteers who

joined Wise at this time were about 300 from Boone and Logan counties, who mainly entered the Third regiment, Wise legion, later known as the Sixtieth regiment, and commanded by Col. B. H. Jones.

Cox held Gauley, and began fortifications, with an advance guard skirmishing toward Sewell mountain, and a regiment guarding his river communications; while Rosecrans, now the Federal commander of the department, fortified the Cheat mountain pass before Huttonsville, and the mountain pass between Huttonsville and Huntersville. These were advanced posts. His main line was marked by a chain of posts, with a regiment or two at each, at Bulltown, Suttonville and Summersville, between Weston and Gauley.

While the events we have described were taking place, an army was forming at Monterey for the purpose of retrieving the Confederate disasters. Previous to Garnett's defeat there had been assembled near Staunton 5,000 or 6,000 troops for his reinforcement, under the command of Gen. Henry R. Jackson, of Georgia. It will be remembered that the Forty-fourth Virginia was at Monterey during the battle of Rich Mountain. It took a position directed by General Garnett, which happened to be one where no service could be rendered. Col. Edward Johnson's Twelfth Georgia, following, made a forced march to occupy Cheat mountain, but met Colonel Scott returning, was advised of Garnett's retreat and fell back to Jackson's main body. The entire command then retired to Monterey, where, with about 3,500 men, Jackson prepared to combat the expected advance of McClellan by Huntersville and Warm Springs to cut the railroad near Staunton. This, however, was not attempted by the Federals. It was deemed too dangerous an enterprise, and McClellan being transferred to Washington, took with him many of his troops, leaving adequate garrisons at the posts established.

On July 20th Brig.-Gen. William W. Loring, a veteran

of the Mexican war, commander of the department of Oregon during the gold excitement, and experienced in mountain warfare, was assigned to the command of the Northwestern army. He was advised by General Lee that, in addition to the forces he would find at Monterey under Jackson, Brigadier-General Floyd, with the brigade he had organized in southwest Virginia, had been directed to move to Covington, Brigadier-General Wise toward the same point, and Col. Angus McDonald with his cavalry legion from the south branch of the Potomac to Staunton. On the 21st, the day of victory at Manassas, three Tennessee regiments, reaching Staunton, were put under General Loring's orders.

Loring reached Monterey July 24th, accompanied by an efficient staff, including Col. Carter L. Stevenson, adjutant-general, and Maj. A. L. Long, chief of artillery, and flushed with the assurance of success which pervaded the Confederate States immediately after the splendid triumph at Manassas. Jackson had found it unadvisable to attempt a direct attack upon the Federal fortifications at Cheat Mountain pass, a narrow gap approachable only by the Parkersburg turnpike, and fitted for effective defense. Col. Edward Johnson, with Anderson's battery, was stationed at Alleghany Mountain pass, supported by Rust's Arkansas and Baldwin's Virginia regiments; Colonel Lee's North Carolina regiment was advanced to Elk Mountain pass, supporting the Bath cavalry at Big Spring. Captain Marye's battery was sent forward to Colonel Lee, and 250 Pocahontas militia being mustered in, 80 of them were put on duty as scouts and guides. With Johnson at Monterey were Fulkerson's and Scott's Virginia regiments, Ramsey's First Georgia, Major Jackson's cavalry and Shumaker's battery. General Loring determined to flank the Federal position by way of the Valley mountain. He ordered Jackson's command over into the Greenbrier valley and made preparations for an advance from Huntersville. At the latter point were Maney's,

Hatton's and Savage's Tennessee regiments, Campbell's Virginia regiment (Forty-eighth), Colonel Munford's battalion, Maj. W. H. F. Lee's cavalry squadron, and Marye's and Stanley's batteries. Colonel Gilham was at Valley Mountain pass with his own and another regiment, and Burks' Virginia and a Georgia regiment were en route from Staunton. Loring's force on the Huntersville line was in all about 8,500 effective men. But the prompt advance which was contemplated in the orders of General Lee, was delayed for the establishment of a depot of supplies and the formation of a wagon train.

When General Wise had first been ordered to the Kanawha valley, he had been advised that whenever it became necessary for him to be joined by Gen. John B. Floyd, the latter should have command of the joint forces. The time for this junction had now arrived and trouble immediately resulted. Floyd, also an ex-governor of Virginia, as well as ex-secretary of war of the United States, had been telegraphed to at Abingdon, May 14th, by President Davis, asking him if he could raise a "brigade of your mountain riflemen with their own tried weapons." Floyd immediately responded that he could and would, and he was commissioned brigadier-general soon afterward. At Abingdon and Wytheville and Dublin Depot he took measures to protect the railroad communications of Richmond with Tennessee, until, under the orders of July, he moved to Covington and thence to the vicinity of Wise's troops at White Sulphur Springs. General Wise immediately objected to passing under the command of General Floyd, and an embarrassing situation followed, which in a large measure prevented effective work in the Kanawha valley.

CHAPTER III.

OPERATIONS UNDER GEN. R. E. LEE—FLOYD AND WISE IN THE KANAWHA VALLEY—BATTLE OF CARNIFIX FERRY — LEE'S CHEAT MOUNTAIN CAMPAIGN — SEWELL MOUNTAIN — CAMP BARTOW—CAMP ALLEGHANY — FLOYD'S COTTON HILL CAMPAIGN.

AFTER the danger of invasion from the northeast had been relieved by the victory at Manassas, Gen. Robert E. Lee gave his attention personally to the direction of affairs in the Trans-Alleghany department. He arrived at Huntersville in the latter part of July, and assumed chief command. The circumstances were somewhat embarrassing to Lee. Throughout his entire career as a soldier he manifested confidence in his subordinates, wisely no doubt, taking upon himself blame when misfortune came, and treating with indulgence those manifestations of human nature that do not become subordinate generals, but often impair their usefulness.

He now had an army of two wings; the right under Loring, who had outranked Lee in the old army, and the left nominally under Floyd, but actually divided without prospect of effective co-operation. Establishing himself near the headquarters of General Loring, he maintained constant communication with Floyd and Wise.

To add to the difficulties of the situation, the weather heightened the disadvantages of the rugged country. For weeks it rained daily in torrents, and the roads became hardly passable. The army was provisioned with the greatest difficulty, and the troops, deprived of proper food and shelter, suffered a terrible scourge of measles and fever.

In preparation for active operations, Gen. Alfred Beck-

ley and Gen. A. A. Chapman, commanding militia brigades in western Virginia, were ordered to collect as much of their forces as possible.

On the 10th, Colonel Davis, occupying the advanced post at Meadow Bluff, reported the enemy in his front, and Floyd advanced to that place, "peremptorily" ordering Wise to follow on the 14th, to which Wise responded that he would execute the order "as early as possible, and as forces and means of transportation are available." He did not have half enough wagons, his horses were without shoes, and his command was in a very unsatisfactory condition. But he sent forward such men as he believed available, about 2,000, and a few days later occupied Big Sewell mountain. At this juncture, in response to the request of General Wise, General Lee detached from the latter's command Tompkins' and McCausland's Twenty-second and Thirty-sixth regiments, and restricted the immediate command of General Wise to his legion.

General Wise advanced with skirmishing to Dogwood gap, while Floyd occupied Summersville, one of the posts on Rosecrans' line, where he could make a flank attack either on Cox at Gauley or Rosecrans to the north, and he asked for reinforcements from Richmond. General Cox, with about three regiments, had succeeded in impressing his antagonists with an exaggerated idea of his strength, while he was preparing to stand a siege. At Carnifix Ferry was stationed the only reinforcement near him, an Ohio regiment under Colonel Tyler.

On the 20th of August, Lieutenant-Colonel Croghan, in advance of Wise, had two skirmishes on the turnpike, one near Hawk's Nest, in which each side lost a few killed and wounded. The little army was then greatly afflicted with measles, to such an extent that the Forty-sixth Virginia reported but one-third of the command effective. On the 25th, Colonel Jenkins' cavalry was defeated at Hawk's Nest near Piggot's mill by an infantry ambuscade, with a loss of 8 or 10 wounded. Wise,

previous to this, had marched to the Gauley river near Summersville to aid Floyd, but had been returned to Dogwood gap. On the 26th Floyd achieved a brilliant success. Raising a flatboat which Tyler had sunk, he crossed the Gauley river at Carnifix Ferry and surprised Tyler's regiment at breakfast near Cross Lanes. Floyd reported that between 45 and 50 of the enemy were killed and wounded, and over 100 prisoners and some stores were taken. The receipt of news of this disaster caused Rosecrans at once to make arrangements to advance toward Gauley. Floyd was now in a position to attack Gauley from the rear while Wise advanced, but unfortunately a strong movement was not made. Floyd being informed that Cox was abandoning Gauley and marching upon him, ordered Wise to hasten to his reinforcement, which he did, only to be informed en route that it had been ascertained that he would not be needed. Returning to Dogwood he advanced on September 2d, against the strong position of the Federals at Hawk's Nest, attacking in front while Colonel Anderson attempted to gain the rear of the little mountain which the enemy occupied, covering the turnpike which circled about its base toward Gauley. Parts of three companies, Summers', Ryan's and Janes', were sent across Big creek and up the hill, driving the enemy gallantly, until the Confederates gained the summit. Meanwhile a howitzer was set to playing on the hill, which speedily cleared the enemy from the side next Wise; but the enemy being reinforced, and commanding the road with a rifled cannon and Anderson not completing his roundabout march soon enough, Wise abandoned his project of turning the hill, and took a position covering Miller's ferry and Liken's mill. General Beckley's militia had driven the enemy from Cotton hill on the south side of the river, and was joined there by General Chapman's militia, whence a few cannon balls were thrown into the Federal camp at Gauley. During this period, the troops under Wise and

the militia south of the river kept up a continual skirmishing, and the Federals, annoyed by the hostility of the volunteers, sent an expedition to Boone Court House, which, according to General Cox, routed a militia encampment and left 25 dead upon the field.

Floyd remained inactive at Carnifix Ferry, fearing an attack from Rosecrans, and waiting for reinforcements for a flank attack upon Gauley. On the 9th, becoming alarmed by news of the approach of Rosecrans, he asked Wise to send troops to his assistance, stating that he had but 1,600 men to oppose the six regiments of Rosecrans. Wise returned Tompkins' regiment, but declined to send more for fear of losing his position. At the same time he wrote to General Lee, asking to be separated from Floyd's command. In this letter, Wise estimated the Confederate forces at 1,200 infantry, 250 artillery and 350 cavalry in his legion, Tompkins' regiment 400, Floyd's immediate command 1,200, McCausland's regiment 400, Chapman's and Beckley's militia, 2,000. Repeated orders from Floyd for reinforcements followed, the last one written in the midst of battle.

Failing to obtain assistance, General Floyd constructed intrenchments on the elevations before Carnifix Ferry at the junction of Meadow river and the Gauley, and was there attacked at 3 p. m., September 10th, by General Rosecrans, who had under his command nine regiments, eight of which participated in the battle. The odds were at the least estimate three to one. The Federal brigade which made the first attack was commanded by Gen. H. W. Benham, the same officer who, as a captain, was in charge of the vigorous pursuit of General Garnett to Carrick's ford. His command suffered heavily from an effective fire of musketry and artillery, which greeted its first appearance before the works. Colonel Lytle, commanding the Tenth Ohio in this brigade, was among the wounded and gained promotion by his gallantry. Colonel Lowe, of the Twelfth Ohio, was killed at the head of

his regiment. A series of charges were made upon the works as the various regiments came up, but were gallantly repulsed. The Federal batteries joined in the attack, replied to with equal spirit from the Confederate guns. The battle raged without intermission four hours, until night put an end to the fighting. Both infantry and artillery of Wise's command behaved with great coolness and intrepidity, and General Floyd specially mentioned the excellent performance of Guy's battery, for the first time under fire. The Federals were repulsed in five separate assaults, and finally withdrew from the front of the works, intending to renew the attack in the morning. But Floyd, having observed that the Federals had gained during the fight a position from which his line could be enfiladed, determined to abandon his hazardous position during the night, which he accomplished in safety without the loss of a gun. He had great difficulty in getting his guns down from the cliffs in the darkness over a wretched road, but he made the movement without molestation, and gained a position on the opposite shore where he could command the ferry, a smooth bit of water in the otherwise impassable mountain torrent. Once over, the bridge and ferryboat were destroyed. The Confederate loss in this action was but 20 wounded, Floyd himself receiving a slight wound in the arm, while the Federal loss was 17 killed and 141 wounded. Floyd had abandoned his position, but held one stronger, and still commanded the road by which Rosecrans would march to attack Wise, and with very little loss had inflicted severe punishment upon the enemy. He should have been captured to give Rosecrans title to claim of a victory.

Floyd considered the battle of Carnifix Ferry decisive so far as the troops with him and Wise were concerned. He reported that he could have beaten the enemy if Wise had come up when ordered, and the North Carolina and Georgia regiments could have arrived before the

close of the second day's conflict, but that now the project of opening the Kanawha valley could only be attained by an advance upon the enemy along the south bank of the Kanawha. He estimated the Confederate forces at hand as 4,200 and the enemy at 12,000. The secretary of war responded, conveying the congratulations of the President and himself "on this brilliant affair, in which the good conduct and steady valor of your whole command were so conspicuously displayed," and promising reinforcements. General Floyd soon abandoned the Gauley river, and moved to a junction with Wise near Dogwood gap.

Cox advanced on the 12th and the Confederates retired to Sewell mountain, occupying first the crest of the ridge and later a more defensible position about a mile and a half in the rear, which appears to have been selected by Wise. Here the latter established "Camp Defiance," and in the spirit of that title awaited the advance of Cox and Rosecrans, and disregarded the orders of Floyd to fall back to Meadow Bluff, a point 16 miles west of Lewisburg, in a fertile country, at the union of the only good roads to the Gauley and the New ferries. Meanwhile there was some skirmishing going on with the Federal advance, and Col. Lucius Davis, commanding the First regiment of Wise's legion, operated on the south side of the New river, capturing over 40 prisoners.

Up to this time, General Lee had not visited the forces in the Kanawha valley, and had left the conduct of operations entirely to General Floyd, and we will now turn to that even more rugged and difficult field in which the department commander was endeavoring to dislodge the enemy. The Federal force before Huttonsville was under the immediate command of Brig.-Gen. Joseph J. Reynolds, who with about 5,000 men lay at Elkwater, about 10 miles below Huttonsville in the Tygart valley, on the Huntersville road, while three regiments under Colonel Kimball held the impregnable pass of Cheat mountain,

through which the main road from Huttonsville eastward, the Parkersburg turnpike, led in a narrow defile. The two posts were about seven miles apart by bridle path through the hills.

The army of the Northwest, now well organized, and under the immediate command of General Loring, consisted of the brigades of S. R. Anderson, D. S. Donelson, William Gilham, H. R. Jackson, and W. B. Taliaferro, and unassigned commands, amounting nominally to 11,700 men, including about 300 each in the cavalry and artillery arms.

One portion of the army, the "Monterey division," under Gen. H. R. Jackson, was encamped at "Camp Bartow," near where the Parkersburg pike crosses the Greenbrier river, and included Jackson's Georgia brigade, Rust's Arkansas regiment, Taliaferro's brigade (Twenty-third, Thirty-first, Thirty-seventh and Forty-fourth regiments), Hansbrough and Reger's battalions, two batteries of artillery, and a few companies of cavalry, in all about 2,500 effective men.

The other wing of the army, under General Loring, in camp at Valley mountain, included the brigades of Donelson, Anderson and Gilham (Twenty-first and Forty-second Virginia and Irish battalion in the latter), Colonel Burk's command and Major Lee's cavalry. About 3,500 men in this division were effective.

General Lee went to the front early in August, accompanied by his aides, Col. John A. Washington and Capt. Walter H. Taylor, and Maj. W. H. F. Lee's cavalry battalion. He entered personally upon the work of reconnoissance, a work in which he had contributed brilliantly to the success of General Scott's army in Mexico, and hardly a day passed when he was not climbing over rocks and crags, to get a view of the Federal position. One day, Captain Preston, adjutant of the Forty-eighth Virginia (the incident is recorded by Gen. A. L. Long), his regiment being on picket, saw three men on a peak about

a half mile in advance, and believing them to be Yankees, got permission to steal up with two men and capture them. After a tedious climb over the rocks and through the mountain thickets, he suddenly burst upon the unsuspecting trio, and to his amazement found that one of them was General Lee.

About the middle of August, rain set in and continued for several weeks, making the narrow mountain roads impassable, while the troops unaccustomed to exposure fell easy victims to typhoid fever, measles and homesickness. These afflictions rendered nearly one-third the army unavailable if the rain had ceased. During this trying period, General Lee maintained his cheerfulness and busied himself in the exertions to find a practicable route leading to the rear of Cheat Mountain pass, the key to the northwest. Colonel Rust, of the Third Arkansas, finally reported a possible path, and on September 9th, General Lee issued orders for a general advance of the army of the Northwest. There was a skirmish at Marshall's store on the 9th with an infantry reconnoissance of the enemy, in which several were wounded on each side, and on the 11th a Federal outpost at Point Mountain pike, after a brisk skirmish in which they lost 5 killed and wounded, narrowly escaped capture. These were incidents preliminary to the battle which was planned. The attack was to be made early on September 12th. From Camp Bartow, Colonel Rust was to gain the rear of the Federal position at Cheat Mountain pass, with 1,500 men, and attack early in the morning; General Anderson, with two Tennessee regiments, was to get between Elkwater and the gap, and support Rust, while General Jackson was to make a demonstration in front. The pass being carried, the whole Confederate force there under Jackson was to sweep down upon the rear of Reynolds at Elkwater, with the co-operation of General Donelson with two regiments, who was to have gained a flanking position. Meanwhile, Burk and Major Lee

would move to the west flank of Reynolds, and the rest of the forces would advance by the main road up the valley to attack Reynolds in front. The plan was good, but the signal for the general mêlée was to be Rust's attack, and unfortunately that never occurred. Jackson moved up the mountain from the east, and gained the first summit, driving in the picket under Captain Junod, who, with one private, was killed. Anderson promptly in position, drove back a Federal company, and repulsed the attack of another body of Federal reinforcements, with some loss on each side, and cut the telegraph between the two Federal camps, but decided not to make the attack upon Reynolds until the prearranged signal had been given. On the following day, Reynolds sent several regiments against Anderson, reopening his communications, and checked the advance of Loring's reconnoissance from the south. On the 14th, there was a renewal of the Confederate advance, but without result, and on the 15th, an attack upon Cheat mountain was repulsed. But there was no hope entertained of success by General Lee after the fiasco of the 12th. The loss on each side was slight, that of the Federals being reported at 9 killed, 2 missing and 60 prisoners. But among the Confederates great sorrow was felt for the untimely death of Colonel Washington, who fell pierced by three balls while making a reconnoissance with Major Lee, whose horse was killed at the same time.

This movement failed to divert Rosecrans from his advance up the Kanawha valley, and General Lee continued to receive from Wise alarming news of the enemy's advance on Sewell mountain, and from Floyd reports that Wise would not fall back. He repaired promptly to the Kanawha valley, reaching Floyd's camp September 21st, and at once wrote to Wise, using these words: "I beg, therefore, if not too late, that the troops be united, and that we conquer or die together." To this, the indomitable Wise responded that he would join Floyd there or at

Meadow Bluff if Lee would say which, that he laughed the enemy to scorn, and that he was ready to do, suffer and die for the cause, but that any imputation upon his motives would make him "perhaps, no longer a military subordinate of any man who breathes." Lee then "went to the mountain," and on the 23d, learning that Rosecrans had occupied in force the crest of Big Sewell, brought up Floyd to the mountain position which Wise had held with such tenacity. He did this, because it was the most defensible line, and he also caused reinforcements to be sent by Loring, which increased the Confederate strength at Little Sewell mountain to 8,000 or 9,000 men. General Wise was relieved from command, and assigned to another field of equal importance and dignity.

General Rosecrans on Big Sewell mountain had about the same number of men as Lee, but each had exaggerated reports of the strength of the other, and it was difficult for either to make an offensive move. Lee naturally anticipated that Rosecrans would attempt to continue his advance, and waited for an opportunity to thwart it. Thus the two forces observed each other across a deep gorge for eleven days, during which period the Confederates, poorly sheltered from the tempests of wind and rain, suffered severely. "It cost us more men, sick and dead," General Floyd averred, "than the battle of Manassas." Finally, on the morning of October 6th, it was found that Rosecrans had retreated, and on pursuit it appeared that he had fled with considerable precipitation and disorder.

While this was going on, there was renewed activity before Cheat mountain. General Reynolds, on October 3d, set out to make an attack upon Camp Bartow, 12 miles from the summit of Cheat mountain, taking with him 5,000 Ohio and Indiana troops and Howe's battery. Jackson's pickets were driven in early in the morning, but were reinforced by 100 men under Col. Edward Johnson, Twelfth Georgia, who held the enemy in check

nearly an hour, not withdrawing until outflanked and under fire of six pieces of artillery. This gave time for a proper disposition of Jackson's little army of less than 2,000 men, for a defense of the works which they had partially completed. An artillery duel now began and continued with energy and with circumstances of romantic scenery and reverberating thunder from the surrounding mountains that made the scene one long to be remembered by the soldiers waiting for their part in the fight. Presently the enemy sent a strong column of infantry across the shallow river against Jackson's left wing, which the Arkansans drove back in confusion. On the other flank a more formidable movement developed, while a direct attack was made in front. But the enemy was met with such a well-directed fire of musketry and artillery, that his whole force finally fell back in disorder, leaving behind some of their killed and a stand of United States colors. The combat in which the Confederates won such brilliant distinction, lasted from 7 in the morning until 2:30 in the afternoon, when the enemy, whose well-filled haversacks indicated a purpose to make a much more protracted campaign, was in full retreat to his mountain fastness. The official returns on each side show a loss in killed and wounded: Confederate 39, Federal 43; Confederates taken prisoner, 13.

Some indication of the sufferings of the soldiers in this mountain campaign is given in the appeal of Col. John B. Baldwin to Secretary Benjamin, from his post on the top of Alleghany mountain. He reported that the country, sparsely settled, producing little surplus at any time, was now especially barren. Supplies from the Hardy valley were interrupted by the enemy's incursions, the roads to Petersburg and Staunton would be impassable in winter, and even then (October) his horses were on half rations. Winter rapidly approaching would find them without huts or houses or tools to build shelters with. Perhaps some relief was given these gallant men.

At any rate, they were kept there, at Camp Baldwin, or Alleghany, and reinforced by the Twelfth Georgia, Thirty-first Virginia, Anderson's and Miller's batteries, and a detachment of the Pittsylvania cavalry under Lieutenant Dabney, making about 1,200 effectives in all, and put under the command of Col. Edward Johnson.

In December, after an interval of quiet in the Cheat Mountain district, Johnson was attacked by a Federal force of 1,760 men under Gen. R. H. Milroy. At first pushed back by superior numbers, on the right, also assailed on the left, the Confederates fought with such unflinching courage, Virginians and Georgians alike, that the enemy was finally repulsed. This was the bloodiest fight, so far, in western Virginia. The total Confederate loss was 20 killed, 98 wounded and 28 missing; the Federal loss, 20 killed, 107 wounded and 10 missing.

After the retreat of Rosecrans to the Hawk's Nest and Gauley bridge, Lee detached Floyd for a movement up the south side of the New river, and that general crossed about October 16th, with the available portions of Russell's Mississippi regiment, Phillips' legion, the Fourteenth Georgia and the Fifty-first, Forty-fifth, Thirty-sixth and Twenty-second Virginia and 500 cavalry, in all about 4,000 men. In this southern region the enemy was in possession as far as Raleigh, having laid waste the village of Fayette and the country upon his lines of march, penetrated within 70 miles of the Virginia & Tennessee railroad, and produced great alarm among the people of Mercer, Giles and Monroe counties. Floyd occupied Fayette and established his camp on Cotton hill, a rocky mass in the angle of the junction of New and Kanawha rivers, where he startled Rosecrans on November 1st, by opening with cannon on the camp at Gauley. To do this, he had moved his guns by hand over precipitous hills for many miles. With his cannon and sharpshooters, he greatly annoyed the Federals, sinking one of the ferryboats, which served in lieu of the burned

bridge. He hoped that a concerted attack would be made from Meadow Bluff, but the force there was inadequate.

General Lee soon returned to Richmond and in November was transferred to the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, his military reputation for the time under an unwarranted eclipse.

From Rosecrans' army, which was stationed along the river from Kanawha Falls to the Hawk's Nest, Colonel DeVilliers, of the Second Kentucky, was sent across the Kanawha at the mouth of the Gauley by ferry on November 10th, with several hundred men, and a brisk skirmish resulted in the repulse of his attack. On the next day the Federals being reinforced, renewed the advance, and after vigorous skirmishes, Floyd abandoned the front of the mountain and moved his camp to the rear. On the 12th, General Schenck crossed with his brigade and occupied Cotton hill, and General Benham moved from Loop creek to attack Floyd in the rear. But the latter evaded the trap prepared for him, and fell back upon Loop mountain, with little loss, except that Lieut.-Col. St. George Croghan, one of the most gallant officers in the service, fell in a skirmish at McCoy's mill, November 14th, after which Floyd took position on Piney creek.

Previous to this Colonel Clarkson with the cavalry had been sent on a raid toward the Ohio river, and that gallant officer at Guyandotte, November 10th, attacked a body of recruits for a Federal regiment, called the Ninth Virginia, U. S. A., killing a considerable number, and taking 70 prisoners and 30 horses, some stores, and 200 or 300 rifles. Some of the dead were thrown from the bridge into the river. Among the prisoners were K. V. Whaley, member of Congress, and several other Ohio citizens, and Clarkson also brought back with him several citizens of the town. He held Guyandotte until the next day, when a steamboat came up with reinforcements, upon which the Confederates withdrew and the Federals from Ohio set fire to the town, which had already suffered

so far as the Union citizens were concerned. Thus the Guyandotte valley was introduced to the horrors of war.

Floyd was ordered to Dublin Depot, in December, and he finally abandoned the Kanawha valley. On December 15th, Col. George Crook, of the Thirty-sixth Ohio, sent out a detachment, which scattered the guards left at Meadow Bluff, burned the encampment, and returned after gleaning the livestock of the neighborhood. Raleigh Court House was occupied by a portion of Schenck's brigade, December 28th. The Huntersville line also was abandoned, General Loring leaving a guard of about 250 men, who were scattered on January 8th by an expedition from Huttonsville, which defeated the Confederates despite their gallant stand in two skirmishes, and entering the town, burned the military stores.

Thus the year closed with no organized Confederate commands in the State except in the northeast, though Gen. Edward Johnson, commanding the Monterey line, still clung to his mountain post on the border, Camp Alleghany, and held two regiments, Goode's and Scott's, near Monterey.

There were some little affairs in the center of the State in December, one in Roane county, in which a noted partisan, Lowerburn, came to his death, and about December 30th a force of Confederate partisans issued from Webster county, drove the Federal garrison from Braxton Court House, and burned the military stores there. But this was followed by swift retaliation, many of the band being killed and their homes burned—26 houses, the Federal commander reported.

At this time 40,000 Federal troops occupied the State, under the general command of Rosecrans, the Kanawha district being in charge of General Cox, the Cheat Mountain district under Milroy, and the Railroad district under Kelley, the West Virginia soldier who was promoted brigadier-general in the United States army after his success at Philippi.

CHAPTER IV.

OPERATIONS IN THE NORTHEAST — KELLEY'S CAMPAIGN AGAINST ROMNEY — STONEWALL JACKSON IN COMMAND IN THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY—HIS CAMPAIGN TO BATH AND ROMNEY.

ON August 3, 1861, Rosecrans had assigned General Kelley to the special military district of Grafton, embracing the Baltimore & Ohio railroad from Grafton to Cumberland, and the Northwestern Virginia from Grafton. Under his command nearly 4,000 men were stationed at Grafton and along the railroad. In September, Col. Angus W. McDonald, a leader in the Confederate cause in the lower Shenandoah valley, was stationed at Romney with his cavalry regiment, the Seventy-seventh militia regiment under Col. E. H. McDonald, the One Hundred and Fourteenth militia under Col. A. Monroe, and one gun under Lieutenant Lionberger, in all about 600 men. Upon this command an attack was made from New Creek Station, or Keyser, by Kelley's soldiers, September 23d. The advance pickets being driven in, the enemy attempted to force their passage through the Mechanicsburg and Hanging Rock passes, of the South Branch mountain, toward Romney, but were repulsed at the first by Major Funsten, while Capt. E. H. Myers and Col. E. H. McDonald, with a few men, defeated the attack at Hanging Rock in true mountaineer style, by rolling rocks down upon the road as well as using their rifles, before which attack the Federal cavalry fell back in confusion, riding down the infantry and leaving some dead upon the road and in the river. Later the enemy advanced in force and gained the two passes, and after some brisk skirmishing the Confederates aban-

doned Romney and fell back toward North River mountain, fearing to be cut off from Winchester. The next morning Funsten's cavalry and the artillery successfully attacked the enemy at Romney, making a daring charge under heavy fire. The Federals began a retreat, and were pursued nearly to New Creek.

On October 22d, General Kelley was assigned to command of the Federal department of Harper's Ferry and Cumberland. On the 25th he massed a still more formidable force at New Creek, and marched against Romney, while Colonel John's Maryland cavalry regiment moved from Patterson's creek to strike the Confederates in the rear. Passing Mechanicsburg Gap without resistance, they found the Confederates on the 26th in position on the cemetery hill at the town, where the little band made a gallant resistance for an hour or more. It was only after an assault by overwhelming numbers that McDonald's command retired, withdrawing their artillery and making another stand east of town, from which they were again compelled to retreat. General Kelley reported the capture of artillery and baggage train and small-arms, but no prisoners. Colonel John's cavalry, mentioned above, was met at South Branch bridge, near Springfield, by Colonel Monroe, and defeated with considerable loss. A Federal force was stationed at Romney, while Colonel Monroe encamped 15 miles east, at the town of Hanging Rock. About two months afterward there was a considerable engagement between some of Kelley's troops and the Confederates, at Blue's Gap, about 15 miles east of Romney, in which the Confederates were victorious. Kelley's men on this march destroyed by fire a group of houses known as the village of Frenchburg, as well as the residences of some of the best people of the county.

On the 4th of November, Thomas J. Jackson, with the immortal battle-name of "Stonewall," earned at Manassas, and the rank of major-general, returned to the val-

ley and assumed command of that district, his only regret at the assignment being that his Stonewall brigade was not ordered at first to accompany him. This separation was so painful as to cause him to say, "Had this communication not come as an order, I should instantly have declined it and continued in command of the brave old brigade."

Jackson was a descendant of a sterling western Virginia family, which first settled in Hardy county and then moving across the Alleghany ridge made their home in Buckhannon. He was born at Clarksburg, and his mother's grave is in the soil of the new State. The spot where reposes the venerated woman who gave this hero birth is thus described:

On the top of a wooded hill near the mining village of Anstead, Fayette county, W. Va., is an old graveyard still used as a burying place by the dwellers in this mountainous region. It is greatly neglected, and many graves are scarcely to be found, though a few are protected by little pens of fence rails. The location is so beautiful and the view it commands is so extensive and exquisite that it is worthy of being well cared for. Among those who lie buried here is the mother of that Christian soldier, Thomas Jonathan Jackson. The grave, or spot, for the grave is scarcely to be recognized, has been kindly cared for by Stephen M. Taylor, formerly of Albemarle county. But no stone was erected until a gentleman of Staunton, Capt. Thomas D. Ransom, one of his old soldiers, seeing the neglected condition of the grave, had prepared a simple but suitable monument: a tall slab of marble with an inscription giving the dates of her birth and death, and adding that it is "a tribute to the mother of Stonewall Jackson by one of his old brigade."

Among the valleys and hills of this romantic part of the Old Dominion, Jackson passed his boyhood and the greater part of his life until appointed to a cadetship at West Point. After his military life in Mexico he was elected to a professorship in the Virginia military institute, situated in the splendid valley which reposes in beauty and

grandeur between the Blue ridge and the Alleghany mountains. There a ten years' service, from 1851, allied him again with the western portion of his native State, identified him with its interests, and explains his ardent desire to hold it as a part of the "Old Dominion" forever.

General Jackson was accustomed to speak of western Virginia as "our section of the State," and no one deplored more than he the divisions among its people which exposed them to special severities during the war. After the brilliant victory at First Manassas, his thoughts turned to the reverses which the Confederates were suffering in his home country. Learning that Lee had been sent there, he expressed his wish to "go and give my feeble aid as an humble instrument in the hands of Providence in retrieving the down-trodden loyalty of that part of my native State." In August he wrote to Colonel Bennett, first auditor of the Virginia commonwealth:

Should you ever have occasion to ask for a brigade from this army for the Northwest, I hope mine will be the one selected. This is, of course, confidential, as it is my duty to serve wherever I may be placed, and I desire to be always where most needed. But it is natural for one's affections to turn to the home of his boyhood and family.

When General Jackson arrived at Winchester, he had at his disposal only the militia brigades of Boggs, Carson and Meem, McDonald's cavalry and Henderson's mounted company. Jackson began upon his arrival the important work of organizing, recruiting and drilling these troops, and was soon reinforced by his Stonewall brigade. The disasters which had occurred in the western counties were so dispiriting to the desolate people of that section, and their numerous and urgent appeals for relief and protection were so great that he felt the necessity of a vigorous campaign even in the midst of winter. His spirit was stirred within him as he heard of the rapid advances of the invasion over the land of his boyhood, and thus

moved to begin military operations without delay, he petitioned the secretary of war to send the entire command of General Loring to reinforce him at Winchester for the purpose of making an immediate attempt to capture the Federal forces at Romney, commanded by General Kelley. He stated to the secretary of war that it was of great importance to occupy northwestern Virginia at once, and that while the enemy was not expecting attack, during the severity of winter, was the Confederate opportunity of achieving success.

Jackson's plan, as outlined in his letter of 1861, covered a campaign which included a general battle with McClellan, who was to be defeated, and the reoccupation of the northwest counties and the Kanawha valley. The proposed campaign was undoubtedly hazardous, but the ardent spirit of Jackson saw that the chances of a great success were on the Confederate side.

The eagerness of Jackson to be striking a blow against the enemy somewhere would not suffer him to wait for a decision which seems to have been delayed in a too cautious consideration of obstacles. Believing that even his small command could be made effective, before the arrival of the army of the Northwest, and as a good exercise in the chilly December, he moved upon Dam No. 5, on the Chesapeake & Ohio canal, which was being used by the Federals in forwarding troops and supplies. The expedition involved more hardship than danger. Though Banks, with a large force, was near the opposite bank of the Potomac, Jackson deceived that Federal officer easily by making a diversion with Virginia militia toward Williamsport.

Early in December, Taliaferro's brigade of the army of the Northwest—the First Georgia, Third Arkansas, Twenty-third and Thirty-seventh Virginia regiments, arrived, and a few weeks later more of the same army reported, under General Loring, consisting of Col. William Gilham's brigade—the Twenty-first, Forty-second

and Forty-eighth Virginia, First battalion, and Marye's battery—and Gen. S. R. Anderson's Tennessee brigade. After Loring's arrival, though Jackson had the general direction of the projected operations against Bath, Hancock and Romney, Loring retained command of his army by the orders of the war department. The leader of the cavalry was the brave Lieut.-Col. Turner Ashby, whose fame was already foretokened by chivalrous exploits in the campaigns of the summer.

The army under Jackson and Loring, including about 8,000 infantry, besides Ashby's cavalry, moved away from Winchester, January 1st, under a bright, clear sky, with the temperature of the air like that of a crisp, invigorating April morning. The troops, though ignorant of their destination, marched out of quarters with buoyant spirits and springy step, and all went well for the first day, but with unexpected suddenness the sleet and snow fell upon them with increasing severity, the frozen roads became slippery, the wagons were delayed, and the men forced to bivouac without their tents for a dreary night. The severe storm continued for two days, during which the true and tried soldiery braved adversity and struggled on with the leaders who shared with them the hardships of the march. Many were compelled by sickness to return, and some whose courage failed them dropped out of line and straggled to shelter, while the larger number pressed on until after the third day they entered Bath, which the Federals had hastily abandoned, leaving a considerable part of their stores. After only a temporary halt Jackson pushed on after the retreating foe, and driving them into Hancock he sent Ashby under a flag to demand their surrender. Colonel Ashby, on reaching the Federal front, was received and blindfolded, then led into the town, hearing his name often mentioned by the Northern troops as "The famous Ashby." Many of them had heard that name called out in the charge of Ashby's men as they rode into Bath, and were now eager

to look upon the noted cavalry captain of Virginia. Colonel Ashby was conducted to the Federal officer in command, and on hearing his refusal to surrender returned and reported to General Jackson. In a few minutes McLaughlin's Confederate artillery drove the enemy out of Hancock. Thus far the expedition had attained success nearly equal to Jackson's expectations. The only reverse had been experienced by Monroe's militia, which encountered superior forces of the enemy at Hanging Rock, January 7th. Six days had passed since leaving Winchester, during which time the intrepid soldiers had endured great hardships from long marches in the severe cold over rough roads, but on the 7th they were again on the march against Romney, which was reached on the 10th and occupied. The Federals in a panic had fled from the town, abandoning to the Confederates a quantity of tents and supplies.

Loring's command was now put into winter quarters near Romney, while Jackson returned to Winchester and made his report of the expedition, showing his loss in killed only 4 and wounded 28; and describing the general result of the brief affair, he says: "Shepherdstown protected from shelling, the railroad communication with Hancock broken, all that portion of the country east of the great Cacapon recovered, Romney and a large part of Hampshire county evacuated by the enemy without firing a gun; the enemy had fled from the western part of Hardy and been forced from the offensive to the defensive." It was Jackson's design to advance from Romney on an important expedition, but the enterprise was abandoned temporarily with the view of further aggressive operations in a different direction. He had disposed his forces so as to protect the territory which had been reclaimed. The regiments of Cols. A. Monroe, E. H. McDonald and W. H. Harness were assigned to the region of their homes; Colonel Johnson's regiment was with Harness in Hardy, and three companies of cavalry were left

with Loring, one of them "the daring company of Capt. George F. Sheetz, which was familiar with all that section of the country."

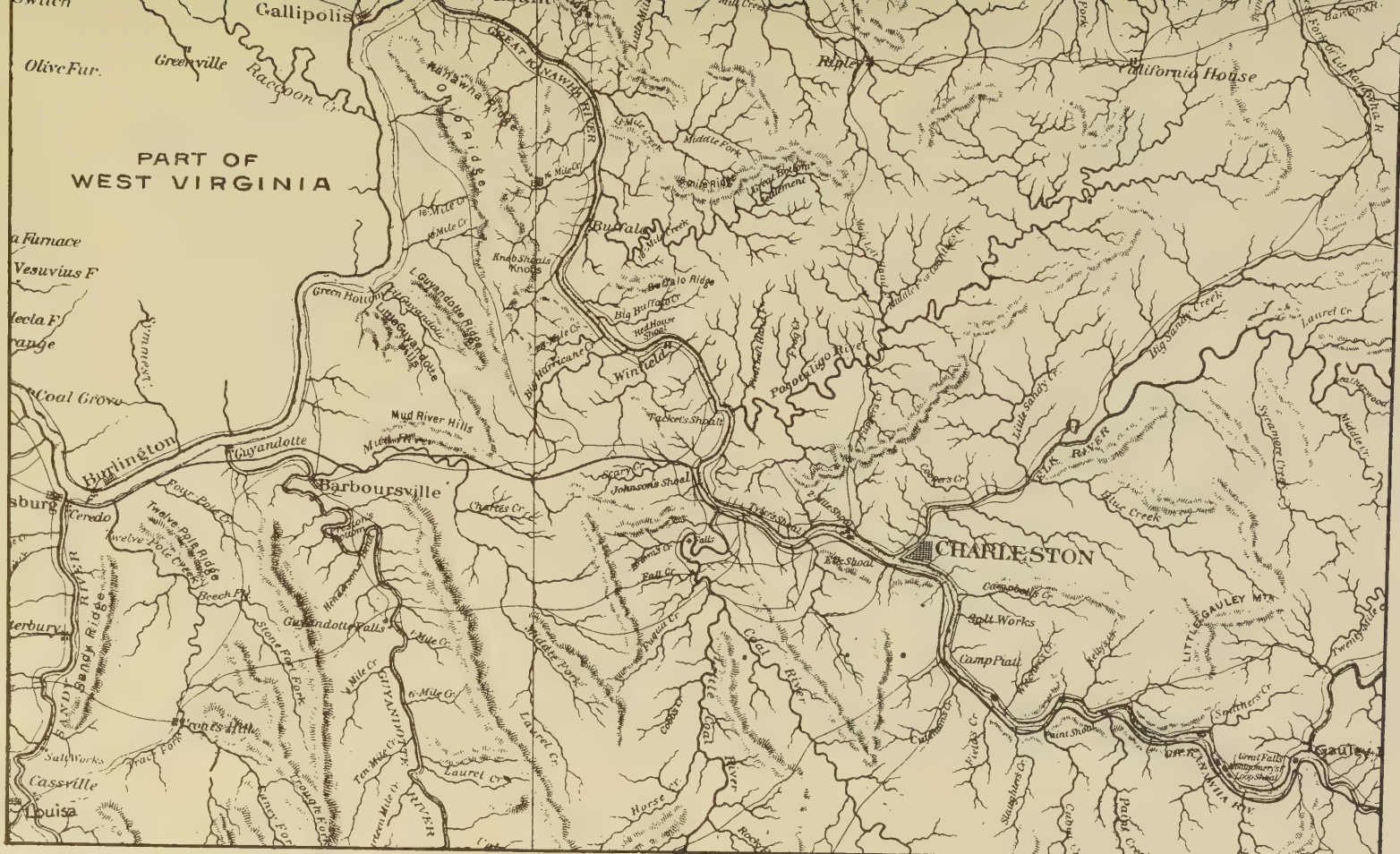
But soon after Jackson's return he was directed by the secretary of war to order Loring's army back to Winchester, which he reluctantly obeyed. In consequence of this withdrawal, Kelley reoccupied Romney, and drove the Confederate outpost from Moorefield, February 12th, while General Lander occupied Bloomery Gap two days later, capturing Col. R. F. Baldwin, Thirty-first regiment, and about 50 others. But this last point was reoccupied by Colonel Ashby on the 16th. General Jackson reported that many houses and mills had been burned in Hampshire county by "the reprobate Federal commanders." On March 3d, Colonel Downey's command of Federal forces occupied Romney. Downey evacuated the place later in the spring, when it was again occupied by the militia of the county. In the summer the town was occupied by the Twenty-second Pennsylvania regiment, and afterward by the Hampshire county militia.

CHAPTER V.

BATTLE OF McDOWELL—THE PRINCETON CAMPAIGN—LORING'S ADVANCE DOWN THE KANAWHA VALLEY—BATTLE OF FAYETTEVILLE—OCCUPATION OF CHARLESTON—JENKINS ENTERS OHIO—ECHOLS IN COMMAND—IMBODEN'S OPERATIONS.

AS the season approached for opening military operations again, after the winter of 1861-62, General Rosecrans was sent to the West, and the general command of the Federals in West Virginia, now called the Mountain department, was given to Gen. John C. Fremont, with headquarters at Wheeling. On the Confederate side there was considerable activity in March on the border. General Johnson had reoccupied Huntersville, and at Camp Alleghany and other posts had a force of about 3,000 men present. Among his soldiers were the Thirty-first, Fifty-second, Twenty-fifth, Fifty-eighth and Forty-fourth Virginia regiments and the Churchville cavalry. Brig.-Gen. Henry Heth, who in a subordinate capacity had gained distinction in the campaigns of the previous year, had his headquarters at Lewisburg, with 1,400 men and four guns, including the Twenty-second and Forty-fifth infantry and the Eighth cavalry, and had called out the militia of Mercer, Greenbrier and Monroe counties.

But the military events in western Virginia were for some time to be subordinate to the great campaigns of the year, the plans of which were speedily developed. As it became evident that McClellan would menace Richmond from the peninsula, Johnston's army withdrew from Manassas about the middle of March, and Jackson fell back from Winchester to Mount Jackson. General


PART OF
WEST VIRGINIA
Gallipolis
Olive Fur.
Greenville
Raccoon Cr.
Kanawha Ridge
GREAT KANAWHA RIVER
Ripley
California House
Middle Fork
Buffalo
Buffalo Ridge
Big Buffalo Cr.
Big Hurricane Cr.
Winfield
Poca or Tigo River
Big Sandy Creek
Laurel Cr.
Coal Grove
Mud River Hills
Burlington
Guyandotte
Barboursville
Ceredo
Twelve Pole Ridge
Twelve Pole Creek
Beech Fk.
Sandy Ridge
Guyandotte Falls
Stone Fork
Fourth Fork
Salt Works
Cassville
Louisa
Laurel Cr.
Johnsons Shoal
Tyler's Shoal
Falls
Falls Shoal
CHARLESTON
Campbells Cr.
Salt Works
Camp Piatt
Paint Shoal
Coal River
Blue Creek
Cooper's Cr.
Little Sandy Cr.
Laurelwood
Sycamore Cr.
Middle Island Cr.
Kellys Cr.
Southern Cr.
Slaughters Cr.
Great Falls
Machinery of Loop Shoal
GAULEY MTN.
Gauley

Banks, with 12,600 men in the field, including Shields' division, and 10,500 on post duty, occupied Winchester and Strasburg. Ashby soon reported the evacuation of Strasburg, and Jackson, fearing that Banks would leave the territory, promptly attacked him at Kernstown, where he was repulsed by superior numbers. Retreating to Swift Run gap, he was reinforced by Ewell's division, while Banks pushed up the Shenandoah valley to Harrisonburg. Meanwhile Gen. Edward Johnson's army of the Northwest had withdrawn from Alleghany mountain to Valley Mills, Augusta county, and Milroy advanced to Monterey and thence to McDowell, where he was reinforced by Schenck. The army of the Northwest, backed by Jackson, occupied Bull Pasture mountain and repulsed two assaults by Milroy, who then retreated to Franklin, Pendleton county, while Jackson moved northward to assail Banks.

This battle of McDowell is of special interest to West Virginia soldiers. General Johnson, commander of the army of the Northwest, had command of the troops engaged in the fight, until he fell wounded, when his place was taken by General Taliaferro. Johnson's army had previously been divided into two brigades, under the command of Colonels Porterfield and Baldwin, the First embracing the Twelfth Georgia, Twenty-fifth and Thirty-first Virginia regiments, Hansbrough's battalion and the Star battery; the Second including the Forty-fourth, Fifty-second and Fifty-eighth Virginia regiments and Miller's and Lee's batteries. These seven regiments were the ones which first occupied Setlington's hill, bringing on the Federal attacks, and there they bore with great gallantry the heat of the battle. When it became desirable, the Georgia regiment at the center was reinforced by the Twenty-third and Thirty-seventh regiments, formerly of Loring's command, while the Tenth Virginia went to assist the Fifty-second, which, after repulsing the enemy from its front, was about to make a return blow

on the flank. Almost the entire loss was suffered by the regiments named, mainly by Johnson's army, which lost 388 of the total 498. The gallantry of these regiments was particularly commended by Jackson, and it is but justice to say that here the army of the Northwest, so long condemned to suffer the hardships and none of the distinction of war, won at last a permanent title to fame by gaining for Jackson his first victory in the campaign which established his place as one of the world's greatest generals. At the previous battle of Kernstown, the other division of the old army, Burk's brigade (the Twenty-first, Forty-second and First battalion), and Fulkerson's brigade (the Twenty-third and Thirty-seventh), had also fought with great distinction.

Thus in a blaze of glory the old Army of the Northwest passes from history. During the remainder of the Valley campaign its regiments were incorporated in the divisions of Jackson and Ewell, and the cavalrymen shared the adventures of Ashby. The story of that campaign is elsewhere told, and we return to the consideration of events beyond the Alleghanies.

General Loring had been assigned to the department of Southwest Virginia, and General Heth had gathered near Lewisburg a little force of good fighters called the "Army of New River." His First brigade, under Col. Walter H. Jenifer, included the Forty-fifth Virginia infantry, Lieutenant-Colonel Peters, the Eighth cavalry (Jenifer's) and Otey's battery, while Col. John McCausland, returned from the Fort Donelson campaign, commanded the Second brigade, including his own Thirty-sixth regiment and Col. George S. Patton's Twenty-second.

Early in May, Scammon's brigade of Cox's army was moving toward Princeton, threatening the Virginia & Tennessee railroad. The advance guard of Col. R. B. Hayes' regiment, the Twenty-third Ohio, upon reaching Camp Creek, Mercer county, was attacked and severely

handled. All the rolling stock of the railroad had been withdrawn west of Staunton, and General Heth, still at White Sulphur Springs, near Lewisburg, was ordered by General Lee to defend the approaches to Dublin Depot, and Gen. Humphrey Marshall, of Kentucky, commanding the district of Abingdon, moved with about 2,000 Virginians and Kentuckians toward Princeton. The latter point was now occupied by Cox, who also held the Narrows of New river, and the town of Pearisburg or Giles Court House. On the 10th, Jenifer and McCausland drove the Federals out of Pearisburg by a gallant charge, with a stout "rebel yell," and continued to drive them from hill to hill until they made their last stand in the Narrows, from which a well-directed artillery fire dislodged them, leaving the approaches to the railroad in this direction in the hands of General Heth. In this fight Colonel Patton (wounded), Lieutenant-Colonels Peters and Fitzhugh, and Captains Otey, Chapman and Lowry, of the artillery, won especial distinction.

Calling to his aid Colonel Wharton, who was at Rocky Gap with some of the old Floyd brigade, not with Heth, Marshall attacked General Cox at Princeton on the evening of the 16th with such vigor that the Federals retreated in haste, abandoning General Cox's headquarters. From the Federal correspondence Marshall discovered that he was near a superior force of the enemy, and he withdrew from the Federal camp and the ruins of the town, occupying a stronger position, where Wharton soon joined him. Throughout the day there were spiteful skirmishing and artillery combat, and Wharton, attacked in flank, repulsed a Federal regiment with heavy loss. Marshall maintained his position and Cox retreated, frightened by a demonstration toward his rear by Heth, to Flat Top mountain, which bounds on the west the valley of the Blue Stone, in which Princeton lies. Marshall then withdrew. The proposed Federal invasion had been defeated with little loss in his command, 4 dead and 12 wounded. Cox re-

ported a total loss of 113 killed, wounded and missing, while Marshall stated that he left 71 Federals badly wounded at Princeton, and took 29 prisoners.

Heth then marched against Lewisburg, which was held by Col. George Crook with about 1,500 men. With a superior force, including the Forty-fifth and Twenty-second regiments and Cook's battalion, Heth attempted a surprise, and succeeded well at the start, but as he reported, "one of those causeless panics for which there is no accounting seized upon my command." Lieutenant-Colonel Finney, Major Edgar and other officers, while gallantly attempting to restore order, were captured, and 93 prisoners, 66 wounded, 38 dead, four pieces of artillery, and about 300 stand of arms fell into the hands of the enemy. Heth retired beyond Union, to the Narrows.

During June, July and August, 1862, while splendid victories were being won in eastern Virginia, driving the Federals without the State, the enemy remained in unchallenged possession of the West. A few raids and skirmishes alone disturbed the quiet. Some mention of these gleaned from the Federal reports will serve a useful purpose, notwithstanding the tone of enmity which pervades them, in showing the hardships of citizens who maintained allegiance to the Old Dominion, either passively or actively by forming organizations for protecting their property, and watching or annoying the enemy. At Shaver's river in May, a band of Confederate partisans was surprised and several wounded; near Palestine, early in June, a squad of men of the Greenbrier cavalry and White's cavalry was attacked, and Lieutenant Hanover killed, and two others, whose bodies floated down Muddy creek. A scout from Flat Top mountain into Wyoming county reported: "Took Squire Clendennen, a noted rebel, prisoner, and fired on his son, who escaped to the mountains." A surprising affair at Summersville, or Nicholas Court House, July 25th, showed the activity

on the other hand of the loyal Virginians. Lieutenant Miller, of the Ninth Virginia (U. S. A.), reported that he was awakened by a shot, and saw the street full of "rebel cavalry, dressed in gray uniforms, yelling at the top of their voices." He went out of the back window and into the woods, and found on his subsequent return that all his comrades had been "gobbled" except those who were as lucky as himself. In Wyoming county, near where Floyd was stationed, in Tazewell, a daring cavalry raid was made by Captains Straton and Witcher, joining the companies of Chambers and Beckley at Horse Pen, and several skirmishes were fought, in which brave men fell, Straton and Witcher both being reported dangerously wounded.

Early in August, General Cox was still at Flat Top mountain and Brook at Meadow Bluff, on opposite sides of the junction of the New and Greenbrier, before which lay Colonel Hayes near Pack's ferry, maintaining the communications of the two commands. Before him, about the Narrows, was General Loring with the Confederate forces. On August 6th, Col. G. C. Wharton with 900 men moved from Peterstown and made a demonstration against the outpost at the ferry, driving the enemy from their camp with considerable loss and destroying two flatboats.

A week or two later General Cox was ordered to retire from the Kanawha with most of his troops, which were sent to Washington and thence to reinforce Pope on the Rappahannock, and Col. J. A. J. Lightburn, of the Fourth Virginia (U. S. A.), was left in command of the Kanawha, with headquarters at Gauley. The Federal force in the vicinity of Franklin and Moorefield had been previously withdrawn, and as soon as Lee was informed of Cox's orders by the capture of Pope's headquarters and letter-book at Catlett's Station, he requested that Loring be ordered "to clear the valley of the Kanawha and then operate northwardly, so as to join me in the valley of Virginia."

During the summer J. D. Imboden, subsequently colonel and brigadier-general in the Confederate service, had been organizing a cavalry battalion in Highland county, enlisting refugees from Braxton, Lewis and Webster counties and other regions, a large majority of his men having "but recently escaped from Pierpont's dominion, brimful of fight." In a private letter written about this time, he gave a graphic picture of the situation in the mountain region. He said:

No Oriental despot ever exercised such mortal terror by his iron rule of his subjects as is now felt by three-fourths of the true men and women of the northwest. Grown-up men came to me stealthily through the woods to talk to me in a whisper of their wrongs. They would freely have given me grain and meat, but dared not do so. They begged me in some instances to take it apparently by force, so that they might not be charged with feeding us voluntarily. Men offered to sell me cattle or horses secretly, if I would send armed men to seize and carry off the property. Their pious Union neighbors, they said, would watch and report their every act as soon as my back was turned, and the Yankees would strip them of all they possessed.

In conformity with orders, General Loring on August 22d sent out Brig.-Gen. A. G. Jenkins, with his cavalry, about 550 in all, to sweep around the northwest by the Cheat valley, destroy the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, and fall upon the rear of the enemy in the Kanawha valley, while the infantry under Loring in person advanced toward Gauley.

In the meantime Imboden, with about 300 men, had made an expedition, attended by several skirmishes, to St. George, and thence returned to Cheat mountain. Jenkins, who expected to surprise Beverly, found it reinforced by General Kelley, and though joined by Imboden he was not strong enough to attack. Consequently Imboden remained and amused the Beverly garrison, while Jenkins rode on, crossing Rich mountain by a trail through the unbroken wilderness. So arduous was this

march that some of his men and horses broke down and were left behind. Finally emerging from the wilderness he suddenly entered the fertile valley of the Buckhannon, and after the first consternation due to his appearance had passed, was assailed continually on his march by the home guards of that region. In one of the skirmishes Capt. J. M. Ferguson was painfully wounded. Approaching Buckhannon, by a skillful disposition of his cavalry and a gallant attack of three parties under Colonel Corns, Captain Spotts and Captain Preston, the enemy was defeated, with a loss of 15 wounded and 20 prisoners, including the commanding officer, Captain Marsh. Lieut.-Col. A. F. Cook, Eighth Virginia, and three others of Jenkins' men were wounded.

Jenkins now cast aside his shotguns, armed his men with handsome new rifles, and otherwise supplied himself, and then destroyed the remainder of the vast stores, including 5,000 stand of arms, ordnance stores, clothing, etc. At Weston next morning, August 31st, the Federal garrison escaped in the fog, leaving but a dozen prisoners, and Jenkins destroyed all the public property, after which he drove the garrison out of Glenville, and reaching Spencer, September 2d, surprised and captured Col. J. C. Rathbone and Maj. George C. Trimble and their entire command, six companies of the Eleventh West Virginia infantry. Having paroled the prisoners, Jenkins went on to Ripley, finding a lone paymaster, whose funds on hand, $5,525, were applied to the Confederate cause, and then moved to Ravenswood, where, after resting his men, he forded the Ohio river on the evening of September 4th, and was the first to carry the Confederate flag into Ohio. "The excitement of the command as we approached the Ohio shore was intense," he wrote, "and in the anxiety to be the first of their respective companies to reach the soil of those who had invaded us, all order was lost, and it became almost a universal race as we came into shoal water. In a short time all were over,

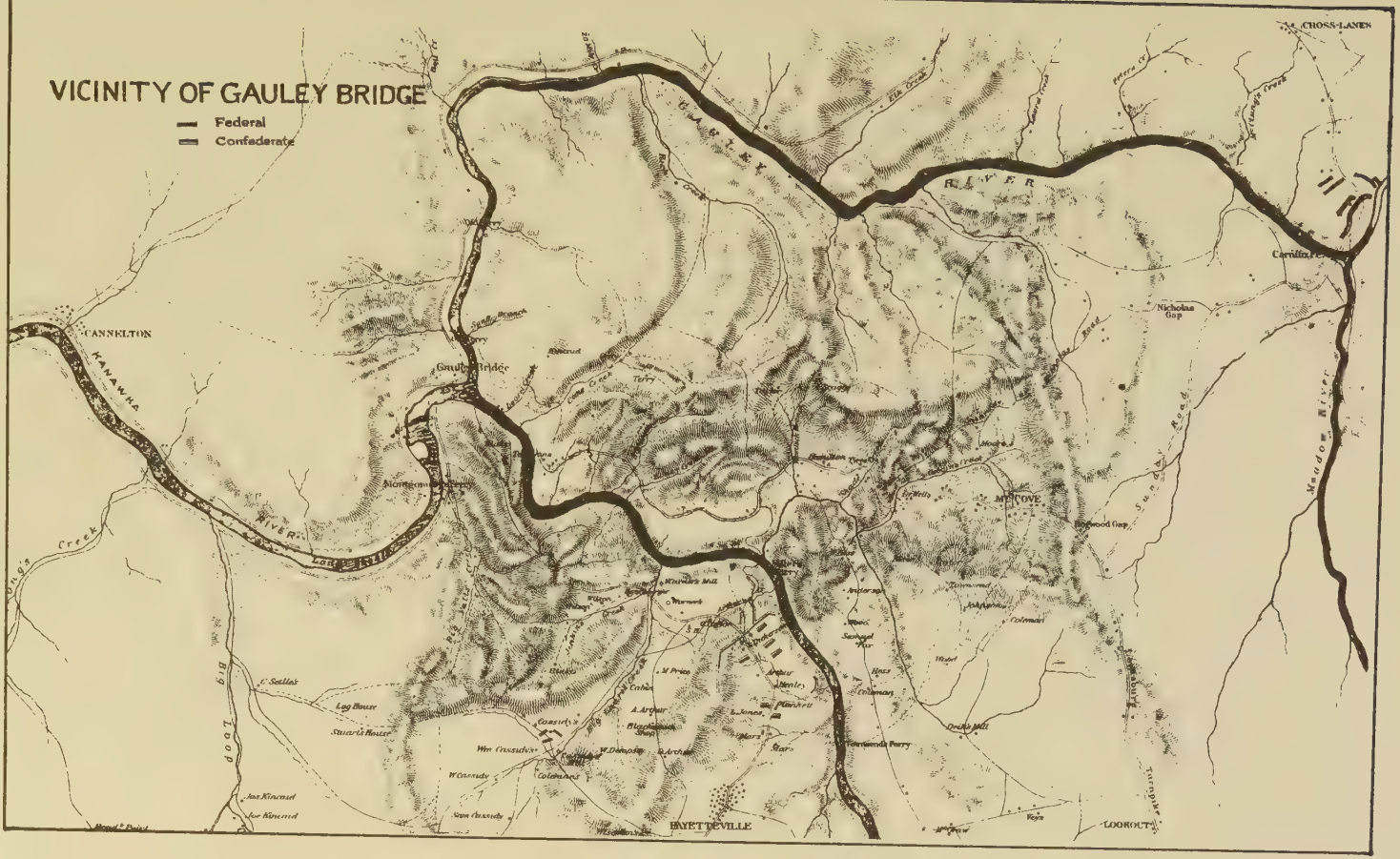
and in a few minutes the command was formed on the crest of a gentle eminence and the banners of the Southern Confederacy floated over the soil of invaders. As our flag was unfurled in the splendors of an evening sun, cheers upon cheers arose from the men, and their enthusiasm was excited to the highest pitch."

General Jenkins made a considerable march in Ohio, and surprised the inhabitants, who begged in abject terror that their homes might be spared from the torch, by committing no depredations, assuring the people that though many of his soldiers were homeless and their families in exile because of such warfare in Virginia, he did not represent barbarians, but a civilized people struggling for their liberties. On more than one occasion, also, he was gratified by the friendly waving of handkerchiefs, and "shouts for Jeff Davis and the Southern Confederacy." Recrossing the Ohio at Racine, he made a demonstration against Point Pleasant, proceeded to Buffalo, crossed the Kanawha, advanced to Barboursville, and thence returned down the Guyandotte valley to Wyoming.

Lightburn's command in the valley consisted of two Ohio regiments at Raleigh Court House, two companies of West Virginia cavalry at Camp Ewing, 10 miles in advance of Gauley bridge, four West Virginia companies at Summersville, and the remainder of the Ninth and Fourth infantry and Second cavalry, West Virginia Federal troops, at different points from Gauley to Charleston. He soon began concentrating upon hearing of Jenkins' movements, and the force at Raleigh fell back to Fayette. Loring advanced with a little army of about 5,000 men, organized as follows:

ARMY OF WESTERN VIRGINIA.

Maj.-Gen. W. W. Loring commanding. Maj. H. Fitzhugh, chief of staff; Col. C. E. Thorburn, chief of ordnance; Capt. R. L. Poor, chief engineer; Surg. John A. Hunter, medical director.


VICINITY OF GAULEY BRIDGE
Federal
Confederate
CROSS LANES
CANNELTON
KANAWHA
RIVER
Gauley Bridge
Montgomery's Ferry
Loup Creek
Big Loop
Log House
Stuart's House
Sollas
Jno Kincaid
Jos Kincaid
Wm Cassady
W Cassady
Sam Cassady
Colemans
Blacksmith Shop
Cassady's
Hawks
Tarry
Tarry Creek
Rocky Creek
Elk Creek
Peters Cr
Sparling's Creek
Carnifex Ferry
Nicholas Gap
Sunday Road
Meadow River
McCOVE
Hollywood Gap
Drake's Mill
Lookout
FAYETTEVILLE

First brigade, Brig.-Gen. John Echols: Fiftieth Virginia infantry, Col. Thomas Poage, Colonel Rodgers; Sixty-third, Col. J. J. McMahon; Twenty-third battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Derrick.

Second brigade, Brig.-Gen. John S. Williams: Forty-fifth Virginia infantry, Col. William H. Browne; Twenty-sixth battalion (Edgar's), Maj. A. M. Davis; Twenty-second regiment, Col. George S. Patton.

Third brigade, Col. George C. Wharton: Fifty-first Virginia infantry, Lieut.-Col. A. Forsberg; Thirtieth battalion sharpshooters, Lieut.-Col. Melvin Clarke.

Fourth brigade, Col. John McCausland: Thirty-sixth Virginia infantry, Sixtieth (?) Virginia infantry.

Artillery, Maj. J. Floyd King, chief of artillery: Otey's, Stamps', Bryan's, Lowry's and Chapman's batteries.

Cavalry, Gen. A. G. Jenkins: Eighth Virginia regiment and other companies. Major Salyers commanding cavalry with Loring's advance.

General Loring approached Fayetteville on the 10th of September, and after driving the enemy in his works, which were of great strength, prepared for an attack. Williams made the assault in front, while Wharton, reinforced by Colonel Patton, made a demonstration against the turnpike to Montgomery Ferry. Williams' brigade drove the enemy from hill to hill by sharp fighting, after which "the artillery dashed in magnificent style over the ridge, down the slope and up to the top of the next hill, where they unlimbered within 300 yards of the enemy's fort, and opened a terrible cannonade upon it." Browne with the Forty-fifth and McCausland with the Thirty-sixth drove the enemy from their front in gallant style. In the meantime, Wharton was making a determined attack, under great difficulty, against another fort which he encountered in his flank movement, and still another fort beyond, in a commanding position, frowned upon the gallant Confederates. Night coming on, they slept upon their arms, within stone's throw of the enemy. Shrouded by darkness the Federals evacuated their works, attempted to fire the town, and made a precipitate retreat toward

Gauley. At Cotton hill, next morning, reinforced from Gauley, they made a desperate stand against the pursuing Confederates, pouring grape and canister into the advance, but were finally driven, and the entire brigade, headed by Browne and McCausland, went down the hill with a shout, giving the enemy time to transfer but a small part of his force by ferry to the north bank. Those who got across fired the ferryboat, under the protection of their guns, and the magazines and commissary stores were seen to be in process of destruction. Dr. Watkins of the Thirty-sixth, Lieutenant Samuels of Williams' staff, W. H. Harman and Allen Thompson of the Forty-fifth, and some others, boldly sprang into the river, and swam across in a shower of grape and canister, seized the ferryboat, and brought it back to the south shore, extinguishing the fire with their hats as water buckets as they came. Echols' brigade, McCausland and Patton, crossed the Kanawha, seized the Federal camp without resistance, and pursued the retreating enemy across the Gauley toward Charleston on the north bank, while Williams and Wharton followed them up rapidly on the south side, with a skirmish at Montgomery's Ferry. On the following morning the enemy crossed at Camp Piatt. The artillery was active in the pursuit, keeping up a fire upon the enemy at their rear, as well as across the river from Williams' column.

As Charleston was approached, the Federals, who under the circumstances had displayed much gallantry, the fighting qualities of West Virginians being proved on both sides, made a sally across the river to check Williams, but unsuccessfully, and the enemy soon withdrew, mainly to a fortified eminence across the Elk river, while a portion of the command contested the advance of McCausland, then in command of Echols' brigade, and fired the buildings used for military storehouses. There was a hill on the south shore, commanding the Federal intrenchments and artillery beyond the Elk, from which sharpshooters

attempted to keep back the victorious Confederates, but Otey, Bryan and Stamps brought up their guns at a gallop and soon made the Federal infantry abandon their last position. McCausland, with Derrick's battalion as skirmishers, McMahon, Rodgers and Patton in line, and his own regiment in reserve, Lowry's battery and a section of Otey's, advanced with some brisk skirmishing into Charleston, and on reaching the Elk found the suspension bridge cut down. The artillery opened a warm fire upon the enemy opposite, while McCausland moved to a ford further up the Elk, where he was able, however, to cross his cavalry only. By night he was ready to move his infantry over in boats, but on the following morning it was found that the enemy was in full retreat, and it was not thought advisable to pursue further. Jenkins, meanwhile, had moved down the Coal river and struck the enemy on the flank, compelling him to abandon his proposed march down the Gauley, and take the road for Ravenswood, whence he reached Point Pleasant on the 16th.

In this brilliant campaign, involving a mountain march of 169 miles, the Confederates lost 18 killed and 89 wounded. Lightburn reported a loss of 25 killed, 95 wounded and 190 missing. He was compelled to abandon all the immense stores, worth by Loring's estimate about $1,000,000, and did not have time to destroy the important Kanawha salt works.

The Kanawha valley was now in the hands of the Confederate forces, and General Loring at once issued a congratulatory address to his command, and a proclamation to the people of western Virginia, opening with these well-chosen words:

The army of the Confederate States has come among you to expel the enemy, to rescue the people from the despotism of the counterfeit State government imposed on you by Northern bayonets, and to restore the country once more to its natural allegiance to the State. We fight for peace and the possession of our own territory. We do not intend to punish those who remain at home as

quiet citizens in obedience to the laws of the land, and to all such, clemency and amnesty are declared; but those who persist in adhering to the cause of the public enemy and the pretended State government he has erected at Wheeling, will be dealt with as their obstinate treachery deserves.

He appealed to all able-bodied citizens to join the army to "defend the sanctities of religion and virtue, home territory, honor and law," and declared that the oaths imposed by the invaders were void, being "immoral attempts to restrain you from your duty to your State and government."

Loring had considerable success at first in securing recruits and collecting conscripts, but these accessions were checked by rumors of another Federal invasion, and complaints began to go into Richmond of his course in gathering men, also regarding the methods of General Floyd, commanding the State line in Logan and Boone counties. Reconnoissances were made toward Point Pleasant, in one of which General Jenkins had a skirmish near Buffalo, September 27th. Loring at this time had about 4,000 men at Charleston and garrisons at Gauley and Fayette. On September 30th the secretary of war ordered him to proceed soon, leaving a detachment to co-operate with General Floyd in holding the Kanawha valley, toward Winchester, to make a speedy junction with General Lee, destroy the Federal depots at Clarksburg and Grafton, make impressments from the Union men en route, paying in Confederate money, and capture and send to Richmond such prominent Union men as should come within reach. "Assure the people that the government has no animosities to gratify, but that persistent traitors will be punished, and under no conceivable circumstances will a division of the State be acquiesced in."

Loring replied, October 7th, that his most practicable movement was by way of Lewisburg to Monterey, which he had begun that day, and that he had sent out expedi-

tions against the railroad at Parkersburg and Clarksburg, while General Jenkins would be sent against Cheat river bridge. Loring announced to his troops, October 11th, that they would be withdrawn to another field, but soon becoming aware of the increasing strength of the enemy in his department, he advised the government that he could not do more than possibly hold the valley. His infantry, meanwhile, had retired to the verge of western Virginia. He was relieved from command October 15th, and Gen. John Echols, appointed his successor, was ordered to reoccupy the valley, where only Jenkins' cavalry had remained. The army started back toward Charleston on the 17th, though very poorly supplied.

But overwhelming forces were being massed against Echols. Gen. J. D. Cox had been returned to the department of Western Virginia from corps command under McClellan, with his old division, which, with Milroy's brigade, was sent to Clarksburg, while Lightburn was reinforced at Point Pleasant by Morgan's division from Ohio, and a brigade under Colonel Cranor was sent into the Guyandotte country against Floyd. The Confederate artillery checked Lightburn's advance up the Kanawha at Poca on the 23d, and later a stand was made at Tyler mountain and Two-mile creek, but perceiving that the enemy was advancing in force on both sides of the Kanawha, while a division under Crook was threatening his flank by Nicholas Court House, Echols fell back in good order by way of Gauley and Fayetteville toward Raleigh, General Jenkins protecting the rear, obstructing the roads and destroying the river transportation behind him. Crook was in the vicinity of Gauley by November 1st, and the country to the north was in the hands of the Federals as far as Beverly. It was feared that Crook would advance against the Virginia & Tennessee railroad, but according to the reports of Cox and Echols alike, the most effective protection against such a movement was the absolute destitution of the country. Even the inhabitants

would find it difficult to survive the winter in this devastated region, and few dwelling-houses were left standing from the Narrows to the Gauley along the main lines of travel. For lack of subsistence, Echols withdrew to the Princeton and Lewisburg line, and Jenkins was ordered into Greenbrier and Pocahontas counties. This was the situation as winter came on in 1862, practically the same as in the previous year at that season.

In the Northeast there had been active operations following the battle of Sharpsburg and Lee's occupation of the lower Shenandoah valley. A few days before Stuart set out on his famous Chambersburg raid around McClellan's army, Col. J. D. Imboden had made an attempt to destroy the Cheat river bridge, but was prevented by the daring of a Union woman, who rode 25 miles through the woods to warn the enemy. He next made a raid to Romney, seized the town and scouted toward the railroad, drawing a party of the enemy into ambush. He reported, "We unhorsed fifteen of the rascals, wounding several; captured two unhurt," and horses and arms. He had now about 900 men, but only 600 armed, and with this little force kept Kelley with 2,500 men running up and down the railroad. Imboden did much to restore order in Hardy county, and reported that the mountains were full of willing recruits for the Confederate cause. He also gathered cattle and other supplies under the orders of General Lee.

In November Imboden made an expedition which, in connection with reports that Stonewall Jackson with 40,000 men had returned to the Shenandoah valley, created consternation in the North and caused the recall of many Federal regiments from the Kanawha valley. Imboden with 310 mounted men set out from his Hardy county camp on the 7th, in a snowstorm, for Cheat river bridge. All the next day he marched along a cattle path over the Alleghanies, his men being compelled by the storm to dismount and lead their horses. At mid-

night preceding the 8th he learned of the movements of Federal troops threatening him, but nevertheless proceeded to St. George through the snow and sleet, and reaching his destination safely, received the unconditional surrender of Captain Hall, with 31 men, well armed and occupying the courthouse. It was impossible for him to go further, and on his return trip, which he soon began, he had to avoid Kelley's cavalry and the forces of Milroy at Beverly. Fearing Kelley most he advanced toward Milroy with the intention of attacking his baggage train at Camp Bartow. All day the 11th he marched through an unbroken forest, and on the 12th attempted to find Camp Bartow, but the day being rainy and gloomy he was lost in the gloom of the pine wilderness. Finally he learned that the Federal forces were in great commotion, and parties were moving in all directions to cut off his retreat. He managed to gain the rear of 1,300 men moving down South Branch in search of him, and crossing a high mountain safely, reached Augusta Springs on the 14th, evading all the enemy's detachments. It was believed that at this very time Milroy was en route to make a raid on Staunton, which Imboden's raid happened to prevent. Milroy in his advance had captured several cavalrymen, twelve or fifteen citizens, and burned some houses in Highland county. A few days before this there had been a skirmish near Petersburg, in which a herd of cattle seized by the Confederates had been recaptured by Kelley and some prisoners taken, and Milroy had "swept the counties of Highland, Pocahontas, Pendleton and parts of Augusta and Bath," taking in 45 prisoners and some cattle and horses, and immediately after Imboden had left his camp on South Fork with his cavalry, Kelley had swooped down upon the infantry with a large force of cavalry, and captured the camp and supplies and 50 prisoners.

CHAPTER VI.

OPERATIONS OF 1863—JONES' AND IMBODEN'S RAID AGAINST THE BALTIMORE & OHIO RAILROAD—JENKINS' RAID TO POINT PLEASANT—EXPEDITIONS TO BEVERLY AND WYTHEVILLE—BATTLES OF WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS AND DROOP MOUNTAIN—AVERELL'S RAID TO SALEM.

DURING the early part of 1863, Echols and Jenkins were still in Greenbrier county, but Floyd had withdrawn from Wyoming, which was penetrated by a Federal scouting party in February. In the same month a similar expedition did considerable damage in Pocahontas county. On the 11th a detachment of Col. R. W. Baylor's cavalry had an encounter with the enemy in Jefferson county, and on the 16th, Captain McNeill made his third successful foray against Federal wagon trains near Moorefield.

On December 29th, Gen. W. E. Jones had been assigned to command the Valley district, in the absence of Stonewall Jackson, and Imboden's command, which included McNeill's rangers, came under the direction of Jones. Colonel Imboden's force was then designated as the First Virginia partisan rangers, and his headquarters in Hardy county as Camp Hood. In pursuance of a request from General Cooper he set about making a regular enlistment, and the formation of the "Northwestern Virginia brigade," which in March was composed of the Sixty-second Virginia infantry, the Eighteenth Virginia cavalry, and a battery of artillery. The cavalry brigade under the immediate command of W. E. Jones included the Sixth, Seventh and Twelfth regiments, the Seventeenth battalion, Maj. E. V. White's battalion, and Chew's battery.

During the winter of 1862-63, the citizens of Hardy and Hampshire counties were severely afflicted. The Federal forces were in possession of the region, and had constructed blockhouses along the railroad, and earthworks at various stations, which seemed to insure them against attack. There had also been constructed a number of ironclad cars, carrying pieces of heavy artillery, to aid in the defense of the road. General Milroy levied assessments upon the inhabitants, which caused great suffering, and not content with that issued an order banishing those who in any manner expressed sympathy with their State and the South. Hundreds of families were arrested under this order and forcibly expelled from their homes, without permission to carry with them the necessary means for support. Numbers of helpless women and children were sent through their lines without protection, but found a generous reception among the loyal people of the valley, who, on their own part, had not yet realized the terrible destruction awaiting them. An even greater terror to the citizens were the "Swamp Dragons" and "bushwhackers," deserters and outlaws who harbored in the mountains and made predatory raids, in which the most fiendish outrages were committed.

In the hope of relieving the people from their oppressions, General Jones advanced upon Moorefield, while Imboden's battalion moved toward the same place through Highland and Pendleton counties. Moorefield was attacked January 2d, but Jones was repulsed. He succeeded in compelling the enemy to burn their stores at Petersburg, and then retired to New Market. The services of Colonel Dulaney, Captain McNeill, Lieut. C. H. Vandiver, and Privates J. W. Kuykendall and J. S. Hutton were particularly commended by the general commanding.

As the season for resuming military operations in Virginia approached, it was apparent that the Federals were massing their strength for another advance toward Rich-

mond, and General Lee determined to delay and embarrass such an operation by striking at the railroad over which a great portion of the supplies and reinforcements were sent to the army of the Potomac. Imboden, who had now organized his brigade and had been commissioned brigadier-general, and Gen. W. E. Jones were intrusted with the performance of this work.

Imboden left camp at Shenandoah mountain on April 20th with the Twenty-fifth, Thirty-first and Sixty-second Virginia infantry, the Eighteenth cavalry, and J. H. McClanahan's battery, and was joined by the Twenty-second infantry, Col. A. C. Dunn's Thirty-seventh battalion of cavalry, dismounted, and the Nineteenth cavalry, mostly dismounted, from Samuel Jones' command, making an aggregate force of 3,365 men. He again encountered bad weather, and had to march through snow and sleet, reaching Huttonsville on the 23d. Pressing forward the next day he endeavored to surprise the enemy in camp at Beverly, but warning was given by the "bogus" but heroic sheriff of Randolph county, J. F. Phares, who, though shot though the lungs, managed to reach Beverly and give the alarm. The enemy was strongly posted and made a bold front; but Imboden, by a flank movement, assisted by a gallant cavalry charge, dislodged him, and kept up a running fight for several hours, but failed to capture the garrison. The enemy attempted to burn his stores and destroyed about a third of the town, but many valuable supplies fell into the hands of the Confederates.

Imboden proceeded to a point midway between Philippi and Buckhannon, and soon occupied the latter place, where all the stores had been destroyed and the bridge burned. Col. G. W. Imboden advanced to Weston and found that place abandoned and the enemy concentrating before Clarksburg.

Meanwhile Gen. W. E. Jones had advanced from Rockingham county with his available force to Moorefield, but

was compelled to go back to Petersburg to make a crossing of the South Branch, and even then lost some men in crossing the icy stream, swollen by the spring thaw. He was compelled to send back from Moorefield his infantry and artillery. Greenland Pass was found occupied by the enemy, and it was carried by assault, April 25th. The garrison, composed of 52 men of the Twenty-third Illinois, Irish brigade, under Capt. Martin Wallace, and 34 men of Company A, Fourteenth West Virginia, under Captain Smith, displayed heroism equal to their assailants. Throwing themselves into a little church and two other log houses, they met the charge led by Col. Thomas Marshall, Seventh cavalry, supported by Colonel Dulaney, with a destructive fire, wounding Dulaney and a number of the attacking party. A second assault being repulsed, sharpshooters were posted, and Chapman's mounted rifles (Witcher's battalion) secured the stone works close to the building. Under a flag of truce, three times sent in, demands of surrender were made, but the reply was that they were "Mulligan's men and would fight to the last cartridge." Finally, after dark, a general assault was made; Ridgely Brown's and White's battalions stormed the buildings, while Lieutenant Williamson's pioneers applied the torch, and amid the flames the garrison surrendered. In the fight the Confederates lost 7 killed and 22 wounded.

A detachment was then sent to burn the railroad bridge at Oakland, under the command of Col. A. W. Harman, consisting of the Twelfth cavalry, Brown's battalion and McNeill's rangers, while a detachment of the Eleventh cavalry under Capt. E. H. McDonald was sent against Altamont, and the remainder of the force moved on Rowlesburg, where the trestle bridge had been burned some time before by a Confederate party. There they found a garrison of 300, against which the Sixth cavalry was sent in front, supported by Colonel Marshall, with the Seventh, and Col. L. L. Lomax, with the Eleventh

cavalry, while Capt. O. T. Weems, with 80 sharpshooters of the Eleventh cavalry and a part of Witcher's battalion, was ordered to fire the railroad bridge. Both efforts failed, and Jones moved on to Evansville, while Lieutenant Vandiver and 8 men captured Independence and a home guard of 20 men. Jones then crossed the railroad at that point and was joined by Harman and McDonald, who had been successful in their expeditions.

On the 28th the command crossed the Monongahela at Morgantown and marched on Fairmount, which they occupied on the morning of the 29th, capturing the garrison of 260 after a brisk fight. Scarcely was this capitulation concluded before reinforcements arrived, who began shelling the Confederates, but the enemy was held off, mainly by Harman and Marshall, while under the direction of Lieutenant Williamson and Capt. John Henderson the magnificent iron railroad bridge of three spans, each 300 feet, erected at a cost of about half a million dollars, was completely destroyed. The Confederate loss at Fairmount was but 3 wounded. At dark the command started out to join Imboden, and finding Clarksburg occupied by the Federals, the Maryland cavalry under Brown made an attack on Bridgeport, 5 miles west of that place, capturing 47 prisoners, burning the bridge to the east and the trestle work to the west, and running a captured train into the chasm. Next day they reached Philippi, and the captured horses and cattle were sent to Beverly. The junction was completed with Imboden at Weston on the 5th, and on the same day their picket was attacked at Janelew.

Judging his exhausted force not sufficient to meet the enemy in pitched battle, after resting two days General Imboden retired southward, while Jones' cavalry started against the Parkersburg branch of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. Colonel Harman, with the Twelfth and Eleventh regiments and Witcher's battalion, moved on West Union, where he burned two bridges, meanwhile

Morgantown
Kingwood
Beverly
Camp Bartow
Franklin
Petersburg
Harrisonburg
Staunton
Winchester
Fairfax
Alexandria
Washington
Richmond
Fredericksburg
Culpeper
Warrenton
Leesburg
Frederick
Hagerstown
Cumberland
Martinsburg
Charlestown
Shepherdstown
Harpers Ferry
Romney
Keyser
Piedmont
Oakland
Grafton
Fairmont
Clarksburg
Weston
Buckhannon
Elkins
Parkersburg
Point Pleasant
Ripley
Spencer
Sutton
Gauley Bridge
Fayetteville
Lewisburg
White Sulphur Springs
Hinton
Princeton
Pocahontas
Bluefield
Tazewell
Abingdon
Wytheville
Christiansburg
Lynchburg
Charlottesville
Orange C.H.
Fredericksburg
Alexandria
Washington
Baltimore
Annapolis
Cumberland
Hancock
Williamsport
Martinsburg
Harpers Ferry
Charlestown
Shepherdstown
Frederick
Leesburg
Warrenton
Culpeper
Orange C.H.
Fredericksburg
Richmond
Petersburg
Lynchburg
Staunton
Harrisonburg
Winchester
Fairfax

skirmishing with the enemy, while Jones, with the remainder of the cavalry, destroyed three bridges at Cairo. At Oiltown, May 9th, all the oil and everything connected with the oil works were fired, causing an appalling spectacle. Oil boats burst with a report like artillery, dense volumes of smoke arose, and the inflammable fluid, floating down stream, made a burning river, as Jones reported, "carrying destruction to our merciless enemy, a scene of magnificence that might well carry joy to every patriotic heart." Then turning southward, Jones again united with Imboden at Summersville, whence Col. G. W. Imboden had pursued a force of the enemy to Gauley, capturing 23 prisoners and a wagon train, and the forces returned to their former positions. Imboden reported that he had compelled the enemy to destroy large and valuable stores at Beverly, Buckhannon, Weston, Bulltown, Suttonville and Big Birch, captured $100,000 worth of horses, mules, wagons and arms, burned several bridges, and brought out over 3,000 head of cattle, paid for in Confederate money. But he was disappointed in recruits, only about 400 having been received. He had marched 400 miles and lost 16 men. Jones had destroyed sixteen railroad bridges and one tunnel, two trains of cars and many engines, captured 700 prisoners, and brought off 1,000 horses and a greater number of cattle. His march had covered 700 miles, and he had lost about 75 men. He reported that his men had "shown a skill in gleaning a precarious existence from a country desolated by two years of oppressive tyranny and brutal war that would have won the admiration of the most approved Cossack."

In the spring of 1863, the following was the organization of the army of Western Virginia, Maj.-Gen. Samuel Jones commanding:

First brigade, Brig.-Gen. John Echols: Twenty-second regiment, Col. George S. Patton; Forty-fifth regiment, Col. William H. Browne; Twenty-third battalion, Lieut.-

Col. Clarence Derrick; Twenty-sixth battalion, Lieut.-Col. George M. Edgar; Chapman's battery.

Second brigade, Brig.-Gen. John S. Williams: Sixty-third regiment, Col. J. J. McMahon; Forty-fifth battalion, Lieut.-Col. H. M. Beckley; —— cavalry regiment, Col. James M. French; Twenty-first cavalry, Col. William E. Peters; partisan rangers, Capt. D. B. Baldwin; Lowry's battery.

Third brigade, Col. G. C. Wharton: Fiftieth regiment, Col. A. S. Vandeventer; Fifty-first regiment, Lieut.-Col. A. Forsberg; Thirtieth battalion sharpshooters, Lieut.-Col. J. Lyle Clark; Stamps' battery.

Fourth brigade, Col. John McCausland: Thirty-sixth regiment, Maj. Thomas Smith; Sixtieth regiment, Col. B. H. Jones; Bryan's battery.

Cavalry brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. G. Jenkins: Eighth regiment, Col. James M. Corns; Fourteenth regiment, Col. James Cochran; Sixteenth regiment, Col. Milton J. Ferguson; Seventeenth regiment, Col. William H. French; Nineteenth regiment, Col. William L. Jackson; Thirty-fourth battalion, Lieut.-Col. V. A. Witcher; Thirty-sixth battalion, Maj. James W. Sweeney; Thirty-seventh battalion, Lieut.-Col. A. C. Dunn.

Unattached: Fifty-fourth regiment, Col. R. C. Trigg; partisans, Capt. P. J. Thurmond; partisans, Capt. William D. Thurmond; Otey's battery.

Aggregate present and absent, 9,747.

On March 18th General Jenkins started out from Jeffersonville with a part of his brigade on another brilliant raid across western Virginia, while McCausland made a demonstration against Fayetteville to distract the enemy, and Williams sent the Forty-fifth regiment to Raleigh. The major part of the Federal troops was now withdrawn under Cox to the army of Rosecrans. On March 27th, Jenkins reached Hurricane bridge, Putnam county, and summoned the garrison, mainly consisting of West Virginia Federals, to surrender. The demand being refused, a brisk fight ensued of several hours' duration, ending in Jenkins' withdrawal. On the 29th he reached Hall's landing just as the steamer Victress was passing, with a Federal paymaster on board. The pilot was sig-

naled to touch for passengers, but just before it was too late he realized the situation and the boat escaped, riddled with bullets from the ambushed Confederates. Jenkins reached Point Pleasant on the next day, and surprising the Federal West Virginia company, Capt. John D. Carter commanding, that constituted the garrison, drove it into the courthouse, which was besieged for several hours. The news being carried across the river, preparations were there made to bombard the town, but this calamity was fortunately averted. Jenkins failed to dislodge the garrison, and after several men had been killed and wounded on each side, crossed the Kanawha, and returned on the south side of the river.

An expedition was sent in pursuit from Camp Piatt, by way of Chapmanville, and a sharp skirmish resulted April 5th on Mud river. Minor operations of this period deserving notice were McNeill's brilliant skirmishes with superior forces at Burlington and Purgitsville and Going's Ford, in the vicinity of Moorefield; the handsome repulse of a Federal assault by Col. G. M. Edgar at Lewisburg, May 2d; Colonel McCausland's demonstration against Fayetteville, May 20th, and the rout of a Federal scouting party on Loup creek late in June, by Maj. E. A. Bailey, who captured 29 prisoners and 45 horses. June 28, 1863, Gen. Benjamin F. Kelley became the Federal commander of the West Virginia department.

On June 29th, Col. William L. Jackson, Nineteenth Virginia cavalry, commanding the camp near Huntersville, made an expedition against Beverly, which was held by about 1,000 Federals, hoping to capture the garrison. Advancing beyond Valley mountain, Maj. John B. Lady, with five companies commanded by Capts. D. Evans, W. W. Arnett, Joseph Hayhurst, Duncan and W. W. Boggs, was sent by way of Rich mountain to the rear of the enemy, while Lieut. A. C. Dunn occupied the Philippi road. The pickets, meanwhile, had been quietly captured by Captain Righter, and the main body of Jack-

son's command was well upon the enemy before his presence was suspected. An advance of the Federals on the Buckhannon road was checked by Captains Marshall and Spriggs, and artillery fire was opened by Lieutenant Thrasher, of Chapman's battery. But no attack was made that day, and on the next morning the Federals being reinforced by Gen. W. W. Averell, now for the first time figuring in this region, Jackson withdrew, and was presently followed by the enemy for a short distance. On July 3d, Maj. D. Boston Stewart's battalion repulsed the enemy's cavalry in a gallant little affair at Daniel's farm. In the various reports the officers specially commended were Majors Claiborne and Lady, Captains Spriggs, Marshall, Righter, Hutton, Evans, Arnett, and Lieutenants Thrasher, Gittings, Wamsley and William Harris, the latter falling mortally wounded in the charge of Stewart's battalion.

Brig.-Gen. E. Parker Scammon was now in command at Charleston, and Col. John T. Toland was in charge of the brigade stationed at Camp Piatt. With seven companies of the Second Virginia, U. S. V., the Thirty-fourth Ohio mounted, and two companies of First Virginia, U. S. V., cavalry, Toland marched against Wytheville, Va., July 13th, through Boone, Wyoming and McDowell counties, with instructions to destroy the railroad. On the 17th the expedition surprised Camp Pendleton in Abb's valley, Tazewell county, capturing J. E. Stollings' company and some stores, but allowing one man to escape, who carried the news to Williams. At the same time McCausland was pressed back from the vicinity of Raleigh by General Scammon, and retreated to Mercer Court House, when, learning that Toland had gone down through Tazewell, he sent his cavalry to follow and moved his infantry to Bland Court House. As Toland approached Wytheville, Major May, from Williams' command, attacked his rear, inflicting severe pun-

ishment and recapturing Stollings' company. Gen. Sam Jones had had time to throw two companies into Wytheville, under Maj. T. M. Bowyer. A gallant fight was made against the Federals as they entered the town by Lieutenant Bozang and his company, but he was wounded and captured with his men, and the remainder of the Confederate force was driven from the town. During the street fighting Colonel Toland was killed, and Colonel Powell, second in command, wounded. The best houses of the town were burned, Colonel Franklin, who succeeded to command, claiming that soldiers and citizens alike fired from the houses. The railroad was torn up slightly, and Franklin then retreated, harassed by the Confederate cavalry, by way of Abb's valley and Flat Top mountain.

In May, General Jenkins' brigade had been ordered into the Shenandoah valley, and in June many West Virginians accompanied him with Ewell's corps into Pennsylvania, fighting at Bunker Hill and Martinsburg in the defeat of Milroy, and leading the advance to Chambersburg, whence they proceeded almost to Harrisburg before the concentration was made at Gettysburg. There they fought gallantly, and on the retreat, under command of Colonel Ferguson, Jenkins having been wounded, were one of the two brigades under the immediate command of Stuart, moving by way of Emmitsburg. Fighting their way through the Catoctin mountains, they attacked the enemy at Hagerstown, and after defeating him, rapidly moved to the relief of the army train at Williamsport. In the fight near that place, according to Stuart's report, "Jenkins' brigade was ordered to dismount and deploy over the difficult ground. This was done with marked effect and boldness, Lieutenant-Colonel Witcher, as usual, distinguishing himself by his courage and conduct. The enemy, thus dislodged, was closely pressed by the mounted cavalry, but made one effort at a countercharge, which was met and gallantly repulsed by Col.

James B. Gordon. This repulse was soon afterward converted into a rout by Colonel Lomax's regiment, the Eleventh Virginia cavalry, which now took the road with drawn sabers, and charged down the turnpike under a fearful fire of artillery. Without this attack it is certain that our trains would have fallen into the hands of the enemy." In the fight of the 10th, "Lieutenant-Colonel Witcher's cavalry, on foot, behind a stone fence on the Boonsboro road, performed a very gallant part in the repulse of the enemy, standing their ground with unflinching tenacity."

On July 21st, General Imboden was assigned to command of the Shenandoah Valley district. Gen. Sam Jones was in chief command of the department of Western Virginia and East Tennessee, with headquarters at Dublin, with an army of about 10,000 at the various posts. Echols' brigade, under Col. George S. Patton, occupied Lewisburg, and Col. William L. Jackson was in command on the Huntersville line with his regiment, the Nineteenth cavalry, under Lieut.-Col. W. P. Thompson, and the Twentieth cavalry, under Col. W. W. Arnett. On August 21st, Jackson received information from Colonel Arnett that Averell, with a large force, was in Monterey. Averell had crossed to that point from Huttonsville under orders to drive Patton and Jackson from Pocahontas and Greenbrier counties, destroy the saltpeter works in Pendleton county, and carry the law library of the Virginia court of appeals to Beverly. Before reaching Beverly a detachment against Moorefield had been severely handled by the partisans there. Colonel Jackson, believing Averell's objective was Staunton, called for aid from Patton, but was soon convinced of the real purpose of Averell. Arnett fell back skirmishing, and Jackson moved to Gatewood. Averell occupied Huntersville and Camp Northwest, burning the stores, while Jackson, whom Arnett had joined, skillfully extricated himself from a dangerous position and retreated beyond Warm

Springs, Bath county, when it appearing that the Federals were withdrawing in turn, he followed toward Camp Northwest.

Averell, meanwhile, had made a rapid movement against Lewisburg, and encountered Patton in line of battle at White Sulphur Springs. The battle was opened on August 26th with an artillery duel, in which Chapman's battery did excellent service, followed by repeated assaults by the enemy, which were repulsed. Col. A. R. Barbee, of the Twenty-second, commanding skirmishers, fell wounded while displaying notable gallantry; the Forty-fifth held its ground with great steadiness; the Twenty-third, under Major Blessing, reinforced the Twenty-second under a galling fire; Major Bailey handsomely repulsed a charge upon the center; Colonel Edgar, Twenty-sixth, whose men had done the first skirmishing, repulsed two cavalry charges, and Colonel Browne and Major Claiborne held the right without wavering. The last attack was made at sunset against Edgar, but was again repulsed. The fight was renewed next day, but the enemy had lost spirit under severe punishment, and retreated, Colonel Corns, with the cavalry, leading in pursuit. A junction was made with Jackson, and Colonel Arnett skirmished with the retreating columns, but his force was inadequate.

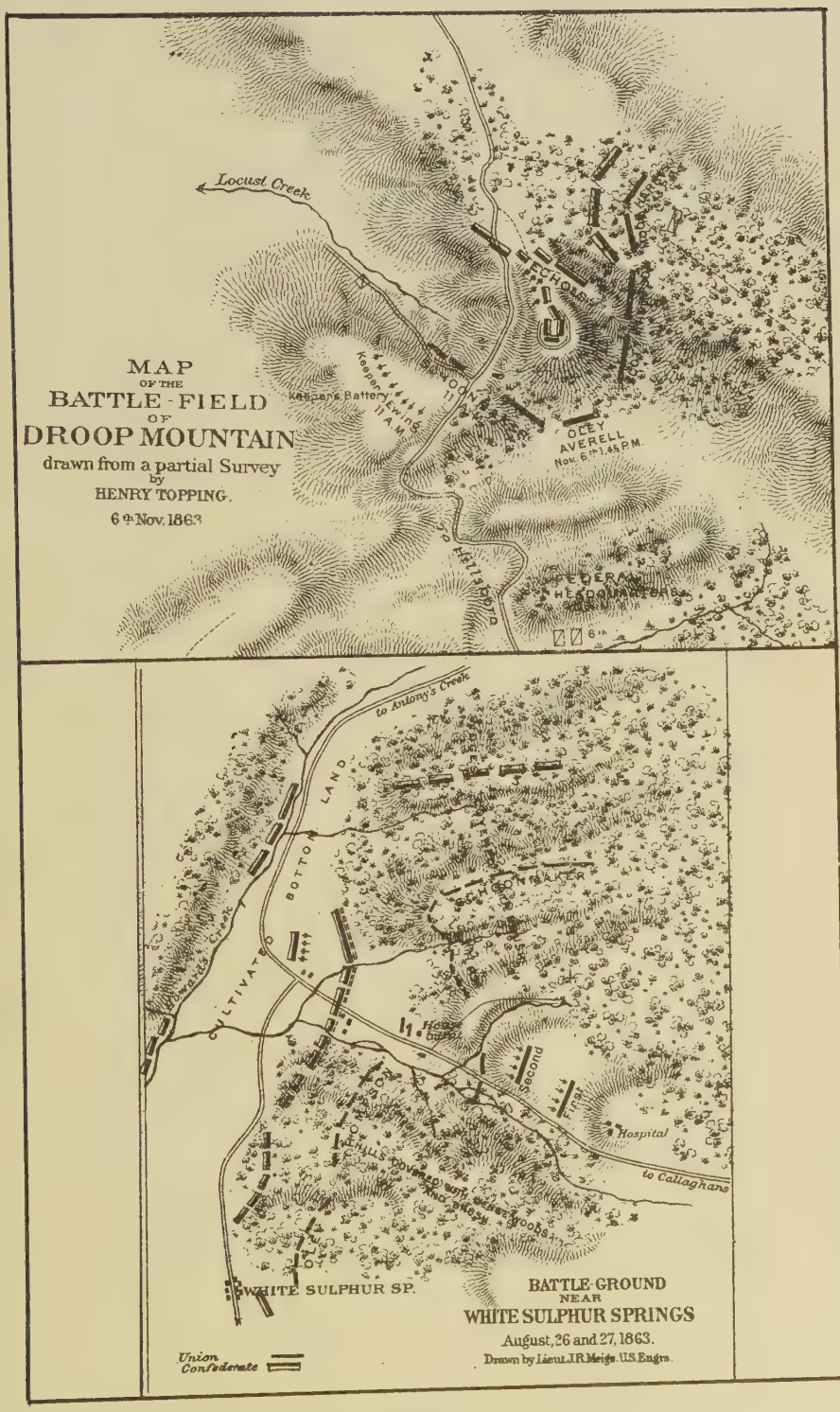
In this raid, Averell had about 3,000 men, but claimed that he fought the battle of the 26th with but 1,300. Jackson had 1,000 and Patton 1,900. Jackson's loss was about 20 killed and wounded, Patton's, including missing, 162, Averell's 218. The battle of White Sulphur Springs deserves to be remembered as one of the most gallantly fought in the department of Western Virginia.

The Confederates continued to occupy their positions, and detachments were stationed in the Elk river country and up toward Weston, where several minor skirmishes occurred. In the northeast during September there were several Federal parties sent out from Martinsburg.

On the 4th there was a severe skirmish at Petersburg Gap, and on the 15th one at Smithfield. On the night of September 6th, 26 men under Captains Burke and Blackford attacked the camp of two companies of Pennsylvania six months' men at Bath, killed Captain Hebble and a number of his men, and brought away 23 prisoners and 50 horses. On the 11th, Captains Imboden, McNeill and Hobson, with about 150 men, attacked 300 Federals under Major Stephens at Moorefield, at dawn charging into their camp with a yell, effectually surprising the enemy. Thirty Federals were killed or seriously wounded, 8 officers and 138 privates captured, and all the ammunition and supplies taken in charge. Two attacks were made upon the little band on their retreat, but they escaped with the loss of only 8 or 10 men and some of the captured horses.

Reconnoissances and skirmishes continued all along the line. On the 24th there was an encounter at Greenbrier bridge with Averell's command. Bailey, Morrow and Gilmor made a demonstration against Charlestown, October 7th, and encountered a detachment under Captain Summers, who was killed. The West Virginia, U. S. V., garrison at Bulltown was attacked by Colonel Jackson October 13th, but after a fight which continued through the day, the Federal troops held their fortifications. Being reinforced the next day they pursued Jackson, but were checked at Salt Lick bridge.

The continual fighting about Charlestown had weakened the Federal force there, but it was thought by the Federal authorities that the Ninth Maryland regiment, under Colonel Simpson, was sufficient. He made a reconnoissance, and found no force in his front except the Forty-first Virginia battalion under Maj. Robert White, at Berryville, "not the old White (E. V.), but another man," the Federals reported, "whose men say they have been in the valley but two or three weeks." But Imboden joined White, and on Sunday morning,


MAP
OF THE
BATTLE-FIELD
OF
DROOP MOUNTAIN
drawn from a partial Survey
by
HENRY TOPPING.
6th Nov. 1863
Locust Creek
Keeper's Battery
Keeper's Battery Lewis's
11 A.M.
ECHOLS
OLEY
AVERELL
Nov. 6th 1.45 P.M.
FEDERAL
HEADQUARTERS
6th
to Hillsboro
to Anlong's Creek
BOTTOM LAND
CULTIVATED
Edwards's Creek
BAKER
Hospital
Second
First
Hospital
to Callaghans
WHITE SULPHUR SP.
Union
Confederate
BATTLE-GROUND
NEAR
WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS
August, 26 and 27, 1863.
Drawn by Lieut. J.R. Meigs. U.S. Engrs.

October 18th, they surprised the Charlestown garrison, surrounding the enemy in the courthouse, jail and other buildings they had fortified in the heart of the town. Simpson was called on to surrender and given five minutes for deliberation, upon which he said, "Take us if you can." An artillery fire was opened at a distance of 200 yards, and the garrison speedily left the buildings and formed for retreat to Harper's Ferry, when they were met by a detachment at the edge of town, and after one volley threw down their arms, the mounted officers escaping. Two hours later the Harper's Ferry forces arrived on the scene and the Confederates fell back slowly toward Berryville, fighting all the day till 10 o'clock at night. They carried safely to Shenandoah county 434 prisoners; their loss was about 6 killed or mortally wounded, 20 wounded and a few stragglers.

Colonel Beckley was about this time organizing cavalry near Logan Court House on the Guyandotte, and a reconnoissance was sent in his direction under Gen. A. N. Duffie, without results.

Early in November, simultaneous with an advance of Federal cavalry in east Tennessee, General Averell set out from Beverly and General Duffié from Charlestown, against Echols and Jackson, General Scammon's infantry brigade to join them at Lewisburg, the united cavalry command then to proceed to Dublin Station and destroy the New River bridge. The first intimation of this formidable movement was received by Jackson, who concentrated at Mill Point and informed Echols, who prepared to move to his relief from Lewisburg. Jackson made a stand at Mill Point, Lurty's battery engaging the enemy, but was soon compelled to fall back to Droop mountain, about half way between Lewisburg and Huntersville, on the west side of the Greenbrier river, where he took a strong position.

Colonel Thompson had gallantly disputed the enemy's advance step by step, and, aided by Lurty's shells, reached

the Droop mountain position in safety, giving Jackson about 750 men. Jackson was also reinforced that night and on the morning of the 6th by the Fourteenth Virginia cavalry, the Twenty-second regiment, Derrick's battalion, and Jackson's and Chapman's batteries, which were under the brigade command of Colonel Patton, while General Echols took general command. About 11 a. m. on November 6th the enemy advanced to attack, opening with artillery on the right and threatening the center, but making the serious attack on the left, where Colonel Thompson soon called for help. The Fourteenth cavalry and Derrick's battalion were sent there, then several companies of the Twenty-second, and finally Colonel Patton moved to that point, but was unable to withstand the pressure. Arnett and Cochrane at the center meanwhile gallantly repulsed several charges, but when it became apparent that the left was turned, the whole force fell back under a severe shelling and enfilading fire of musketry. Major McLaughlin, and Captains Chapman, Jackson and Lurty, with their artillery, gallantly held the enemy in check.

The retreat to Lewisburg was rapid, as information was at hand that Duffié was already at Little Sewell mountain in the rear. The Sixteenth cavalry, Col. M. J. Ferguson, from Jenkins' brigade, also participated in the engagement. General Echols reported that he had but 1,700 men in the fight. The total strength of Averell's brigade was about 5,000, and his force in battle must have considerably outnumbered that of Echols. The Confederate loss in killed, wounded and missing was 275. Among the killed was the gallant Maj. R. A. Bailey of the Twenty-second. That regiment went into battle with 550 men and lost 113; the Twenty-third lost 61 out of 350. The total Federal loss was reported at 119.

Echols won the race to Lewisburg, passing through there seven hours before Duffié arrived and much longer before Averell came up. He had successfully avoided

the capture of his command that had been planned. General Imboden, at Bridgewater, hearing of Averell's advance, moved toward Huntersville, when he was informed of the battle and retired to Covington, where he checked a detachment which Averell sent out against the furnaces in Rockbridge county. Averell then returned to his post on New creek, the great object of his raid, the destruction of a part of the Virginia & Tennessee railroad, having been defeated by the gallant stand made by Echols, Jackson and Patton at Droop mountain. The battle, though a technical defeat, was a tactical victory.

On November 17th a Federal cavalry expedition left Charlestown with 700 men under Col. W. H. Boyd, encountered Confederate skirmishers at Edenburg, who contested their advance, and at Mount Jackson, in the Shenandoah valley, had a sharp fight with Maj. Robert White commanding his battalion, a portion of Gilmor's battalion, Captain Davis' company, and a section of McClanahan's battery. Major White then took position on Rude's hill and the enemy was handsomely repulsed, after which Davis pursued the Federals and compelled them to break camp near Woodstock. On the same day, the 16th, Captain McNeill, with his own indomitable company and a detachment from the Sixty-second regiment, in all 100 men, attacked a train of eighty wagons near Burlington, en route to Averell, whipped the escort of 100 infantry, and brought away 25 prisoners and 245 horses, though hotly pursued by 600 cavalry. This caused a Federal court-martial.

Early in December another movement against the Virginia & Tennessee railroad was ordered by Halleck, the Federal commander-in-chief, Sullivan (9,500 strong) to advance up the Shenandoah valley to threaten Staunton; Averell's brigade (5,000) to move by Monterey, to destroy the railroad in Botetourt or Roanoke county; while Scammon's division was to make a feint toward

New River bridge. Colonel Moor, also, with two regiments, was to move from Beverly to Droop mountain. General Averell reached Petersburg December 10th.

General Echols, at Lewisburg, suspecting a Federal advance from Charlestown, sent Capt. Philip J. Thurmond on a reconnoissance, and he dispersed some Federal pickets on Big Sewell mountain and forwarded the startling intelligence to Echols of the proximity of a large body of the enemy. Thurmond skirmished with their advance as far as Lewisburg, where Echols made a stand before the town until all public property was removed, when he moved across the river, driving back the enemy's advance with McLaughlin's artillery. Being advised then of Moor's approach from the north, he fell back into Monroe county, where he was joined by McCausland's force, Gen. Sam Jones also arriving and taking command on the 14th. Averell meanwhile, making feints to confuse Jackson and Imboden, made his way safely to Salem on the 16th, and destroyed the stores at that point, destroyed four bridges and injured the track to some extent, but was compelled to make a hasty retreat in the afternoon of the same day. He found his way beset with difficulty, as General Early had reached New Market to direct the movement for his capture, and Gen. Fitzhugh Lee with two brigades had been ordered into the field. Echols was placed near Sweet Springs, and Jackson, ordered in every direction in the confusion, finally brought up at Clifton Forge near Covington.

Averell attempted to re-enter western Virginia by the Sweet Springs road, but meeting Echols, turned off on an obscure road to Covington, reaching there just as a detachment from Jackson was firing the Rich Patch bridge. He succeeded in getting part of his men across when Jackson cut his command in two, Colonel Arnett attacking, while Major Lady, with 50 men, three times during the night repulsed Averell's attempts to get the remainder of his cavalry across the bridge. At daylight

Averell burned the bridge, apparently leaving the rear of his command to their fate; but the latter were stronger than Jackson, and, driving him back, they burned their wagon train, and on the morning of the 20th escaped across a ford which had been declared impassable, losing several men by drowning, and closely pressed by Colonel Arnett. Jackson captured about 150 prisoners and inflicted a considerable loss in killed and wounded. Fitzhugh Lee and Imboden crossed in pursuit the next day, but failed to come up with the raiders.

CHAPTER VII.

OPERATIONS OF 1864-1865—EXPEDITIONS OF FITZHUGH LEE AND ROSSER — EXPLOITS OF GILMOR AND McNEILL—ORGANIZATION OF THE ARMY OF WESTERN VIRGINIA—BATTLE OF CLOYD'S MOUNTAIN—NEWMARKET—LYNCHBURG—RETREAT OF HUNTER THROUGH WEST VIRGINIA — WITCHER'S RAIDS — OTHER BRILLIANT EXPLOITS.

ON the last day of 1863 Maj.-Gen. Fitzhugh Lee started from Mount Jackson, in a snow and rain storm, and marched to Moorefield across North mountain, where he was obliged to abandon his artillery and wagon train. He reconnoitered the Federal garrison at Petersburg and then moved toward New Creek depot, capturing a wagon train, burned the block houses at Burlington, Williamsport, and McLemar's church, and then proceeded toward the Baltimore & Ohio railroad intending to cut it, but was compelled by the sufferings of his men and the impassability of the mountains to turn back on January 5, 1864, bringing into the Shenandoah valley about 600 cattle, 300 horses and mules, and 110 prisoners. Major Gilmor meanwhile drove the enemy out of Springfield, burned their winter quarters and brought off supplies, the main item of which was 3,000 pounds of bacon. All these captures except the prisoners were very welcome in the Confederate army.

Another raid was made January 28th from the Shenandoah valley, under the command of General Early, with Rosser's brigade, Thomas' brigade, Gilmor's and McNeill's rangers, and part of McClanahan's battery. Reaching Moorefield, Rosser was sent to intercept a train of ninety-five wagons en route from New Creek to Peters-

burg, where the Federals were strongly fortified. Near Moorefield junction he encountered the Twenty-third Illinois regiment obstructing the road. This command, driven back, joined the detachments of the Second Maryland and Fourth West Virginia, and the united force attempted to defend the wagons against Rosser, but gave way on the second charge and yielded the rich train to the yearning Confederates. In the fight Maj. Nathan Goff, U. S. V., was wounded and captured. The whole command then occupied Petersburg, the garrison fleeing, and gathered some commissary stores and 13,000 cartridges, after which Gilmor and McNeill were sent out after cattle, while Rosser destroyed the railroad and other bridges at the mouth of Patterson's creek. The enemy then appearing in force, Early withdrew, bringing out 50 wagons and teams, 1,200 cattle, 500 sheep and 78 prisoners, again cheering the hearts of the soldiers in the Shenandoah valley.

In January, 1864, Colonel Ferguson, Sixteenth Virginia cavalry, came into Wayne county, with a large part of his regiment and the Eighth cavalry, and during the remainder of the year the region between the Guyandotte and Big Sandy was practically controlled by the Confederate soldiers. Under this protection, the Big Sandy river became a channel of trade with Northern merchants. Judge H. L. Samuels, who had been prevented from holding court in Wayne under the West Virginia State government, reported that "a vast quantity of useful and indispensable articles find their way to Dixie through the medium of these guerrillas. The stolen horses are laden with this contraband trade. Sympathizers land large lots of barrels and boxes from steamboats. I myself have seen seven rebels taken with their arms whose shoes were not worn enough to erase the trademarks of neighboring Ohio merchants." During this period there were no captures of Northern steamboats on the Big Sandy.

During February occurred two daring exploits at opposite extremities of the State. The first was the capture of the United States steamer B. C. Levi, at Red House shoals, on the Kanawha, on the night of February 2d, by Maj. J. H. Nounnan, with less than 30 men. The Confederates quietly boarded the boat while lashed to the bank, and captured Gen. E. P. Scammon, commander of the Federal division at Charleston, his staff and 13 soldiers. The steamer was run four miles down the river next morning and burned, and the general and his staff were mounted and carried to Richmond.

The other adventure was by Maj. H. W. Gilmor, who threw a Baltimore & Ohio train off the track near Duffield depot, and secured about $900 from the mailbags. The collections made by his soldiers from passengers led General Lee to order an investigation.

On February 25th Maj.-Gen. John C. Breckinridge was assigned to command of the Trans-Alleghany or western department of Virginia. The organization of the army of Western Virginia* in April was as follows:

Echols' infantry brigade, Brig.-Gen. John Echols: Twenty-second, Col. George S. Patton; Twenty-third, Lieut.-Col. Clarence Derrick; Twenty-sixth battalion, Lieut.-Col. George M. Edgar; partisan rangers, Capt. Philip J. Thurmond; partisan rangers, Capt. William D. Thurmond; partisan rangers, Capt. John Amick; battery, Capt. George B. Chapman.

Jenkins' cavalry brigade, Brig.-Gen. Albert G. Jenkins: Fourteenth regiment, Col. Charles Cochrane; Sixteenth regiment, Maj. James H. Nounnan; Seventeenth, Col. William H. French; Twenty-second regiment, Col. Henry S. Bowen.

Saltville garrison, Col. William H. Browne: Forty-fifth infantry regiment, Lieut.-Col. Edwin H. Harman; Ten-

* The infantry brigades of the army of Western Virginia constituted G. C. Wharton's division of Early's army of the Valley during the fall and winter of 1864-65, and suffered severely in the disaster of Waynesboro, March 2, 1865, which practically ended the career of the various commands, though a remnant of the division maintained its organization after the surrender at Appomattox.

nessee battery, Capt. William H. Burroughs; Tennessee battery, Capt. H. L. W. McClung.

McCausland's infantry brigade, Col. John McCausland: Thirty-sixth regiment, Lieut.-Col. Thomas Smith; Sixtieth regiment, Col. Beuhring H. Jones; Forty-fifth battalion, Lieut.-Col. Henry M. Beckley; battery, Capt. Thomas. A Bryan.

Jackson's cavalry brigade, Col. William L. Jackson: Nineteenth regiment, Capt. George Downs; Twentieth regiment, Col. William W. Arnett; Forty-sixth battalion, Lieut.-Col. Joseph K. Kesler; Forty-seventh battalion, Maj. William N. Harman; battery, Capt. Warren S. Lurty.

Unattached: Bosang's Company C, Fourth infantry, Lieut. James F. Cecil; Hart's engineer company, Capt. William T. Hart; Botetourt artillery, Capt. Henry C. Douthat; Jackson's horse artillery, Capt. Thomas E. Jackson.

In eastern Tennessee were the Forty-fifth and Fifty-first Virginia infantry, and Thirtieth Virginia sharpshooters, of Wharton's brigade; W. E. Jones' cavalry brigade —Eighth regiment, Lieut.-Col. A. F. Cook; Twenty-first regiment, Capt. W. H. Balthis; Twenty-seventh battalion, Capt. John B. Thompson; Thirty-fourth battalion, Lieut.-Col. V. A. Witcher; Thirty-sixth battalion, Capt. C. T. Smith; Thirty-seventh battalion, Maj. James R. Claiborne—and Floyd King's artillery battalion, the Davidson, Lowry, Otey and Ringgold batteries.

February 10th Maj.-Gen. Franz Sigel was assigned to command of the Union department, and he was succeeded May 21st by Maj.-Gen. David Hunter. The organization of his army in May was as follows:

Brig.-Gen. J. C. Sullivan's division, 6,500 men, headquarters at Harper's Ferry: First brigade, five regiments, Col. Augustus Moore; Second brigade, Col. Joseph Thoburn, five regiments, including Weddle's and Curtis' West Virginian.

Brig.-Gen. George Crook's division, 9,800 men: First brigade, Col. Rutherford B. Hayes, four regiments, including Tomlinson's and Brown's West Virginian; Second brigade, Col. Carr B. White, four regiments,

including Duval's and Johnson's West Virginian; Third brigade, Col. H. G. Sickel, four regiments including Frost's and Morris' West Virginian.

First cavalry division, Maj.-Gen. Julius Stahel, 7,600 men: brigades of Tibbits and Wynkoop. Second cavalry division, Brig.-Gen. W. W. Averell, 5,000 men: brigades of Duffié, Schoonmaker and Oley.

These active forces numbered 20,000 present for duty. Besides there was the reserve division, over 16,000 men present, under command of Brig.-Gen. Max Weber from Monocacy to Sleepy creek, and under Brigadier-General Kelley west of Sleepy creek.

The destruction of the saltpeter works of the Confederate army was a constant aim of the Federal troops, and an expedition for this purpose started out from Burlington late in February and destroyed the works at Franklin. The detachment guarding the supply train at Petersburg was severely handled on March 3d by a Confederate detachment from Moorefield. On the 10th a detachment of Mosby's men attacked the pickets at Charlestown, and in the skirmishing which followed Major Sullivan, commanding picket, and several others were killed, and 21 prisoners were taken by the partisans. A considerable number of the Eighth and Sixteenth cavalry regiments were at home on furlough in Wayne and Cabell counties at this time, and previously a body of the Sixteenth had had a brisk fight with Colonel Gallup, of Ohio, in Wayne county. A Federal reconnoissance through the counties in March failed to find any of the Confederates.

Capt. John H. McNeill made an important expedition from Moorefield, May 5th, against the Baltimore & Ohio railroad at Bloomington and Piedmont. Though taking but 60 men he was entirely successful, captured the garrison at Piedmont, destroyed seven large buildings filled with machinery, engines and cars, burned nine railroad engines, seventy-five or eighty freight cars, two trains laden with commissary stores, sent six engines with full head of steam toward New Creek, captured a mail train,

releasing prisoners, and burned the railroad bridge. Such exploits retained in this region large bodies of Federal troops sorely needed by Grant in the Wilderness.

Early in May important operations began, which involved the West Virginia soldiers, but which were conducted mainly in the Shenandoah valley and southwest Virginia. Gen. U. S. Grant, ordering a forward movement in all parts of the South simultaneous with his crossing of the Rapidan, directed Sigel to move two divisions of his army down the Shenandoah valley to Cedar creek, while Averell should make a dash into southwest Virginia, destroy New river bridge, work eastward to Lynchburg if possible, and in that case return to Staunton, where Sigel would meet him with supplies. The forces under Breckinridge by two brilliant battles, one won and the other lost, defeated the full carrying out of this plan.

Crook set out with his division in the last of April, marching 6,155 men by way of Fayetteville to Princeton, while Colonel Tomlinson's regiment, with Blazer's scouts, was sent by Lewisburg. At the same time Averell with 2,000 men was sent by way of Logan Court House to Saltville, Va., thence to strike Dublin Depot. On May 6th, Princeton was occupied with skirmishing. On the 7th, having entered Giles county, a Confederate force was found posted at the gap of Walker mountain but forced to withdraw. On the following day in a skirmish on Back creek before Dublin, Captain Harman, the famous partisan, was killed.

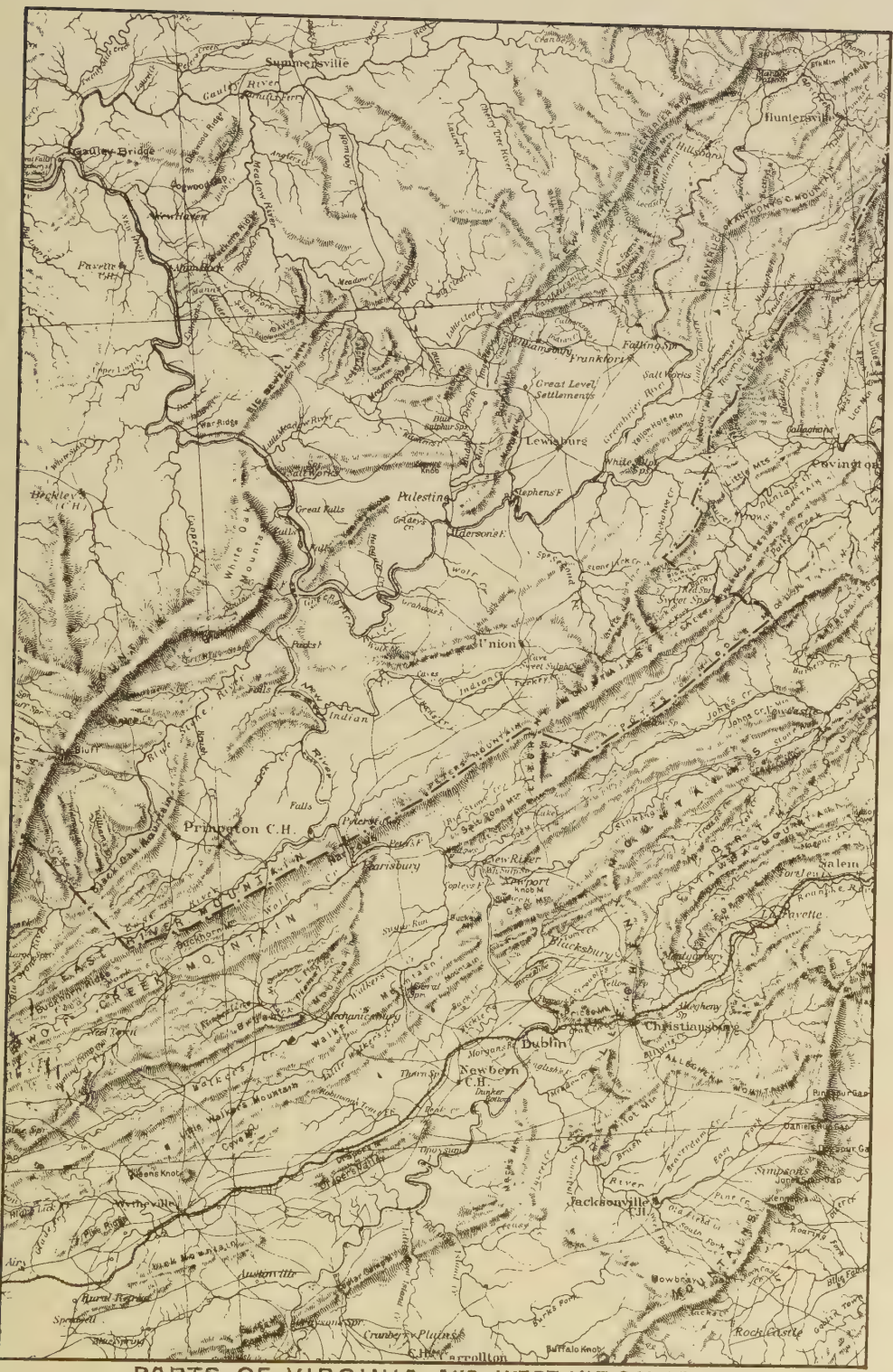
General Jenkins, who had only 200 men with him, took a position on Cloyd's farm, at the base of Cloyd's mountain, commanding the road to Dublin, and about 5 miles from that place, where he was joined by McCausland's brigade, fortunately just arrived at Dublin en route to Staunton, and by Browne's Forty-fifth regiment from Saltville, Dickinson's battery and the Botetourt artillery. The battle began early on the 9th with a Federal attack on the right, while a fierce artillery duel was opened at

the center. The attack upon Browne, on the right, was repelled at the cost of weakening other parts of the lines, and a gallant charge repelled the Federals from that part of the field; but meanwhile the center was fiercely assailed, General Jenkins falling mortally wounded there, and the left was turned. The whole line then gave way, but was rallied by McCausland, who succeeded Jenkins in command, and the fight was renewed. Still another line was formed, and finally the fourth line repelled the enemy's charge, after which the Confederates moved through Dublin, the rear guard constantly fighting, and across New river bridge. McCausland subsequently fell back to the vicinity of Salem.

Colonel Browne, of the Forty-fifth, reported that his gallant lieutenant-colonel, E. H. Harman, fell mortally wounded while placing in line reinforcements from the Sixtieth. The Forty-fifth battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Beckley, coming to his aid, made a brilliant charge upon the enemy's position on the ridge from which Browne had been flanked, but were overpowered and driven back. Among the killed of Browne's regiment were Capt. R. R. Crockett and Lieuts. J. R. Brown, C. N. Porter and H. H. Lockett; of the Sixtieth, Lieut.-Col. G. W. Hammond, Maj. J. N. Taylor and Capt. M. McClintic. Morgan's dismounted Kentucky cavalry, under Col. D. H. Smith, reached the field toward the close of the fight, and in a gallant charge Capt. C. S. Cleburne, a brother of Maj.-Gen. P. S. Cleburne, was mortally wounded.

The Federal loss at Cloyd's mountain was 108 killed, 508 wounded and 72 captured or missing; the Confederate loss, 76 killed, 262 wounded and 200 captured or missing. The casualties were mainly in the Forty-fifth, Sixtieth and Thirty-sixth infantry regiments, Morgan's dismounted men, and the Forty-fifth battalion.

Jackson, who had been ordered to the Narrows of New river, and joined by Colonel French, commanding Jenkins' brigade, was called back to meet Crook on his return.


Summersville
Gauley Bridge
Hawk's Nest
Fayette C.H.
Huntersville
Frankford
Lewisburg
Great Level Settlements
Great Falls
Palestine
Union
Indian
Princeton C.H.
Barrisbury
Blackbury
Christiansburg
Dublin
Newbern C.H.
Jacksonville
Salem
Fayette
Rockcastle
Carrollton
Buffalo Knob
Gauley River
New River
Kanawha R.
Meadow River
Greenbrier River
Blue Stone R.
Bluestone R.
Indian Creek
Walker's Mountains
Rural Retreat
Wytheville
Austinville
Sparta
Crawley's Plains
Big Flat
Big Ridge
Big Walker Mountain
Sinking Creek Mountain
Gauley Mountain
Powell's Mountain
Cumberland Mountain
Allegheny Mountains
Blue Ridge
Kanawha Mountains
Flat Top Mountain
Pine Mountain
Black Oak Mountain
Sewell Mountain
Meadow Mountain
Gauley Mountain
Big Sewell Mountain
Salt Sulphur Springs
Sweet Springs
Red Sulphur Springs
White Sulphur Springs
Salt Works
Stephens F.
Anderson's
Graley's Cr.
Walker's Cr.
Indian Cr.
Johns Cr.
Stinking Cr.
Sinking Cr.
Wolf Creek
Wolf Creek Mountain
Wolf Creek Valley
Peters Mountain
Peters Creek
Peters Knob
Peters Mountain Gap
Sweet Springs Valley
Greenbrier Valley
Kanawha Valley
Kanawha Falls
Kanawha Falls P.O.
Kanawha Falls Bridge
Kanawha Falls Mountain
Kanawha Falls Ridge
Kanawha Falls Creek
Kanawha Falls Valley
Kanawha Falls Gap
Kanawha Falls Knob
Kanawha Falls Mountain Gap
Kanawha Falls Mountain Ridge
Kanawha Falls Mountain Valley
Kanawha Falls Mountain Creek
Kanawha Falls Mountain

They were pushed back from Newport, and Crook, followed by McCausland, started across Salt Pond mountain toward Union, skirmishing at Gap mountain with Jackson and reaching Meadow Bluff on the 19th.

Averell, with the other Federal column, had captured some of the Eighth Virginia in Tazewell county, but found Saltville strongly held by Gens. John H. Morgan and W. E. Jones, and avoiding that point, his real destination, marched to Wytheville, fought a battle on the 10th with Morgan and Jones, and then by a narrow margin won a race to Dublin, and crossed the river in safety, the Confederates being prevented from following by the swollen waters and the destruction of the railroad and bridges. He then joined General Crook at Union. Thus, with some assistance, the Confederate army of Western Virginia had defeated the main purposes of this formidable raid, saved Lynchburg from attack, and prevented the contemplated junction of Crook and Sigel.

Further down the great valley in the same month of May, the West Virginians in other commands participated in a still more decided check given the other column of invading Federals. Brigadier-General Imboden, in command of the Valley district since July, 1863, broke camp May 2d, at Mount Crawford, and moved to Woodstock to observe Sigel, who was coming up the valley with Sullivan's and Stahel's divisions and five batteries. Imboden's whole force then was a little less than 1,500 men, included in the Sixty-second infantry, mounted, Col. George H. Smith; Twenty-third cavalry, Col. Robert White; Eighteenth cavalry, Col. George W. Imboden; Gilmor's Maryland battalion; Davis' Maryland battalion, McNeill's rangers, and McClanahan's battery. As soon as he had discovered the strength of the approaching enemy he fell back to Mount Jackson. By skillful maneuvers he dealt severe blows to Sigel's reconnoissances and held him back, while reinforcements came up from Breckinridge.

On the 14th, Sigel's advance finally reached Rude's hill, near New Market, pressing back Colonel Imboden. Colonel Smith, in command of Imboden's force during that general's absence to meet Breckinridge, formed his little brigade and held the town until night, artillery firing continuing during the day. In the morning Breckinridge arrived with Echols' brigade, Wharton's brigade (Forty-fifth and Fifty-first regiments and Thirtieth battalion), and the Virginia military institute cadets under Colonel Shipp. The fight was opened by McLaughlin's artillery, and presently the Confederate line advanced, while Imboden's cavalry and McClanahan's battery occupied a hill commanding the enemy's left. The fire from this position scattered Stahel's cavalry, and Sigel fell back half a mile, pressed by the Confederate infantry. Men were falling rapidly now under a destructive artillery and infantry fire, and the Sixty-second regiment and the cadet corps made their famous charge upon a battery at the Federal center, capturing it and the gunners, but suffering terribly in the movement. McLaughlin defeated a cavalry charge and Sigel was soon in retreat. Breckinridge occupied Rude's hill that night. In this battle the Federals lost 831 out of about 6,000, the Confederates 577 out of about 5,000.

Immediately afterward Wharton's and Echols' brigades were called to Lee's army on the Cold Harbor line.

In the latter part of May, a Federal reconnoissance was made through Pocahontas, Webster and Braxton counties, gathering in a considerable number of partisan rangers, and horses and cattle.

Sigel was soon replaced by Gen. David Hunter, who advanced to Mount Jackson simultaneously with another incursion by Crook, who left Meadow Bluff on the last of May to attack Staunton. Thus was begun the Lynchburg campaign, in which many West Virginians served with great credit. Imboden's men stubbornly contested Hunter's advance, and were reinforced by W. E. Jones,

who took command. The little army was badly defeated at Piedmont by Hunter, and Jones killed. McCausland and Jackson gallantly opposed the advance of Crook and Averell, delaying their junction with Hunter, and meanwhile Lynchburg was reinforced by Early. On the day that Early's advance arrived, Imboden, McCausland and Jackson went out to meet Hunter's combined army to hold it back long enough to insure the safety of the city, attacking the enemy gallantly at New London, and on Friday, June 17th, 4 miles from Lynchburg, made a brilliant fight, losing 100 killed and wounded, after which they fell back unmolested to the fortifications of the city.

After a battle before Lynchburg, Hunter retreated to Salem. His rear guard, under Averell, was defeated at Liberty, and near Salem two of his batteries were captured by the Confederate cavalry. Harassed and headed off by Early, Hunter turned toward Lewisburg, and reached Gauley bridge June 27th, moving thence to Charleston and Parkersburg, whence his army was sent back by rail to the lower Shenandoah valley. This retreat across the State was the last great military movement in West Virginia.

The campaign of Early's army through Maryland against Washington and the railroad communications of Baltimore was shared by the brigades of Echols, Wharton, McCausland, Imboden and Jackson, and the batteries formerly associated with the army of Western Virginia. These commands also participated in the campaign against Sheridan in the Shenandoah valley.

When General Early was advancing down the valley of Virginia on his march toward Washington, the Twenty-third Virginia cavalry, under Col. Robert White, with one piece of artillery, was detached from the main command and sent a distance of some 50 miles northwest to capture and destroy the bridge of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad at the junction of the North and South branches of the Potomac. Upon reaching the hill overlooking the bridge a little after midday, July 4th, it was found that

on the western side of the South Branch and near the western end of the bridge there was a blockhouse, occupied by Federal soldiers, as well as an engine with an ironclad magazine attached standing there, also occupied by soldiers. When the location of this blockhouse and magazine was discovered, a shell was fired from the artillery at the magazine. The aim was accurate; the shell entered the magazine and burst inside of it, exploding the ammunition contained, destroying the magazine, and, as was afterward ascertained, injuring some forty of the Federal soldiers. The bridge was then cut, and White retired to rejoin Early's command near Martinsburg.

On June 22d, Gen. John H. Morgan, of Kentucky, was assigned to command the department of Western Virginia and East Tennessee, and soon afterward General Crook was given chief command of the Federal forces. Morgan's operations were all outside the State, and the only Virginia organizations in his army were Col. Robert Smith's battalion, Witcher's battalion and the Sixty-fourth cavalry.

Upon the death of Morgan, Breckinridge resumed command of the department, and under him in November, Colonel Witcher had a brigade consisting of his battalion, W. H. Payne's company and the two Thurmond battalions. The other western Virginia troops were mainly with Early in the Shenandoah valley. Maj.-Gen. John Echols was in command at Dublin, and participated in the defeat of the Federal raid into southwest Virginia in October.

On August 4th, the brigades of Gen. Bradley Johnson (W. E. Jones' old brigade) and McCausland, returning from Chambersburg, Pa., attacked New Creek, and after a severe fight were repulsed with considerable loss. The Confederate command then proceeded to Moorefield, near where they were attacked in camp about daylight, August 7th, by Averell's cavalry, surprised and routed, losing 27 officers and 393 enlisted men as prisoners and 400 horses.

On August 26th the Federals at Huttonsville, 70 strong, were captured by partisans.

In the latter part of September, a brilliant raid was made by Lieut.-Col. V. A. Witcher from Tazewell county through West Virginia. On the 25th he captured and burned the fortified camp at Bulltown, surprised Weston on the evening of the next day, capturing a large amount of stores and seizing over $5,000 from the Exchange bank; destroyed stores at Janelew; at Buckhannon on the 28th captured the garrison, including Maj. T. F. Lang, and burned a very large quantity of quartermaster, commissary and medical stores, and about 1,000 stand of small-arms. Returning to Greenbrier county he brought out 400 horses and 200 cattle. His battalions were under the command of Captains McFarlane, P. J. and W. D. Thurmond.

About the same time Maj. J. H. Nounnan was sent from Tazewell to the mouth of the Coal, but being unable to cross the river, he retired after securing a considerable amount of supplies from a store-boat. Near Winfield his men and a body of Federals collided in full speed, and the Confederates, with Nounnan, were worsted in the mêlée. But his expedition served a good purpose in drawing attention from Witcher.

In the latter part of the same month, Witcher moved into the Mud river region, and rode through Teay's valley against a garrison at Winfield, a company of the Seventh West Virginia. He sent his men into the town in two detachments, Capt. Philip J. Thurmond leading one. In the desperate fight in the streets which followed, Thurmond was mortally wounded at the head of his command.

With continued audacity Witcher turned his attention to the Big Sandy river early in November, on the 5th captured and burned the United States armed steamers Barnum and Fawn at Buffalo shoals, and on the same day captured and destroyed the military stores at Mellons-

burg and drove the enemy's cavalry under his guns at Louisa. At Logan Court House, a few days later, this indomitable officer reported that he had collected six companies of recruits, and had four or five other companies forming. He had increased his own battalion to a regiment, and had collected one for Col. Thomas B. Swann.

One of the most notable affairs in other portions of the State in this period was the "greenback raid" under Mosby. Hearing that a train had left Washington with 42 paymasters on board carrying funds for Sheridan's army, he determined to share in the emoluments due to active and faithful soldiers. With about 70 picked men, and Dr. James G. Wiltshire, of Jefferson county, as a guide, he made a night ride and prepared to stop the train at the same place that Gilmor's men had selected in February. One side of the track was raised in such a manner that the locomotive was overthrown, as the train arrived, and Mosby's men went through the cars, capturing Generals Ruggles and Moore, and $168,000 in greenbacks. The train was then burned, and the daring raiders made a successful escape. On reaching Bloomfield, Loudoun county, the money was equally divided, without respect to rank, and the paymasters were forwarded to Richmond. On October 29th an unfortunate attack was made upon a Federal detachment at Beverly, by Maj. Houston Hall. The latter was wounded and captured and his command lost 140 men in the two hours' battle. The opposite result followed an attack upon Green Spring by McNeill's rangers November 1st, the garrison being almost entirely captured, and the horses and arms carried off.

On November 25th General Kelley sent out an expedition to hunt McNeill, which to its great surprise encountered General Rosser with his own and two regiments of Payne's brigade, at Moorefield, Rosser being engaged in a little expedition of his own. The Federals escaped

with considerable loss, and Rosser followed close upon their heels to the fortified post of New Creek, which, guided by two trusty scouts, Pierce and Williams, he succeeded in completely surprising, in daylight, capturing Fort Kelley and garrison without a shot, also taking possession of Piedmont. He captured by this brilliant and almost bloodless coup 700 prisoners, about 1,500 horses and as many cattle, and destroyed a vast amount of property, including 200 wagons, a very large amount of stores, government buildings and engines.

On January 11, 1865, General Rosser made another brilliant stroke at Beverly. With 300 mounted men he rode into the Federal fortified camp, where no visitors were expected on account of the inclement weather, and in the fight which ensued 6 of the enemy were killed and 33 wounded. The remainder of the garrison, 580 men, were captured, with all their arms, ammunition and supplies.

On February 5th, Colonel Whittaker, First Connecticut cavalry, succeeded in surprising the famous partisan leader, Major Gilmor, in bed, and hastily carried him to Winchester; and on February 22d Lieut. Jesse C. McNeill, with 25 men, entered the fortified town of Cumberland, Md., and taking Generals Crook and Kelley out of bed, brought them safely into Virginia.

The troops of the department of Western Virginia and East Tennessee, commanded by Brig.-Gen. John Echols, with headquarters at Wytheville, Va., comprised the following organizations on February 28, 1865:

Echols' infantry brigade, Col. Robert T. Preston's brigade of reserves, Gen. George B. Cosby's brigade of Kentucky cavalry, Gen. Basil Duke's brigade of Kentucky cavalry, Col. Henry Giltner's brigade of Kentucky cavalry, Gen. John C. Vaughn's brigade of Tennessee cavalry, Lieut.-Col. Vincent A. Witcher's brigade of Virginia cavalry, Maj. R. C. M. Page's artillery battalion, and Capt. R. C. McCalla's engineer battalion.

Echols' brigade included the Twenty-second regiment, Lieut.-Col. John C. McDonald; Twenty-third battalion, Maj. William Blessing; Twenty-sixth battalion, Lieut.-Col. George M. Edgar. Witcher's brigade was composed of the Thirty-fourth battalion, Maj. John A. McFarlane, and the battalion of Lieut.-Col. Thomas B. Swann. Capt. H. C. Douthat's battery was with the artillery.

The total enrollment of the command was 10,000 men and six pieces of artillery. The largest brigades were those of Vaughn and Echols. But on account of furloughs and for other reasons the aggregate force present was only 4,000. Witcher's brigade was 215 strong and Echols' 662.

On April 2d General Echols began a movement to unite with the army of Northern Virginia, but on reaching Christiansburg, Va., on the 10th, he received a dispatch announcing the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox Court House. General Duke has written, "Strange as the declaration may sound now, there was not one of the 6,000 or 7,000 men then gathered at Christiansburg who had entertained the slightest thought that such an event could happen. . . . That the army of Northern Virginia, with Lee at its head, would ever surrender, had never entered our minds." After a night of excitement and discussion around blazing camp-fires, part of the force proceeded under General Echols to attempt a junction with Johnston's army in North Carolina, while many returned to their homes satisfied that the war was over. Those from West Virginia who went on and those who returned, as well as those who surrendered at Appomattox and with the various commands in the Shenandoah valley, in time mainly accepted citizenship in the new State born in the throes of war, and after enduring the hardships and persecution which followed their home-coming, and the annoyances of adverse legislation, resumed the stations to which their worth entitled them in a free commonwealth and a reunited nation.

CHAPTER VIII.

MISCELLANEOUS DATA — NOTES ON THE CONTRIBUTIONS OF VARIOUS COUNTIES TO THE CONFEDERATE SERVICE — RECORDS OF THE TWENTY-FIFTH AND THIRTY-FIRST REGIMENTS.

IN Hampshire county, before the commencement of the war, there were two organized and uniformed companies of infantry; one known as the Frontier Riflemen, of which Robert White, afterward colonel of the Twenty-third Virginia cavalry, was captain, Elias L. Irvin first lieutenant, Job N. Cookus second lieutenant, and Daniel T. Kellar third lieutenant; and the other the Hampshire Guards, John B. Sherrard captain, D. W. Entler first lieutenant, and Felix D. Heiskell second lieutenant. The first-named company had about 96 men, and the last about 80. In May, 1861, both of these companies were ordered by the governor of Virginia to report to Col. T. J. Jackson, then commanding at Harper's Ferry. Soon afterward the Thirteenth Virginia regiment of infantry was organized, with A. P. Hill as colonel, and these companies were mustered into that regiment as Companies I and K. The world knows much of the heroism of the men of that regiment and of its hard service during the war. In the spring of 1862 the army was reorganized. Captain White was assigned to ordnance duty. He was afterward authorized, at his own request, to raise a battalion of cavalry, which he did and became major of the Forty-first battalion, Virginia cavalry, which was afterward merged in the Twenty-third regiment, of which he was colonel. Captain Sherrard, of the Guards, served during the war and was promoted to the rank of major.

Another company, known as the Potomac Guards, was

raised in that county, and, under the command of Capt. Philip L. Grace, became Company A of the Thirty-first Virginia, one of the regiments of the old Stonewall brigade. Captain Grace was promoted to the rank of major, and afterward resigned.

A company of riflemen was organized in the western end of the county, within what is now the territory of Mineral county. It went into the cavalry service under the command of the gallant Capt. George Sheetz, who lost his life on May 23, 1862, in the valley of Virginia. It became Company F of the Seventh cavalry. Capt. Isaac Kuykendall afterward commanded this company.

Capt. C. S. White commanded Company C of the Twenty-third cavalry, of which company Alexander White became first lieutenant and J. R. Baker, of Hardy county, second lieutenant. The men composing this company came, for the most part, from the county of Hampshire and the adjoining county of Hardy.

Capt. R. Bruce Muse commanded Company F of the Eighteenth cavalry. His command was recruited partly from Hampshire county and partly from the adjoining county of Frederick, in Virginia. Capt. Matthew Ginevan commanded Company C of the Eighteenth cavalry. Company I of this regiment went into the service with D. Ed. Bell, who became lieutenant-colonel, as its captain. In fact, a large number of the rank and file of the Eighteenth were men from Hampshire, such as Maj. Alexander Monroe.

Capt. E. H. McDonald, who commanded Company D of the Eleventh cavalry, and a large number of his men, were natives of Hampshire county. Capt. J. Mortimer Lovett, a Hampshire man, commanded Company E of the Twenty-third cavalry.

Another company, organized first as militia, under Capt. John H. Piles, afterward became Company K of the Eighteenth cavalry. Many of the men from this company of militia enlisted in various other commands.

During the war a great many of the very best people of this county were driven, or fled for refuge from their homes, among them John B. White, the clerk of the courts; Charles Blue, who frequently represented the county in the legislature; and John Kern, Jr., all three of whom died for the cause they loved, while at Richmond, during the war. The county was taken, by force of the bayonet, into the newly-formed State of West Virginia. After the war its people were disfranchised, except a few who called themselves loyal, most of whom were the newly-made colored citizens. The old and respected men were not permitted to enjoy the rights of citizenship. They could not vote, could not hold office, could not sit on juries, could not teach school, could not practice law, and were forbidden even to bring a suit to recover an honest debt. In this and the adjoining counties a great many old Confederate soldiers were harassed by suits for damages and sometimes arrested and imprisoned upon various criminal charges instituted against them in the newly-organized and so-called courts of justice under the new regime. Some were indicted for murder, some for arson, some for larceny, and some for other offenses with which they were charged for acts done as soldiers in civilized warfare. A great many suits were instituted to recover damages, in money, because of acts done by the defendants as soldiers in the army. Judgment after judgment was obtained in the courts below and sustained by the appellate court of the State; but these defendants were generally old Confederates, who had faced trials and oft-times death itself in battle, and bravely did they seek to maintain their rights as belligerents until the Supreme court of the United States at its October term, in the year 1888, decided the case of Freeland vs. Williams, involving the question of the belligerent rights of the Confederate soldiers, in their favor. The case is reported in the 131st United States Reports, at page 405.

There was no organized body of Confederate soldiers from Wetzel, Marshall, or Tyler counties. About fifty men in all entered the service from Wetzel, but in doing so they were compelled to run the blockade, and scattered to the four winds. Some of them were afterward found in Louisiana and Tennessee regiments. Some did not get through at all and were sent to Federal prisons. One party of five included Mordecai Yarnell, who became a member of Company G, Twenty-seventh Virginia, and was promoted to lieutenant; Ephraim Wells, promoted to captain of a cavalry company; Friend C. Cox, who became a staff officer with Gen. W. H. F. Lee; and Robert McEldowney, a member of the Shriver Grays, of Wheeling.

The Shriver Grays, organized at Wheeling, with about 80 men, was organized in May, 1861, with Daniel Shriver, captain; John W. Mitchell, first lieutenant; John B. Leadley, second lieutenant; Pryor Boyd, junior second lieutenant. The company left Wheeling on the 21st or 22d of May, 1861, and went to Harper's Ferry, reporting to Col. T. J. Jackson. It was mustered in as Company G, Twenty-seventh Virginia infantry, of the Stonewall brigade. It served faithfully in that regiment until about May, 1863, when most of the survivors of the original company were transferred to the Thirty-sixth Virginia cavalry battalion, commanded by Maj. James Sweeney, of Wheeling. The battalion participated in the East Tennessee campaign as a part of Longstreet's command, was at the burning of Chambersburg, and in the rear guard after Gettysburg. Captain Shriver was succeeded in command, in the fall of 1862, by Robert McEldowney, previously orderly-sergeant. Captain McEldowney was the last remaining commissioned officer with the Twenty-seventh, on March 25, 1865, when the assault was made on Fort Stedman, and he was there wounded and disabled.

Randolph county contributed the following companies

to the Confederate service: Company A, Eighteenth Virginia cavalry; captains, Haymond Taylor (killed below Winchester) and Job W. Parsons; lieutenants, J. W. Parsons and Elam Taylor. The company participated in every important action in the Shenandoah valley and northwest Virginia. Company I, Nineteenth Virginia cavalry, Capt. Jacob W. Marshall, Lieuts. Jacob S. Wamsley, Jacob G. Ward, George Gay (of Pocahontas, killed at New Mountain), Jacob Simmons and McLaughlin (both of Pocahontas, latter killed at Shepherdstown). This company took part in all the memorable combats in the valley and southwest Virginia after 1863. Company C, Twentieth Virginia cavalry, Capt. Elihu Hutton, Lieut. Eugene Hutton. The service of the company was about the same as that of the last-named. Company F, Thirty-first Virginia infantry, was an exclusively Randolph county organization. Its first officers were Capt. Jacob Currence, Lieuts. Jacob I. Hill, George W. Saulsbury and J. N. Potts. The company was at Laurel Hill and Carrick's Ford, joined Stonewall Jackson at McDowell, and was with him till his death and with Lee to Appomattox, when about a dozen of the company were surrendered. From first to last the company included about 125 men, of whom less than 25 returned to their homes without wounds. At the reorganization in 1862 the officers elected were: Capt. J. F. Harding, and Lieuts. O. H. P. Lewis, W. H. Wilson and Dudley Long (killed at Seven Pines). Harding and Wilson were each five times severely wounded. Lewis, wounded and captured at Cedar Mountain, was one of the prisoners held under fire at Morris island, S. C. Harding was promoted to major of cavalry, and Lieutenant Wilson was the only commissioned officer from early in 1864 until in February, 1865, when he and many of his company were captured beyond Fort Stedman, in the attack upon which they led the charge. Wilson was taking a Federal captain to the rear when captured. Randolph county was also represented

in the Twenty-fifth and Sixty-second infantry regiments, and McClanahan's battery. One of the officers of the latter was Lieut. Parkinson Collett, of Randolph.

Hardy county, the seat of which is Moorefield, on the south branch of the Potomac, 38 miles from New Creek (now called Keyser), on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, was a frequent battle ground, and suffered much from the incursions of both armies. Fremont on the march to McDowell, as well as on his return thence to intercept Jackson in the Shenandoah valley, moved his army through Hardy county. Hardy furnished the following organizations to the Confederate service: The Hardy Blues, 60 men, Capt. J. C. B. Mullen; the Hardy Grays, 60 men, Capt. A. Spangler; the South Branch Riflemen, 60 men, Capt. John H. Everly. These three companies were organized at the beginning of hostilities. The Blues and Riflemen were at Rich Mountain in June, 1861, and surrendered by General Pegram and paroled by General Rosecrans. In time they were exchanged and permitted to return to the service, when the Blues were reorganized with J. J. Chipley as captain, and the Riflemen with A. S. Scott as captain, and both were attached to the Sixty-second Virginia infantry regiment. The Grays were ordered to Harper's Ferry early in 1861, and assigned to the Thirty-third regiment of Jackson's brigade, and shared in that heroic service at First Manassas which won for the brigade and its commander the title of "Stonewall." The company served through the war, and Captain Spangler became colonel of the regiment. Hardy county contributed 55 men to Company B, Eighteenth Virginia regiment, Capt. George W. Stump; 37 men to Capt. George Sheetz' company, of Turner Ashby's old regiment; and 70 men to Company B, Eleventh Virginia cavalry, Capt. William H. Harness. John H. McNeill, the famous ranger, was a native of this county, and organized his company partly of Hardy county men.

In Kanawha county, the company of Kanawha Rifle-

men, Capt. George S. Patton, was organized at the time of the John Brown raid, and entered the Confederate service in April, 1861. It included some twenty lawyers of the Charleston bar, among them, serving as privates, William A. Quarrier, T. B. Swann, Thomas L. Broun, Isaac N. Smith, S. A. Miller, R. Q. Laidley, J. G. Newman, Nicholas Fitzhugh and Thomas Smith, son of the governor and general. Another Kanawha county company was commanded by Capt. John S. Swann, and an artillery company was raised by Dr. John P. Hale.

Mercer county contributed ten companies to the Confederate army. Monroe furnished the Lowry battery, the Chapman battery, and other organizations. Wayne, Putnam and Greenbrier also made generous contributions. A. J. Jenkins, of Cabell, raised a cavalry company, and afterward a regiment. Thomas L. Broun organized two infantry battalions, of two companies each, in Boone and Logan, and Dr. McChesney raised an infantry company at Peytona, Boone county, called the Boone Rangers.

In Pocahontas county, the scene of many conflicts, some of which are not recorded in history, two infantry companies and one of cavalry were organized in April, 1861. One of the infantry companies, organized at Huntersville, included nearly 100 men, commanded at first by Capt. D. A. Stoner and later by Capt. J. W. Matthews, was ordered to Philippi, where it shared the fate of Colonel Porterfield's forces. The company formed part of Reger's battalion, which was consolidated with Hansbrough's battalion to form the Twenty-fifth regiment, the Huntersville company becoming Company I. The other infantry company was organized at Green Bank in April, 1861, with 106 men, under Capt. James C. Arbogast, and was ordered west on the Parkersburg turnpike, and later stationed at Laurel Hill, as Company G of the Thirty-first regiment. The cavalry company, about 75 men, Capt. Andrew McNeel, went to Laurel Hill, but could not be supplied with arms at that time, and disbanded, about a

third of them going into the Bath cavalry, Captain Dangerfield, with which they had distinguished service throughout the war. In the spring of 1862 Capt. William L. McNeel organized a large company of cavalry in Pocahontas, which went into the Nineteenth cavalry regiment, Col. W. P. Thompson. For the same regiment Capt. J. W. Marshall organized a company at Mingo, about half the men being from Pocahontas and half from Randolph. Colonel Imboden raised a company, chiefly in this county, for the Sixty-second Virginia. Captain McNeel and Marshall had many skirmishes in that part of the State, and should have credit for gallant and devoted service. It is estimated that Pocahontas county contributed 60 men to the Sixty-second regiment, 25 to the Eighteenth cavalry, 125 to the Nineteenth cavalry, 10 to the Twentieth cavalry, 20 to the Fourteenth cavalry, 125 to the Thirty-first infantry, 100 to the Twenty-fifth infantry, and 50 to other commands, including Edgar's battalion and Miller's battery. The Twenty-fifth regiment Virginia infantry was organized of West Virginia companies collected on the Laurel Hill line under General Garnett, mainly from Pendleton, Braxter, Webster, Upshur and Pocahontas counties. George A. Porterfield was the first colonel, succeeded by George H. Smith, of Pendleton, and John C. Higginbotham, of Upshur. The latter was killed at Spottsylvania Court House, May 10, 1864, while gallantly leading a brigade in battle.

The Thirty-first infantry was organized at the same time, with the following companies: A, of Marion county, Capt. W. W. Arnett, afterward lieutenant-colonel Twentieth cavalry, succeeded by Capt. W. P. Thompson, promoted to colonel Nineteenth cavalry; B, of Highland county; C, of Harrison county, Capt. U. M. Turner, Lieuts. W. P. Cooper, Norval Lewis; D, of Gilmer county, Capt. J. S. K. McCutcheon, afterward lieutenant-colonel and wounded at Cedar Mountain, and Lieut. John

Campbell; E, of Highland county; F, of Randolph county, Captain Harding; G, of Pocahontas county; H, of Barbour county, Capt. Thomas Bradford, Lieut. I. V. Johnson; I, of Lewis county, Capt. Alfred Jackson, of Weston, afterward lieutenant-colonel and wounded at Cedar Mountain, Lieut. Nathan Clawson. Col. William L. Jackson was the first in command, and early in 1862 was succeeded by John S. Hoffman, of Clarksburg. John G. Gittings, adjutant of the regiment two and a half years, was afterward adjutant-general of Jackson's cavalry brigade.

These two regiments, the Twenty-fifth and Thirty-first, fought together during the war, in West Virginia under Garnett and Edward Johnson, and, after the battle of McDowell, under Stonewall Jackson. In Stonewall Jackson's Shenandoah valley campaign, they, with the Twelfth Georgia and Thirteenth Virginia, formed the Fourth brigade of the army, commanded by Gen. Arnold Elzey, and after he was wounded, by Col. A. J. Walker, of the Thirteenth. The Thirty-first was engaged at Franklin, Strasburg and Winchester, and both regiments at Cross Keys and Port Republic. At the latter combat the Thirty-first lost 116 out of 226 and was saved from destruction by the timely charge of Richard Taylor's Louisiana brigade. The Pocahontas company in fifteen minutes lost half of its men in battle. In the Twenty-fifth Capt. W. T. Gammon and Lieuts. E. D. Camden, J. J. Dunkle and John H. Johnson were wounded, and in the Thirty-first Capt. R. H. Bradshaw and Lieut. A. Whitley were killed, and Lieuts. J. W. Arnett, J. M. Burns and W. C. Kincaid were wounded. The regiments went through the Seven Days battles before Richmond, and in the Second Manassas campaign were brigaded with the Thirteenth, Forty-fourth, Forty-ninth, Fifty-second and Fifty-eighth Virginia, under General Early, Ewell's division, Jackson's corps. Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson, commanding the Thirty-first, and Major Higginbotham, commanding the Twenty-fifth, were both

wounded at Cedar Mountain. General Early in his report of that battle specially mentioned the gallantry of Captain Lilley, of the Twenty-fifth, and the color-bearer, leading a portion of his regiment in the face of the enemy, and the color-bearers of the Thirty-first, who advanced waving their flags, and rallying part of that regiment around them. At Second Manassas Early's brigade made a gallant charge, in which Colonel Smith and Major Higginbotham of the Thirty-first were severely wounded. The regiments were at the capture of Harper's Ferry and the battles of Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg. On April 11th they were detached to General Imboden's command in the Shenandoah valley. Under that leader they marched rapidly across the mountains, attacking and routing the enemy at Beverly, and thence by way of Buckhannon, Weston, Bulltown, to Frankfort, Greenbrier county, with several skirmishes. Marching to Buffalo gap, they took cars for Fredericksburg and returned to the army after an absence of just one month. The night following their return they began the march for Winchester, under the brigade command of Gen. William Smith. After marching to York, Pa., they returned to fight at Gettysburg under Ewell, now commanding the corps. Subsequently they participated in all the battles of the Second corps, Mine Run, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, South Anna, Petersburg, Hatcher's Run, Fort Stedman, and finally stacked arms at Appomattox Court House. The gallant Col. John S. Hoffman led the brigade on the day of the bloody angle fight at Spottsylvania, General Pegram having been wounded at the Wilderness, and his brigade and Gen. C. A. Evans' Georgians were chiefly instrumental in holding the line and saving the army from a terrible defeat. The flag of the Thirty-first, which was presented by the hand of Stonewall Jackson, at the request of the ladies who made it, is yet preserved at the town of Beverly.

Company B, Sixtieth regiment, was organized at Blue Sulphur Springs, by its captain, A. M. Buster, who was succeeded a year later by J. W. Johnson. The company participated in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, Cedar Mountain, Fayetteville, Cloyd's Mountain, Piedmont, and all the battles under Early in the Shenandoah valley.

"The Twenty-ninth Virginia infantry, recruited in western Virginia, and commanded by Col. James Giles, was detached from Colston's brigade and assigned to Corse's, at Petersburg, in the spring of 1863. A large regiment, composed of sturdy mountaineers, it did good service on the Blackwater, and with Corse was distinguished at Drewry's Bluff and Five Forks." (Harrison's "Pickett and His Men.")

Stephen A. Morgan, a lawyer of Morgantown, and member of the Virginia convention of 1861, was one of six brothers in one of the companies with Porterfield, later Company A, Thirty-first infantry. His widow writes: "The first gun fired against the enemy was by Private T. Night, on picket, killing his antagonist, while Night was wounded in the ear. The first council of war was held at Pruntytown, in the parlor of the house now owned by C. Pierpont Hoffman, by Colonel Porterfield, Col. Edward J. Armstrong, George W. Hansbrough, Mortimer Johnson and Stephen A. Morgan."

For the data embraced in these scattering notes the author is indebted to Capt. J. V. Williams, of Hardy; Capt. E. W. Boggs, of Company E, Twenty-fifth regiment; Henry A. Yeager, commander of camp at Marlinton; John G. Gittings, of Clarksburg, former adjutant of the Thirty-first regiment; Capt. Robert McEldowney, of New Martinsville; George W. Printz, of Beverly; Maj. Thomas L. Broun, of Charleston.

APPENDIX.

McNEILL AND HIS RANGERS.

CAPT. JOHN HANSON McNEILL, whose name was one of the most famous in the Upper Potomac region during the war, was born in the vicinity of Moorefield, Hardy county, in 1815. The family was established in the valley of the South Branch by his grandfather, Daniel McNeill, who immigrated from Pennsylvania about the close of the Indian border war in Virginia. In January, 1837, he married Jemima Harness Cunningham, and a year later removed to the vicinity of Paris, Ky., where he resided six years, occupying himself with stock-raising, and becoming a Knight Templar in the Masonic order. He then, on account of his wife's health, spent four years in his native State, after which he removed to Boone county, Mo., where he was active in the organization of agricultural associations, and was prominent in their meetings. After six years in Boone, he settled in Daviess county, his home at the beginning of trouble in 1861. In this county he was a local minister of the Methodist church. In politics he was an ardent "Union man," opposed to war, but in case there should be war, determined to fight for the South. He raised a company of cavalry under Governor Jackson's call for volunteers to defend the State, and being mustered into service with his men June 14, 1861, joined the command of General Slack, which, after a skirmish with Lyon at Booneville, made a junction with Jackson and fought the battle of Carthage, July 5th. After the defeat of the enemy Captain McNeill harassed their rear, taking several prisoners and making the first capture of a baggage wagon in Missouri. He participated in the fierce battle

of Wilson's Creek, and, after the repulse of Sigel, aided in dispersing a column of the retreating enemy, capturing 50 prisoners and one cannon. In September he took part in the famous siege of Lexington, and was severely wounded in the right shoulder just as the capitulation was announced. Here also he suffered the loss of his second son, George McNeill, who had been fighting with him, and in the first attack upon Lexington had earned the plaudits of his comrades by planting the Confederate flag in the city, amid a storm of shot and shell. A few days afterward the boy was shot dead while on picket duty. The period of enlistment of McNeill's company expired in December, and he returned to Boone county to raise another command, and while there he and his son Jesse were captured. After spendng a few days in a jail at St. Louis, Jesse escaped and traveled safely through the Northern States to Hardy county. On June 15th Captain McNeill also escaped, and not long afterward was welcomed by the friends of his boyhood. His home country he found ravaged by the Federal scouting parties, one of which drove him from his resting place a few days after his arrival, and he at once determined to raise a body of men to protect this section of Virginia. Going to Richmond in June, 1862, he obtained permission, after much persuasion, to organize a troop to defend the South Branch valley, and on September 1st he began to collect his men. A fortnight later with 20 men he made a reconnoissance toward New Creek, captured several pickets, and at Ridgeville seized a member of the West Virginia legislature. One of the fruits of the expedition was the famous road mare which McNeill rode thereafter. Evading the Federal cavalry which pursued, the men reached Petersburg and organized, electing McNeill captain. Soon afterward he was ordered to join Colonel Imboden at Bloomery, and en route he attempted to ambuscade a party of Federal cavalry near Romney. It happened that he took position between two bodies of the

enemy, and one of his men remarked: "We are cut off," to which McNeill replied, with the instinct of a true soldier: "So are they." His confidence was rewarded by the capture of a considerable number of the enemy. Early in October, when Imboden attempted to destroy the trestle work of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, McNeill was sent toward Romney with about 30 men, with which he gallantly defeated a Federal detachment of 60, taking prisoner a captain and several others. Imboden's next move was against Paw Paw tunnel, and McNeill's rangers, in advance, surprised and drove the Federal garrison from the fortifications intended to protect this important point on the railroad. Subsequently the command was busied with scouting duty, varied with occasional forays against the "Swamp Dragons," banditti who infested the mountain fastnesses and committed outrages, which they expiated with instant death when captured.

In November they played an important part in Imboden's unsuccessful expedition toward Cheat River bridge, and early in December, hearing that Milroy with 4,500 men was moving past Moorefield toward Winchester, McNeill attacked the wagon train while moving between the two divisions of the enemy, and captured 50 horses and a number of prisoners, losing but one man who was wounded by the discharge of his own gun.

While with W. E. Jones in an expedition toward Romney in January, the Rangers again surprised a wagon train at the site of their previous adventure, and were again successful, burning the wagons and capturing 51 horses and 23 prisoners. In January, Imboden's force was mustered into the regular service, and half of McNeill's men were transferred to Captain Scott's company, Imboden's battalion. The remainder, only 17 in number, gladly followed their captain back to the South Branch valley. Their number was increased to 27, and soon afterward they gave notice of their presence by

suddenly descending upon a wagon train, which a Federal party had loaded with hay at the expense of the inhabitants and were leisurely hauling into Moorefield. The daring troopers dispersed the guard of 150 men, capturing 71 prisoners and 106 horses, and burned the train, and then safely conveyed their prizes to the Shenandoah valley. This exploit was announced in general orders to the army by General Lee as one of "the series of successes of the cavalry of Northern Virginia during the winter months." Near Harrisonburg the company was recruited to 60 men, and John H. McNeill was elected captain, Jesse McNeill first lieutenant, J. S. Welton second, and B. J. Dolan junior second lieutenant. Early in March, with the commendation of General Imboden, Captain McNeill applied to the secretary of war for authority to take 600 men and destroy the trestle work and Cheat River bridge. This was readily granted, Secretary Seddon in his letter to Gen. Sam Jones referring to McNeill as "a very brave and enterprising partisan officer." Gen. W. E. Jones, however, did not approve the plan. But he granted McNeill a few companies for another expedition to the northwestern grade. With these companies, Harness', Heiss', and Kuykendall's, of the Eleventh cavalry, and Captain Stump's of the Eighteenth cavalry, McNeill started out and captured another wagon train. Kuykendall's company and a detachment under Lieutenant McNeill were ambuscaded, but escaped with slight losses.

McNeill and his men rendered valuable services during Jones' successful expedition against the Baltimore & Ohio railroad in April, 1863, and continued in their adventurous duties, capturing in June one of Milroy's trains between Berryville and Winchester, until General Ewell entered the valley, en route to Pennsylvania, when the command reported to Ewell. They participated in the defeat of Milroy, and pursuing his command captured many prisoners and wrought great destruction on the Bal-

timore & Ohio railroad. In Pennsylvania they collected supplies for the army, and assisted in scouting duty. On the retreat the Rangers were with Imboden guarding the trains, and were distinguished for gallantry in battle on the occasion when Imboden's brigade of 1,600 repulsed the assault of a division of Federal cavalry. On other occasions previous to the withdrawal of Lee across the Potomac, McNeill and his men abundantly demonstrated their soldierly qualities in frequent cavalry encounters.

Returning to the South Branch in August, the Rangers performed one of their most famous feats in making a night attack upon a column of Averell's cavalry, which was carrying away a number of citizens, utterly routing the enemy, and restoring the prisoners to liberty. They were with Imboden during Averell's raid, and subsequently the Rangers, with 40 men under Capts. Frank Imboden and Hobson, successfully surprised the Federal camp of 500 men at Moorefield, on the morning of September 10th, driving the enemy from the town and capturing 150 prisoners, 11 wagons, 40 horses, 250 guns, and the supplies and equippage of the camp. To secure their safe retreat Lieutenant Dolan drove away a Federal battery which had opened from a ridge across the river. Then joining Imboden in the valley, the Rangers participated in the attack upon Charlestown, October 18th, and Captain McNeill, under a flag of truce, entered the town and presented the demand for surrender, which was complied with.

Returning to the South Branch valley in November, the Rangers, now 80 men, were reinforced by 90 from Imboden's brigade. On the 16th they ambushed a train at the mountain pass near Burlington, and captured 30 prisoners and 245 horses, escaping afterward by unfrequented mountain paths. They skirmished with the rear of a Federal expedition down the valley; then assisted Gen. Fitzhugh Lee in his foraging expedition; and in January, in addition to other exploits, defeated the

Ringgold battalion sent out to effect their capture. In April they made a raid against the Swamp Dragons and succeeded in destroying much of their stores of plunder, but on the return were ambuscaded by the desperadoes in a deep and narrow gap of Fork mountain. A fierce fight followed, in which the Rangers were so fortunate as to escape without loss and inflict severe punishment upon their enemy. In May, 1864, when Crook and Averell were raiding in southwestern Virginia, McNeill advanced against Piedmont, on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. While he with 40 men demanded and received the surrender of the garrison at that place, two detachments of ten each were sent to the east and west to cut off communications. One of these squads, under John T. Peerce, stopped a train at Bloomington, and found it full of Federal soldiers. With supreme assurance Peerce demanded their surrender, and fortunately the colonel agreed to capitulate, as he did not have a round of ammunition with him. By firing the machine shops, engine-houses and buildings, and turning loose the locomotives, McNeill caused a damage estimated at $1,000,000 to the United States government. Having accomplished so much with almost incredible daring, he left the town under fire of artillery hastily brought up, and escaped with a cunning equally wonderful the forces sent out to intercept him, reaching Moorefield in safety, after an absence of only five days. Not long after this the Rangers suffered from the enemy adopting their own tactics, being surprised in camp, and two men, John B. Fay and Samuel Daugherty, captured. But McNeill's men would not rest under such a misfortune, and ten, with the fleetest mounts, under Lieutenant Dolan, hurried in pursuit. Coming up with the rear guard, they dashed into the Federals, and not only rescued their own comrades but made prisoners of the men who were guarding them. After the battle of New Market, McNeill went to the Shenandoah valley, scouted before Hunter previous to the latter's advance,

then annoyed his rear guard, and when the flank movement was being made against Jones, cut his way through a Federal regiment and apprised the Confederate commander of his danger. While the captain was absent on this duty, a detachment under Lieutenants McNeill and Dolan remained near Moorefield, severely punished a raiding party sent against them in June, and about the 18th attacked their mortal enemies, the Swamp Dragons, who were escorting a train of provisions furnished them by the Federals. The fight that resulted was a hot one, and Lieutenant Dolan was mortally wounded. This officer was a native of Ireland and a citizen of Wheeling, and a man of remarkable bravery. The "old captain" now rejoined his men, and a few weeks later they rode into a camp of 300 Federals at Springfield, and captured 80 prisoners and 145 horses. He had with him 70 men. He learned from his prisoners that they were a part of a picked body sent out by General Kelley against McNeill, with orders to kill, capture or drive him from the valley. The horses taken enabled him to remount not only his own men but a company of Missourians under Captain Woodson, who had been permitted to join him. The 4th of July, 1864, he celebrated by driving the Federal garrison from Patterson Creek station and burning the railroad bridge. Immediately after this the Rangers joined General Early's expedition through Maryland to Washington, and were under the orders of the general as scouts. In the cavalry fight at Frederick they resisted the onset of the enemy until McCausland came up, and at Urbana they again checked the pursuit. Subsequently they were active in scouting and collecting supplies in their region, until after the battle of Winchester between Early and Sheridan, when the band went into the valley to assist the defeated Confederates. In this service Captain McNeill came to his death. One foggy morning in October, 1864, while leading a charge on a cavalry camp on Meems bottom, at a bridge over the Shenandoah,

near Mount Jackson, far in advance of his troop, he was mortally wounded by a shot from the rear. This is believed to have been accidental, though it has been charged that the shot was from a recent recruit, and in revenge for some incident of company life. The famous captain died at Harrisonburg a few weeks later. His son, Lieut. Jesse C. McNeill, succeeded to the command, but on account of his youth General Early hesitated to give him full control. Chafing under this lack of confidence, young McNeill was anxious for some opportunity to display his daring, and finally it was presented. The adventure which he proposed in February, 1865, was no less than to enter the town of Cumberland, on the Potomac, and Baltimore & Ohio railroad, pass unchallenged through the garrison of 6,000 or 8,000 soldiers, and make prisoners Gens. George Crook and B. F. Kelley. Comrade J. B. Fay, of Maryland, had proposed such a scheme to the elder McNeill, and he took part in the planning of the expedition.

Fay was a native of Cumberland, and several times during the war had entered it, even remaining at one time in safety an entire week. On account of his well-known courage and discretion, it was agreed that he should reconnoiter, ascertain the location of pickets, the sleeping apartments of the generals, and gain all other information necessary to success. A lad from Missouri, C. R. Hallar, a member of the Rangers, whose coolness and courage had been often tested, accompanied Fay, and without loss of time the north side of the Potomac was reached, friends were found and interviewed, the situation around Cumberland ascertained, and when the night of this adventure ended the two bold Confederates were safely away near Romney, enjoying breakfast with their friend, Vanse Herriot.

Lieutenant McNeill had been engaged during this time in selecting and preparing 25 men, well mounted and armed, whom he moved slowly toward the Potomac in

the direction of Cumberland. The rendezvous was reached, where McNeill's men were joined by about 12 others from Company F, Seventh Virginia, and Company D, Eleventh Virginia, Rosser's brigade. When Fay and Hallar had reported, a night ride was at once made over mountain and valley, on icy roads and through snow drifts of such uncertain depth on the mountain top, that the men were compelled to dismount and lead their horses. The Potomac was crossed before daylight; but notwithstanding their fatiguing haste, it was too late to reach Cumberland over the unpicketed national road, as had been planned. Dauntless, however, the men refused to abandon the enterprise, and resolved to advance on a shorter route, guarded by two lines of pickets. McNeill, Fay, Vandiver and Kuykendall riding in advance, encountered a Federal cavalry picket within two miles of Cumberland, whose challenge was first answered by "Friends from New Creek," and next by a quick charge, a pistol shot and the capture of the party. From these captured pickets the countersign "Bull's Gap" was extorted, and the prisoners themselves, mounted on their own horses, were forced to accompany the Rangers until the adventure was ended.

The second picket post, a mile nearer the city, was taken by a ruse. It consisted of five men of the First West Virginia infantry cozily enjoying the early hours before day in a shed behind a log fire. At the approach of McNeill's party one of the pickets picked up his musket and advancing a few steps made the usual formal challenge, which Kuykendall answered according to army regulations. But the Rangers continued to crowd up and with a dash closed in around the fire, capturing the pickets without firing a gun.

This success secured for McNeill the entry into the slumbering city without alarm being given. With the promptitude which the nearness of daylight demanded McNeill detailed two squads of ten men each to make

the captures. Sergt. Joseph W. Kuykendall, Company F, Seventh Virginia cavalry, a special scout for General Early, who knew Kelley personally, as he had once been a prisoner in his hands, was charged with the pleasure of reversing the old conditions by the capture of this general. Sergt. Joseph L. Vandiver, who had the style of a field marshal, and could easily pass for a full general, was appointed to take General Crook. Fay, Hallar and others were detailed to cut all telegraph lines, while specific instructions to guard various points were given to the remainder of the troop.

These dispositions being made, the command moved on the pike into Green street, around the Court House hill, crossing Chain bridge, and marched up Baltimore street, the main thoroughfare, in the dim light of approaching morning. Some people were astir, but the intrepid Rangers rode on carelessly, whistling well-known Federal army tunes and now and then guying a sentinel. The first halt was made in front of the Barnum house, since then named the Windsor, where Kuykendall's squad proceeded to their work, while the others rode on to the Revere house, where General Crook was sleeping. Kuykendall's band dismounted without exciting the suspicion of the sentry, who was easily disarmed by Sprigg Lynn, the first man in advance. Entering the hotel and going to the second floor, Major Melvin, Kelley's adjutant-general, was caught in his bed, and the information gained that the General was in the adjacent room. He was at once awakened and told that he was a prisoner. "Prisoner!" said the nervous officer; "to whom am I surrendering?" Kuykendall satisfied his anxiety on that point by saying: "To Captain McNeill, by order of General Rosser." That was so sufficient under the circumstances that the general and his adjutant were soon dressed and mounted on the horses of two troopers, who, yielding their saddle seats to their captives, rode behind out of the city.

The Revere house party penetrated that hotel without further trouble than disarming the careless sentry and having the door opened by an agitated little negro, who exclaimed: "What kind of men is you, anyhow?" General Crook's room was entered after a courteous knock at the door, and the curt reply, "Come in," from the general. Vandiver, Gassman, Daily, Tucker and others promptly accepted the invitation. With the air of a general in authority Vandiver addressed the surprised Federal officer by saying: "General Crook, you are my prisoner!" "By what authority, sir?" said Crook, who had not yet risen from his bed. "General Rosser, sir; Fitzhugh Lee's division of cavalry," was Vandiver's emphatic reply. General Crook rose out of his bed in astonishment, saying: "Is General Rosser here?" "Yes, sir," said Vandiver without a moment's hesitation; "I am General Rosser. We have surprised and captured the town." General Crook could not gainsay the bold declaration and submitted at once. He said, in referring to the event at a later day, that Vandiver "looked to him like such a man as Rosser might be," and doubtless he did.

The Rangers now secured headquarter flags, and riding quietly down Baltimore street entered the government stables, and chose several fine horses, among them General Kelley's favorite charger, Philippi. All being now well mounted, the Rangers rode away more rapidly, disarming guards as they went and announcing to sentries that they were General Crook's body-guard going out to fight some rebels. Excited and jubilant, they hastened away over the snow-clad roads, pursued unavailingly by parties of Federal cavalry, and after fighting back their pursuers, or eluding them, reached a point of safety from which their distinguished prisoners were sent to General Early's headquarters. In the twenty-four hours they had ridden ninety miles, much of the time at night, while the route traversed included mountains, hill and streams, upon which lay the snow and ice of winter.

This famous exploit, which received special mention in a report of Gen. R. E. Lee to Secretary Breckinridge, was the last notable service of the Rangers. Lieutenant McNeill now received his captain's commission, but the war presently ended, and the command was paroled. Subsequently he married and removed to Illinois. The men returned to civil occupations and became honored citizens, in various professions and callings, not only in the Virginias and Maryland, but in other States of the North and South.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

w va 17

Brigadier-General William Lowther Jackson was born at Clarksburg, Va., February 3, 1825. He was educated for the legal profession and was admitted to the bar in 1847, soon afterward being elected to the office of commonwealth attorney for his native county. His career as a jurist and public official during the ante-war period was prominent and distinguished. He was twice elected to the Virginia house of delegates, served twice as second auditor of the State, and superintendent of the State library fund; held the office of lieutenant-governor one term, and in 1860 was elected judge of the Nineteenth judicial circuit of the State. He left the bench early in 1861 to enlist in the Virginia forces as a private, and was rapidly promoted. In May, 1861, Major Boykin, writing from Grafton, recommended that General Lee appoint Judge Jackson to military command at Parkersburg, as "a gentleman of great personal popularity, not only with his own party, but with those opposed to him politically, and devoted to the interests of Virginia, to the last extremity." With the rank of lieutenant-colonel, Virginia volunteers, he reported for duty to Colonel Porterfield, in Randolph county, in June. Out of the companies collected at Huttonsville, two regiments were organized, and one, the Thirty-first, was put under his command, with which, after General Garnett's arrival June 14th, he took possession of the pass at Laurel mountain. After the disastrous close of the West Virginia operations, Colonel Jackson became the volunteer aide of his cousin, Gen. Stonewall Jackson, in the Valley campaign, and his services were gratefully mentioned in the official report of the battle of Port Republic. He continued in this capacity with Jackson through the cam-

paign before Richmond, the Second Manassas campaign, and the Maryland campaign, including the battles of Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg. On February 17, 1863, he was authorized by the war department to raise a regiment for the provisional army within the lines of the enemy in West Virginia. Early in April he had his regiment, the Nineteenth Virginia cavalry, organized, and was elected colonel. His command was brigaded under Gen. A. G. Jenkins, in the army of Western Virginia, under Gen. Sam Jones. He joined in the expedition against the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, in April, under General Imboden, and secured 300 or 400 recruits. In July he commanded a second expedition to Beverly, where and at Huttonsville he was engaged with Averell's Federal force. He continued in the department of Western Virginia, frequently opposing Federal incursions, his command increasing to the dimensions of a small brigade of cavalry, during the remainder of 1863. In the spring of 1864 he was stationed at Warm Springs, and in the organization under Breckinridge he was given command of a brigade of several cavalry regiments. In May he was engaged against Crook's expedition; in June he took part in the defense of Lynchburg, and in July he participated in command of his brigade in the expedition through Maryland to the defenses of Washington. On the retreat, defending the rear, he repulsed a Federal attack at Rockville, Md. He was promoted brigadier-general, and in the Valley, after this, he was engaged in almost continuous movements and engagements, and participated in the battles of Winchester, Cedar Creek, Fisher's Hill, Port Republic and other affairs, in command of a brigade of Lomax's division. The spring of 1865 found him still in the field, but on April 15th he disbanded his brigade. Soon afterward he removed to Louisville, Ky., where he resumed the practice of law. A few years later he was appointed circuit judge, and by subsequent elections was continued in that

office until his death, March 24, 1890. His judicial career was distinguished by high moral courage, as well as professional ability, and he was regarded as one of the leading jurists of the State. He was a descendant of John Jackson, an Irishman who settled in Maryland about 1748, and twenty years later removed to the Buckhannon river region, western Virginia. His son Edward was the grandfather of Judge William L. Jackson, also of Gen. Stonewall Jackson. His elder son, George, member of Congress, was the ancestor of John G. Jackson, M. C., Gen. John J. Jackson, U. S. A., a famous Whig leader, and Jacob J. Jackson, governor of West Virginia. The younger son of the original settler was Edward, whose son, Col. William L. Jackson, married Harriet Wilson, and became the father of Judge William L. Jackson. Jonathan, another son of Edward, was the father of the immortal Stonewall Jackson.

Brigadier-General Albert Gallatin Jenkins was born in Cabell county, Va., November 10, 1830, and was educated at the Virginia military institute and Jefferson college, Pa., being graduated at the latter institution in 1848. He then entered upon the study of law at Harvard college, and in 1850 was admitted to the bar, but never practiced the profession, returning instead to his extensive plantation. But he did not entirely devote himself to agriculture, taking an active and influential part in public affairs. He was a delegate to the National Democratic convention of 1856, and was then elected to the United States Congress, serving in the Thirty-fifth and Thirty-sixth Congresses, from 1857 to 1861. Upon the secession of Virginia he heartily supported his State, and while a soldier was elected as one of the representatives of Virginia in the first congress of the Confederate States, which met at Richmond, February, 1862. Here he creditably performed his duties, but it was mainly as a daring and chivalrous cavalry

officer that he is remembered. He organized a company of mounted men at the beginning of hostilities, and soon gained the general attention by raiding Point Pleasant, in the latter part of June, and making prisoners of a number of prominent gentlemen who were conspicuous in the movement for the separation of the State. In the battle of Scary Creek, July 18th, he saved the day at a critical moment; soon had the command of a colonel, became lieutenant-colonel of the Eighth cavalry regiment, and was recognized as one of the leaders in the military occupation of the Kanawha valley by the Virginia forces. After Wise and Floyd had retired to Greenbrier county he remained in the Guyandotte valley, fighting for his home and the Old Dominion. He was promoted brigadier-general August 5, 1862, and in the latter part of August and the first of September made a daring raid through western Virginia, and was the first to unfurl the flag of the Confederate States in Ohio. In his report of this achievement General Loring wrote: "That brilliant and enterprising general executed the plan with such success that in his march of 500 miles he captured 300 prisoners, destroyed many garrisons of home guards and the records of the Wheeling and Federal governments in many counties, and after arming his command completely with captured arms, destroyed at least 5,000 stand of small-arms and immense stores. Prosecuting at least 20 miles of his march in the State of Ohio, he exhibited, as he did elsewhere in his march, a policy of such clemency as won us many friends, and tended greatly to mitigate the ferocity which had characterized the war in this section. The conduct of his officers and men has received my unqualified approbation, and deserves the notice and thanks of the government." In March, 1863, Jenkins made another brilliant raid to the Ohio river, and three months later he was on the Susquehanna, before the capital of Pennsylvania. In May he was ordered into the Shenandoah valley, in command of the cavalry, with

headquarters at Staunton, and in June was ordered northward to report to General Ewell, with whom he co-operated in the defeat of Milroy at Winchester. He fought at Bunker Hill, and at Martinsburg led the advance guard of the army to Chambersburg and made a reconnoissance to Harrisburg. He was wounded on the second day of the Gettysburg battle, but his men, under the command of Colonel Ferguson, won approval in the cavalry fight of July 3d, and during the retreat to Virginia, especially at Williamsport, under the eye of Stuart. In the fall General Jenkins returned to the department of Western Virginia, and in the spring of 1864 was stationed at the narrows of New river. Falling back before Gen. George Crook he collected a force at Cloyd's mountain, where a gallant fight was made, on May 9th. In the heat of the conflict General Jenkins fell, seriously wounded, and was captured and paroled by the enemy. A Federal surgeon amputated his arm at the shoulder, but he was unable to withstand the shock and died soon afterward.

Brigadier-General John McCausland, one of the most conspicuous figures in the warfare in the valley of the Shenandoah and on the borders of Virginia, held important Confederate commands, and gained a national reputation as a brilliant leader and persistent fighter. He is the son of John McCausland, a native of county Tyrone, Ireland, who came to America when about twenty-one years of age, and first made his home at Lynchburg, with David Kyle, whose daughter Harriet he subsequently married. He became a prominent merchant and finally resided at St. Louis, where he rendered valuable service as commissioner of taxation. His son, John McCausland, was born at St. Louis, September 13, 1837, and in 1849 went with his brother to Point Pleasant, Mason county, where he received a preparatory education. He was graduated with first honors in the class of 1857 at the Virginia military institute, and subsequently acted as

assistant professor in that institution until 1861. Upon the secession of Virginia he organized the famous Rockbridge artillery, of which he was elected commander; but leaving Dr. Pendleton in charge of that company, he made his headquarters at Charleston, in the Kanawha valley, under commission from Governor Letcher, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, for the organization of troops in the military department of Western Virginia. He gathered about 6,000 men for the commands of Generals Wise and Floyd, who subsequently operated in that region, and formed the Thirty-sixth regiment, Virginia infantry, of which he took command, with a commission as colonel. This regiment, made up of the best blood of the western Virginia counties, was distinguished under his leadership in the campaign of Floyd's brigade in West Virginia, and in the latter part of 1861 moved to Bowling Green, Ky., to unite with the army of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston. At Fort Donelson, Colonel McCausland commanded a brigade of Floyd's division, and after bearing a conspicuous part in the gallant and really successful battle before the fort, brought away his Virginians before the surrender. After reorganizing at Nashville, he remained at Chattanooga with his command until after the battle of Shiloh, when he moved to Wytheville, Va. During 1862 and 1863 he was engaged in the campaigns in southwestern and western Virginia and the Shenandoah valley, under Generals Loring, Echols and Sam Jones, taking a conspicuous part in the battle at Charleston, September, 1862. Early in May, 1864, he was ordered by Gen. A. G. Jenkins to move his brigade from Dublin to meet the Federal force advancing under General Crook from the Kanawha valley. He took position on Cloyd's farm, where he was reinforced by General Jenkins, and attacked by the enemy May 9th. After several hours' fighting, Jenkins was mortally wounded and the Confederate line was broken by the superior strength of the enemy. Colonel McCausland

assumed command and made a gallant fight, forming two new lines successively, and finally retired in good order, repulsing the attacks of the Federal cavalry, and carrying with him 200 prisoners. In this battle the Federals outnumbered the Confederates three to one. By his subsequent active movements, General McCausland delayed the contemplated juncture of Crook and Hunter and rendered the Federal movement upon Dublin a practical failure. He was immediately promoted brigadier-general and assigned to the command of Jenkins' cavalry brigade. After the battle at Port Republic, June 5th, he stubbornly contested the advance of the Federals under Hunter and Crook, all the way to Lynchburg, his command of about 1,800 men being the only organized force in the front of the enemy. His tenacious contest saved the city, and in recognition of his services the citizens presented him an address of congratulation, accompanied by a handsome cavalry officer's outfit, horse, sword and spurs. Early arrived from Cold Harbor in time to relieve McCausland from the pressure of the Federal troops, and McCausland and his troopers were soon upon their heels, intercepting Hunter at Falling Rock, and capturing his artillery and wagon train. Sweeping on down the valley, he was a conspicuous figure in the July raid through Maryland, levying $25,000 tribute from Hagerstown, winning a handsome cavalry fight at Frederick City, and made the first attack at the ford of the Monocacy across which Gordon moved to strike the Federal flank at the defeat of Wallace. Joining in the demonstration against Washington, D. C., the daring commander actually penetrated into the town of Georgetown, but was compelled to retire before the Federal reinforcements. He returned with Early's army to the Shenandoah valley, and soon afterward was ordered to make a raid upon Chambersburg, Pa., and destroy it in retaliation for the destruction which attended the operations of the Federals in the valley. This duty he faithfully

performed. In command of a brigade of Lomax's cavalry division he participated in the Valley campaign against Sheridan, and subsequently, attached to Rosser's division, fought before Petersburg, made a gallant struggle at the decisive battle of Five Forks, during the retreat was engaged in continuous fighting, and finally cutting his way through the Federal lines at Appomattox, brought a number of his men to Lynchburg, where he once more saved the city from rapine by repressing the efforts of the stragglers that infested the suburbs. After the close of hostilities he spent a year or two in Europe and Mexico, and then returned to Mason county, where he has ever since resided in quiet upon his farm at Grimm's landing.

ADDITIONAL SKETCHES ILLUSTRATING THE SERVICES OF OFFICERS AND PRIVATES AND PATRIOTIC CITIZENS OF WESTERN VIRGINIA.

Lieutenant James P. Adams, a Confederate veteran who since the war has resided at Wheeling, W. Va., entered the Confederate service in June, 1861, as a member of the Shriver Grays, an organization formed in Ohio county, in the heart of the "Panhandle," and mustered into service as Company G, of the Twenty-seventh Virginia infantry regiment. With this command Mr. Adams served as a private until the winter of 1863-64, in the meantime participating in the early skirmishes on Virginia soil before Washington, D. C., and in the spring of 1862 serving under Stonewall Jackson in his famous Shenandoah campaign, including the battles of Kernstown, Cross Keys, and Port Republic, in which Private Adams was a gallant participant. In the winter of 1863-64 he was transferred to Clark's Baltimore battalion as first lieutenant. In this rank he fought in the campaigns of 1864, particularly in the battle against Grant's army at Cold Harbor, and in the battle of New Market, where he lost his right arm, an injury which ended his active service. Nevertheless he continued in the army, and in the winter of 1865 he was put in charge of the invalid corps at Richmond, where he remained until the evacuation. At the time of the surrender of the army of Northern Virginia he was at Charlottesville. He was paroled at Richmond in June, 1865, and soon afterward returned to Wheeling, where he has subsequently resided and is now in the insurance business.

Lieutenant Joseph Coleman Alderson, of Wheeling, W. Va., distinguished among the Confederate soldiers of Greenbrier county for faithful and devoted service, was born at Locust Grove, Amherst county, Va., October 19, 1839, the home of his maternal grandfather, John Coleman. His father, Rev. L. A. Alderson, a few years later removed to the old stone mansion opposite the town of Alderson, on the Greenbrier river, where young Alderson

was reared. He was educated at the Lewisburg academy and Alleghany college, at Blue Sulphur Springs, an institution which was destroyed by the war. In his senior year at this college he enlisted on April 15, 1861, in the Greenbrier cavalry, a company which served in the West Virginia campaign of 1861 as bodyguard for General Garnett until his death, and afterward as bodyguard to Gen. R. E. Lee, and as his couriers until he left that department. In December following the company was disbanded. Alderson was a young man of remarkable physical development and a famous athlete, qualities which, added to great personal daring, made him a natural leader among his fellows. He devoted his talents to the Confederate cause by raising a new cavalry company, of which he was elected second lieutenant. This company was assigned to the Fourteenth cavalry regiment, and Lieutenant Alderson a few months later organized another company, of which he was made first lieutenant, declining, as in the previous instance, the rank of captain. This became Company A, of the Thirty-sixth Virginia battalion of cavalry, distinguished in the commands of General Jenkins and W. E. Jones. Lieutenant Alderson commanded this company from June 12, 1863, to the close of the war, and was frequently in command of the battalion, acting as major. During his four years' service he never had but eight days' leave of absence from his command. He commanded his company at the fight at Buchanan, Upshur county, was in the fights at Weston, W. Va.; Ravenswood and Racine, on the Ohio river; Charleston and Buffalo, W. Va., and in the winter of 1862 was sent on detailed service to Roanoke, Va. Returning in the early summer of 1863, he passed through Lexington, Va., on the day of the interment of the body of Stonewall Jackson, and his company fired the military salute over the dead hero's grave. He next fought at Opequon, captured and brought in eight Yankees at North Mountain Gap, and then participating in the Pennsylvania campaign skirmished every day and night as far as Carlisle, Pa., whence he was sent with an escort of five men to carry important dispatches to General Early, near York, seventy miles away, through the enemy's country, one of his most daring exploits. He was with his command at Gettysburg, carried the first order on the first day from General Ewell to General Rhodes, and

at night gave General Lee the first news of the Federal reinforcements. In the cavalry fight which followed from Hagerstown to Williamsport he was wounded by a fragment of shell and disabled two months. In 1864 he was in battle at Jonesville, W. Va.; Cumberland Gap, Rogersville, Tenn.; Waynesboro, Va., and Pettit's Mill. In the last encounter he was captured by the enemy. His conduct while a prisoner strikingly displayed his unconquerable spirit. He had hardly well started on the road north before he secured the escape of twenty-seven of his Confederate comrades, and while confined at Camp Chase, Ohio, he made three ineffectual attempts to escape by tunneling. He refused alike to take the oath or to give his parole on condition of remaining North. Finally, in February, 1865, he was sent to Fort McHenry and Point Lookout, and in the following month was exchanged at City Point. While on his way to rejoin the army he was informed of the end of the war. He took part, in all, in over two hundred engagements, and his service was frequently of the most arduous character, as in the winter of 1863-64, when he was in daily fighting, and in the Tennessee campaign, under General Jones, when he was on the march every night. Going west in 1865 he had charge of the middle division of the Butterfield overland express through the Indian country until it was broken up by the red men, when he joined his father and farmed near Atchison, Kan. Since 1869 he has resided at Wheeling, and has conducted an extensive insurance business and dealt largely in coal and timber lands. He has declined political advancement, but served as a West Virginia commissioner at the Ohio Valley centennial at Cincinnati in 1888 and at the Washington centennial in New York in 1889. He married Miss Mary, daughter of ex-Gov. Samuel Price, of Virginia.

Major Thomas D. Armsey, a citizen of Harrison county who enlisted in the Confederate service at the beginning of the war, and gained the rank of major by his gallantry and efficiency, became particularly famous through his unpleasant connection with one of the most famous disputes between the Confederate and United States governments regarding the treatment of prisoners. When he enlisted he did so as a Virginian, in a Virginia county, and he continued to regard western Virginia as a part of Vir-

ginia which had seceded from the United States and become a part of the Confederate States. Consequently he felt entirely justified by the laws of war in going back to his native county in 1863 to enlist recruits for the Confederate army. Other officers, as Robert White, had been authorized by the Confederate government to do the same thing: raise a command within the enemy's lines. But Armsey was captured near Johnstown, April 18th, by part of the Sixth West Virginia infantry, Col. Nathan Wilkinson. He was given a military trial and condemned to death for "clandestinely enlisting for the Confederate service," but the sentence was commuted to solitary confinement for fifteen years, by President Lincoln, and Armsey disappeared within the walls of Fort Delaware. The Confederate government protested, to no avail, and as a measure of retaliation, when Maj. Nathan Goff, since the war very prominent in the State and secretary of the navy under President Hayes, was captured in January, 1864, he was put in close confinement. Goff was a native of the same county, and held the same rank, as Armsey, making the retaliation very fit. It is but justice to Goff to say that he bore his misfortune as bravely as did his old neighbor in Fort Delaware, and wrote his government that if Armsey were guilty he should suffer the penalty without regard to his own fate. But the inevitable result of this argument *ad hominum* followed. The two majors were exchanged, after Goff had remained in solitary confinement for a few months. At a subsequent period in his career Major Armsey was again captured, and taken to Clarksburg, where it appeared from the angry demonstration that his life was in danger. But Major Goff, happening there in the nick of time, gave him protection, and secured him honorable treatment as a prisoner of war.

Colonel William Wiley Arnett, a distinguished jurist of Wheeling, W. Va., was born in Marion county, October 23, 1843, the son of Ulysses N. Arnett, who resided many years on the Monongahela river and served in the Virginia and West Virginia legislatures and in the constitutional convention of 1872. At the age of sixteen years he entered Allegheny college at Meadville, Pa., where he was graduated in 1860. He then studied law under Judge A. F. Hammond, and was admitted to the bar, but

closed his office in April, 1861, to enlist as a private in Company A of the Thirty-first Virginia regiment of infantry. After three months' service in this capacity he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel by Governor Letcher, and put in command of a battalion of seven companies, afterward known as the Twenty-fifth Virginia infantry. About three months later he was given command of the Twenty-third regiment, but resigned this commission and re-enlisted in the Thirty-first regiment as a private. In December, 1861, he was elected captain of Company A, and subsequently he was transferred to the Twentieth Virginia cavalry, with the rank of colonel, in which command he served until the close of the war. During his military career, which was distinguished by soldierly devotion and skill as a commander, he participated in a large number of engagements, and was wounded at Cross Keys and Bristoe Station. He was in the fight at Camp Bartow, on Greenbrier river, West Virginia, in October, 1861; went through Stonewall Jackson's campaign in the Shenandoah valley in the spring of 1862, and continued under Jackson's command through the Manassas and Maryland campaigns of that year, participating in the battles at McDowell's, Winchester, Cross Keys, Port Republic, Gaines' Mill, Frayser's Farm, Malvern Hill, Cold Harbor, Slaughter's Mountain, Second Manassas, Chantilly, Harper's Ferry, and Sharpsburg. After this arduous service in the infantry he took command of the Twentieth cavalry regiment, W. L. Jackson's brigade, and was distinguished at Droop Mountain and Covington. With the army under General Early in the Shenandoah valley he fought in several noted engagements, including Winchester and Fisher's Hill, and later in the year he was on detached duty on the western line of operations in Virginia, in command of his regiment, until March 1, 1865, when he marched to the relief of General Early at Staunton, and then moved to Lynchburg and pursued Sheridan to Ashland, skirmishing and harassing the Federal troops on their withdrawal. Returning to the protection of Staunton, he remained there until the close of the war, being paroled in May, 1865. On account of the test oath then in force in West Virginia he did not return there immediately after the war, but practiced law at Berryville, Va , until 1872, and from that time until 1875 at St. Louis, Mo., where he attracted

attention as a successful criminal lawyer in several noted cases. Since 1875 he has resided at Wheeling, and has been engaged in a large number of famous legal contests, including the litigation attending the removal of the State capital. He is regarded as one of the leading lawyers of the State. In 1862 he was elected to the legislature while on duty in the army, but did not serve. After the war he served two terms as the representative of Clark county in the Virginia legislature, and in 1896 he was nominated for Congress from the First West Virginia district. In this contest, though not elected, he reduced the adverse Republican majority over 2,000 votes.

Enos S. Arnold, of Charleston, W. Va., prominent for many years in the wholesale trade of that city, was born in Berkshire county, Mass., May 10, 1820, the son of John and Prudence Arnold, natives of Connecticut. After a few years in business in New York city, Mr. Arnold removed to Charleston in 1842, and became one of the pioneer merchants of the city. In 1858 he was elected sheriff of the county, and on account of this official position, to which he was re-elected in 1860, he was unable to enter the Confederate service among the earliest volunteers. He had been active in the organization of the Kanawha Riflemen, of which he was orderly-sergeant in 1861, but a special order of Governor Letcher's forbade all sheriffs leaving their posts. In May, however, he resigned the office, and was at once detailed in the quartermaster's department by Col. C. Q. Tompkins. During the first part of his service he was on duty at White Sulphur Springs and at Richmond, Va., and subsequently was stationed at Salem, Va., in charge of the manufacture of clothing and shoes for the Confederate soldiers. Though much embarrassed by lack of supplies and raw material he labored earnestly in this important part of the service and earned the gratitude of all friends of the cause. When peace was restored he returned to Charleston, and resumed the dry goods business, which in 1877 was devoted exclusively to the wholesale trade. He continued in this business with much success for ten years, then retiring. He has also during his business career been largely engaged in the manufacture of salt, and has dealt extensively in real estate. He is an active member of the Presbyterian church, holding the position of

deacon, and has long been one of the most valued members of the community. He was married at Charleston in 1847, to Cynthia, daughter of Isaac Noyes, and two children were born to them: Isaac N. and Catherine, wife of F. W. Abney. A brother of Mr. Arnold, Alanson Arnold, served as a sergeant in the Twenty-second Virginia infantry throughout the greater part of the war, until killed at the second battle of Cold Harbor.

Lieutenant Charles Newton Austin, M. D., a prominent physician of Lewisburg, was distinguished for loyalty to the State of Virginia during the crisis of 1861. He was born in Augusta county in 1832, and was there reared until fourteen years of age, when he removed with his parents to Harrison county, now within the limits of West Virginia. He was graduated as doctor of medicine by the Cleveland medical college, Ohio, in 1856, after which he located and embarked in his profession at Ripley, Jackson county. In the spring of 1861 he was the principal organizer of a company of infantry in that county, which in June was assigned to the Twenty-second Virginia infantry regiment as Company B. Of this company he was made second lieutenant and he served in that capacity until General Wise, in command of the forces at that time, moved from White Sulphur Springs to Big Sewell Mountain, when all the sick and wounded were left at the former place in charge of Lieutenant Austin, with orders to establish a hospital. Soon afterward he received a commission as assistant surgeon, and about a year later was promoted surgeon. Immediately after the battle of Lewisburg he was assigned to duty as surgeon of Edgar's battalion, and with that command he continued on duty in the field with the exception of the period when the battalion served in the Shenandoah valley, and later when it joined the army of Northern Virginia. In the spring of 1864, on account of physical disability, he was compelled to retire from the service. During the course of his military service he participated in the battle of Fayetteville, W. Va., and the Confederate advance from that point to Charleston. Since the close of hostilities Dr. Austin has been engaged in the practice of his profession at Lewisburg.

Lieutenant Samuel Hunter Austin, M. D., of Lewisburg, W. Va., was born in Augusta county, Va., in 1840,

of distinguished and patriotic ancestry, his great-grandfather, Alexander McClanahan, a native of Virginia, having held the rank of colonel in the Revolutionary army. He was reared from the age of five years in Harrison county, and was educated at the Virginia military institute. Destined for the medical profession, he had taken a course of lectures at the Winchester medical college when he put aside educational work for the defense of his beloved commonwealth. In May, 1861, he joined as a private in the organization of the Jackson Rifles, a volunteer company formed at Ripley, Jackson county, and first assigned to the Thirty-sixth Virginia infantry, and in July transferred to the Twenty-second regiment as Company B. A few days after his enlistment he was elected second lieutenant, and in May, 1862, was promoted first lieutenant. He continued in the latter rank until the spring of 1863, when he was appointed assistant surgeon and assigned to the hospital at White Sulphur Springs. In the spring of 1864 he was transferred to field duty and attached to the Twentieth Virginia cavalry, Col. W. W. Arnett commanding, with which command he continued until the close of the war. He participated in a great number of engagements in the campaigns in West Virginia, the valley of the Shenandoah and Maryland, in the list of which the most prominent names are: Cross Lanes, Carnifex Ferry, Fayetteville, Big Sewell Mountain, Lewisburg, Narrows of New River, Lynchburg, Hagerstown, Monocacy, Martinsburg, Darkesville, Winchester, Cedar Creek, Fisher's Hill, Mount Jackson, Waynesboro, Kernstown, and Opequon. His regiment disbanded at Buckhannon, and he was paroled at Staunton. He then made his home at Lewisburg, and was married there in June, 1865, to Mary C., daughter of the late Joel McPherson. In the following year he was graduated in medicine at the medical college of Virginia, and embarked in the professional work which he has since continued with much success at Lewisburg. Dr. Austin has seven children: Amanda J., wife of William R. E. Byrne, of Charleston; Mary A., Addie L., Samuel McPherson, Charlie Virginia. Erle H., and Hale Blanch.

John William Aylor, M. D., of Charleston, W. Va., a faithful soldier of Pickett's division, army of Northern Virginia, was born in Madison county, Virginia, in

1842, and there enlisted in April, 1861, as a private in the Seventh Virginia infantry. With this regiment he participated in the great Confederate triumph at Manassas in the summer of 1861, served at Yorktown and in the withdrawal of the forces toward Richmond, fought at Seven Pines, and at Frayser's Farm received a gunshot wound in the neck which disabled him for four months. He rejoined his command, participated in the battles of Fredericksburg, Va., and Plymouth, N. C., and shared the illustrious service of Pickett's division at Gettysburg. During the Wilderness campaign of May, 1864, he was captured on the skirmish line about twenty miles from Fredericksburg, and being sent to Point Lookout was held there until February, 1865, when he induced a doctor to put him on a boat for exchange of the sick, and by that strategem reached Richmond. After a short furlough he rejoined his command just after the battle of Five Forks, and remained on duty until three days before the surrender, when most of his regiment was captured. He soon afterward walked to his home, seventy-five miles distant, without waiting for surrender and parole. In 1868 he was graduated in medicine by the university of Virginia. After practicing in various places he made his home in 1889 at Charleston.

James Madison Ayres, of Hinton, W. Va., a gallant Confederate soldier identified with the record of Echol's brigade, was born in Greenbrier county in 1843. He is the grandson of John Ayres, a native of Rockbridge county, Va., who served with the Virginia troops in the war of 1812. Mr. Ayres was among the first to prepare for defense of the Old Dominion, enlisting April 11, 1861, in the Rock Point Grays, a company organized in Greenbrier county, and assigned as Company G, and later as Company F, to that distinctively western Virginia regiment, the Twenty-second infantry. He was promoted corporal in the winter of 1861, orderly-sergeant in the summer of 1862, and sergeant-major on the battlefield of New Market. He subsequently served as sergeant-major and acting adjutant of the regiment until the close of the war. In July, 1861, he participated in the fight at Scary, W. Va., and subsequently took part in the principal engagements in that region and southwest Virginia, including Tyler Mountain, Cross Lanes, Cotton Hill,

Lewisburg, Montgomery's Ferry, Big Sewell Mountain, Dry Creek, and Droop Mountain. He took part in the defeat of Sigel's Federal command at New Market in May, 1864, and soon afterward, being called to eastern Virginia, was at the artillery fight of Totopotamoy, and was eight days under fire at Cold Harbor, also participating in the bloody repulse of Grant's army. He fought in the defense of Lynchburg against Hunter, and then marching down the valley, was engaged at Salem and Martinsburg, and, crossing the Potomac, fought at Sharpsburg; was under fire two days and nights at Maryland Heights, and was slightly wounded in the defeat of Wallace at Monocacy, but remained with his command and participated in the demonstration made by Early's army against the defenses of Washington, D. C. Returning to Virginia he fought at Leesburg, Snicker's Gap, Snicker's Ford, Kernstown, Winchester, September 19, 1864; Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek, and Rude's Hill, December, 1864. At the battle of Winchester his brother, William A. Ayres, color-guard of the Twenty-sixth battalion, was among the killed. After the close of hostilities Adjutant Ayres resided in Greenbrier county until 1882, with the exception of two years or more in Craig county, and then made his home in Summers county. Here he soon attained a prominent position in the community, and in 1890 began an honorable official career as deputy clerk of the county court. In 1893 and 1894 he was chosen city recorder of Hinton, and in 1896 he was elected county clerk for a term of six years. Mr. Ayres was married in 1870 to Belle W. Ingles, who died in 1881, leaving one son, J. William Ayres. In July, 1892, he was married at Hinton, to Priscilla F. Young.

Captain Eugene Baker, a veteran of the Ninth Virginia cavalry, W. H. F. Lee's brigade, army of Northern Virginia, and for many years high sheriff of Jefferson county, was born at Winchester, Va., in 1838. He removed with his parents to Caroline county in 1855, where in 1859 he became a member of the Caroline Light Dragoons, a company of mounted militia of which he was sergeant when it was mustered into the Confederate service. During the early part of the war period the company was on duty about eighteen months as couriers for Gen. T. H. Holmes, also in picket service on the Poto-

mac river between Dumfries and Brooks Station. At the expiration of that time it was assigned as Company B to the Ninth Virginia cavalry. Sergeant Baker participated in the service of his command at the battles of First Manassas, the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond, the Maryland campaign, including the battle of Sharpsburg, and the cavalry engagement at Brandy Station. After the battle of Chancellorsville he was appointed captain and assistant quartermaster, to succeed Capt. James Forbes, who had been killed at Chancellorsville, and in this capacity he served during the remainder of the war. Among the later engagements in which he participated was one in Charles City county, in which his brother, Cecil Baker, lieutenant of Company B, Ninth cavalry, lost his life. At the close of hostilities Captain Baker returned to Caroline county, and farmed for a season, and since then has been a resident of Jefferson county, with his home at Charlestown. He was elected high sheriff of his county in 1876, and has held the office continuously, except one term, from 1881 to 1885. This prolonged trust by the people who know him best is a sufficient commentary upon the sterling character of this worthy Confederate soldier. In 1859 Captain Baker was married in Jefferson county to Anne M. Wiltshire.

Newton D. Baker, of Martinsburg, W. Va., a veteran of Stuart's cavalry, was born in Washington county, Md., but in infancy was brought by his parents to Virginia, where he was reared, principally in Jefferson county. He enlisted in June, 1861, as a private in Company F of the First Virginia cavalry, under Col. J. E. B. Stuart, and shared the services of the regiment until the close of the war, at Appomattox having the rank of corporal, and acting as ordnance sergeant of the regiment. Among the many battles in which he participated were: First Manassas, the Seven Days before Richmond, Second Manassas, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Brandy Station, Early's Maryland campaign, including the skirmishing before Washington, Winchester and Fisher's Hill. In the latter engagement, in the fall of 1864, his horse was killed and he received a wound in the leg which disabled him for six weeks. Captured in Jefferson county, he was sent to Fort McHenry, but exchanged ten days later. Finally paroled at Winchester, he entered

upon the study of medicine, and was graduated in 1868 at the university of Maryland. Since then he has practiced his profession at Martinsburg. He is a valued member of the State medical society, was its president in 1896-97, is railroad surgeon of the second division of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad company, and from 1883 to 1897 was a member of the West Virginia board of health, holding the office of secretary from 1888 to 1897. Dr. Baker was married in 1868 to Mary, daughter of Henry Durkehart, of Baltimore, and they have four sons.

Captain Denison Butler Baldwin, of Bluefield, W. Va., one of six brothers who served in the Confederate cause, was born at Wytheville, Va., in the year 1832. He is a descendant of Maj.-Gen. George W. Denison, of the British army, who was stationed at Stonington, Conn., in 1621, and there gave his daughter in marriage to the son of an early settler, Sylvester Baldwin. In July, 1861, Captain Baldwin entered the Confederate service as first lieutenant of Company K, Fifty-first Virginia infantry, Floyd's brigade, and continued in that rank until just before the battle of Fort Donelson, when Company K with several others were organized in a battalion under command of Maj. William P. Cecil, and Baldwin was made captain of his company. At the reorganization in the spring of 1862 he was again elected captain of Company D, Twenty-third battalion, Virginia infantry, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Clarence Derrick, of Washington, D. C. In this rank he continued until the close of the war. In the fall of 1863 he was detailed by Secretary of War Seddon as chief enrolling officer of the Ninth congressional district of Virginia, with headquarters at Abingdon, and his service in this capacity was performed with such fidelity and tact that Maj. James B. Dorman, in command of the camp of instruction at Dublin, Va., asked that Captain Baldwin should be promoted to major and continued upon the detail. Secretary Seddon signified his willingness to order this promotion, but Colonel Derrick protested, desiring to retain Captain Baldwin with the regiment. Consequently he returned to his command in the field in the summer of 1864, and remained with it, on duty in the Shenandoah valley, until the regiment was disbanded by General Echols at Christiansburg, Va., April 16, 1865. During

the course of his military career Captain Baldwin participated in many of the daring expeditions and spirited combats on the Virginia border and in West Virginia, including the expedition under General Loring in 1863, and the affairs at Cotton Hill, McCoys, Fayetteville, Montgomery's Ferry, Camp Pyatt, Charleston and Elk River. On one occasion by order of General Echols he crossed the Ohio river at Ravenswood into Meigs county, Ohio, upon a reconnoissance, accompanied only by Capt. Robert Williams. Upon their return they were pursued by twenty Federal cavalrymen, with whom he and his companion had a spirited skirmish at Ripley, Jackson county. While with the western army he participated in the battle of Fort Donelson, and leaving there with Floyd's brigade, took part in the evacuation of Nashville, and was with his brigade at Chattanooga, Murfreesboro and Knoxville, Tenn. During the Shenandoah campaign of 1864 he participated in the fight near Woodstock and the battles of Strasburg, and was field officer at the storming of the breastworks at Cedar Creek. After the close of the war he farmed in Tazewell county, Va., one season, carried on a mercantile business at Tazewell until 1885, and then removed to Charleston, W. Va., and embarked in real estate and insurance, in which he has been engaged since 1888 as a citizen of Bluefield. During his residence at Tazewell he served as mayor and four terms as treasurer of the county. In February, 1858, he was married to Sallie W., daughter of William Barnes, and they have nine children living: William G., Denison O., Robert M., John M., Albert H., Sallie C., Amanda K., Louisa V. and Bettie L. The five brothers of Captain Baldwin who were in the Confederate service were: David T. Baldwin, a veteran of the Mexican war, who served as a private in Colonel Duncan's regiment at First Manassas, and lost his life in that battle; James H., assistant quartermaster at Wytheville, now living at Pocahontas; Robert G., of Staunton, Va., who, going to California in 1849, organized an expedition in 1854 to revolutionize northern Mexico, was shipwrecked and captured and held as a prisoner twenty-three months at the city of Mexico, and subsequently served as second lieutenant in the Forty-fifth Virginia regiment; William T., of Abingdon, a private of the Wythe Grays, Fourth Virginia regiment, Stonewall brigade, and afterward cap-

tain in Beckley's battalion of cavalry; and Albert Haller Baldwin, a private in the Forty-fifth Virginia infantry, who died in the service in September, 1861, at the age of sixteen years.

Colonel Andrew Russell Barbee, M. D., a distinguished soldier and surgeon, now residing at Point Pleasant, W. Va., was born at Hawsburg, Rappahannock county, Va., December 9, 1827. His father, Andrew R. Barbee, was of French and Welsh descent; his mother, Nancy (Britton) Barbee, of Irish and German ancestry. After receiving an academic education at Petersburg, Va., he studied medicine at the Richmond medical college, and the university of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in April, 1851. His practice was begun in his native county and continued in Madison county, and he subsequently engaged in planting in addition to his professional work at Poca Bottom, Putnam county, where he resided at the outbreak of the war. Though he and his father held slaves in this period, of the value of some $30,000, they were not attached to the institution; and they were firm supporters of the Union as long as it was a question of debate only, Colonel Barbee being so much opposed to the secession of Virginia as to canvass Kanawha and other counties, speaking in opposition to that measure. But when the mother State had cast her lot with the South he was loyal to her decision, and entered her military service as captain of a company of 161 men from Kanawha and Putnam counties, all good shots, and every one of whom had voted against secession. The company was assigned to the Twenty-second infantry regiment, and rendered faithful service in the western Virginia department, the Shenandoah valley and southwestern Virginia. At the reorganization in 1862 he was elected lieutenant-colonel, and after the death of Colonel Patton at Winchester, in September, 1864, he succeeded to the command of the regiment. He also served for a time upon the staff of Gen. John C. Breckinridge, until the latter became secretary of war, and after becoming disabled from wounds he was assigned to professional duties in medical charge of the reserve forces in southwestern Virginia. He participated in the first engagement in the Kanawha valley, at Scary Creek. In the following autumn he was in the fights at Cross Lanes and

Carnifix Ferry, and he subsequently took part in the West Virginia affairs at Gilestown and Lewisburg. In the spring of 1864, in the Shenandoah valley, he commanded a body of reserves at the battle of Piedmont, and was in the later fight with Averell at Rocky Gap, near White Sulphur Springs, where he received a gunshot wound in the elbow-joint, breaking a bone and severing the ulnar nerve; also was hit in the right hip by a gun barrel, which was driven into the groin, causing him great suffering and partial paralysis. In the fall of 1864 he was in the campaign with Early at Kernstown, New Market and Winchester. He was at Abingdon, Va., when Gen. John H. Morgan was killed at Greeneville, Tenn., and helped to bury the famous Confederate trooper. At Saltville, Va., in the fall of 1864, he was in command of the small force of reserves which sustained the attack of Burbridge's Federal force and fought desperately until the enemy retreated. During the latter part of his military career he devoted much of his time to professional duties, doing much to ameliorate the suffering of the wounded soldiers of either army. At a convalescing camp he encountered one of the most peculiar cases within his experience as a surgeon: that of a soldier who, in the act of applying an opprobrious epithet to a comrade, had been struck by a brick upon the head. The blow drove in the temporal bone, and the man fell unconscious, with half of his last word unuttered. He was left as dead, but Dr. Barbee relieved him by the operation of trephining, when the man instantly returned to consciousness and his previous drunken condition and finished the word he was saying forty-eight hours before. After the close of hostilities Dr. Barbee resumed his practice at Buffalo, Kanawha county, and in 1868 removed to Point Pleasant, his home since that date. He enjoys a large and lucrative practice, devoting much of his attention to surgery, and is highly regarded by his professional brethren as well as by his people. He is a member of the medical associations of his own and Gallia (Ohio) counties, and of the West Virginia and Ohio Valley medical associations. Of the State association he was president in 1875. Since 1885 he has been president of the examining board for pensions for his section of the State, and subsequent to 1881 he served for a number of years upon the State board of health. Not long after the

war period he also took an active part in political affairs, and was elected to the State senate from the fifth district, by a decisive majority, in spite of the fact that he was dangerously ill during the campaign. His service in the State senate was so satisfactory that he was nominated for Congress against Eustace Gibson. The election was so close as to require a recount, but was finally decided in favor of his competitor. In July, 1897, he was elected secretary and executive officer of the State board of health and registrar of vital and mortuary statistics for West Virginia. Early in his career Dr. Barbee was married to Margaret A. G. Thompson, daughter of his medical preceptor, Dr. J. J. Thompson, and they have four children living.

Major William Leigh Barksdale, M. D., of Hinton, W. Va., is deserving of notice as particularly active in the organization of Confederate troops in western Virginia, and on account of his prominent service in a professional capacity. He was born in Halifax county, Va., in 1836, and was there reared and educated. He was graduated at the Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, in March, 1858, and from that time until the spring of 1861 was engaged in the practice of medicine at Lewisburg, W. Va. There he became a member of the Greenbrier cavalry, organized a year or more previous to the secession, and with this company went into active service in April, 1861, as a private, with the understanding that he would act as medical attendant. The company served as couriers for General Garnett, but after his death the organization was dissolved. Dr. Barksdale then assisted in the organization of three companies in Greenbrier county, and was ordered by Gen. Henry Heth to remain in that county on medical duty. He was thus engaged four months and then joined as a private one of the companies he had assisted in forming, and was soon afterward detailed as assistant surgeon at the hospital at Giles Court House. Three months' later he was promoted surgeon, with the rank of major, and assigned to Maj. T. B. Swann's battalion of rangers. This command was soon consolidated with other companies as the Nineteenth Virginia cavalry regiment, of which Dr. Barksdale served as surgeon until the winter of 1862, when he was promoted brigade surgeon of the brigade of Gen. W. L.

Jackson. He acted in this capacity in the field up to General Early's campaign against Washington, D. C., during which he accompanied the Twenty-second Virginia infantry regiment as surgeon. He was subsequently assigned to the Thirty-fifth infantry battalion, and held the position of surgeon of Patton's brigade of Echols' division throughout the Valley campaign of 1864, and until the close of hostilities, at the end being with his command at Christiansburg. During his career he participated in the West Virginia engagements at Beverly, Droop Mountain and Bulltown, the important battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864, and the other engagements of General Early's valley campaign. Resuming his practice at Lewisburg after this, he returned to Halifax county on account of the death of his father, subsequently practiced at Lewisburg a year, and at Alderson, Monroe county, from 1875 to 1892. Since the latter date he has followed his profession at Hinton. Wherever he has made his home he has held high station in social and professional life. At Alderson he served upon the town council and was elected mayor.

Captain Robert W. Baylor, of Charleston, Jefferson county, was conspicuous among the strong and energetic spirits who served as rallying points of patriotism in northwestern Virginia in 1861. He held the rank of colonel of Virginia troops at the outbreak of the war, but not being continued in that position at the organization, raised a company of young men in Jefferson county, which was subsequently distinguished in the Confederate service as Company B of the Twelfth Virginia cavalry. It was a notable company in membership, many famous families of Virginia being represented, and a considerable number of them are now prominent in civil life, perhaps the most conspicuous being William L. Wilson, ex-postmaster-general and president of Washington-Lee university, and Charles Broadway Rouss, of New York. This company, known as the Baylor light horse, entered the service in Ashby's cavalry, but was not long under the command of its organizer, as he was severely wounded in an engagement at McGaheysville, April 27, 1862, and taken prisoner. He was subsequently tried by Federal court martial and condemned to be executed, on account of his activity in the Southern cause; but the sentence

was set aside by General Kelly, with the approval of Secretary Stanton. He was held as a prisoner until late in 1864, but when exchanged his wound still disabled him. He survived until 1883. He was of an old Virginian family, descended from John Baylor, who immigrated from England about 1694. His father, Richard Baylor, served as a private in the Baylor Dragoons, Continental army, commanded by his cousin, Col. George Baylor. Three sons of Capt. Robert W. Baylor also served in his cavalry company: Richard C., who was mentioned by General McClellan for bravery in going through the lines at Auburn to warn General Lee of the critical situation of General Stuart's command, and was killed at Parker's Store, near Fredericksburg, November 29, 1863; Robert W., who was killed at Charlestown, November 29, 1864; and George, now a prominent attorney at Charlestown, who was the brilliant leader of the company after his father's capture. Capt. George Baylor, born in Jefferson county in 1843, was educated at Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa., and graduated in 1860, and subsequently was an instructor in the Episcopal high school in Fauquier county until April, 1861, when he enlisted in Company G of the Second Virginia infantry. He served with the Stonewall brigade during the first year of the war, took part in the battle of Manassas, and received excellent training as a soldier under his famous commander. In the spring of 1862 he joined the Baylor Light Horse, of which he was elected second lieutenant, and with this company, which formed part of the command of Turner Ashby, participated in the Valley campaign of 1862, fighting at Kernstown, Winchester, Middletown, Cross Keys, and Port Republic. After Jackson moved to the Chickahominy, his company was left in the valley, where it engaged in frequent raids upon the Federal outposts, aiding materially in causing the enemy to fall back to Harper's Ferry. They then participated in the Second Manassas campaign, the capture of Harper's Ferry, and the battle of Sharpsburg. In a fight near Charlestown he received a wound in the leg. Lieutenant Baylor was in command of his company from June, 1862, throughout its subsequent campaigns and engagements. In February, 1863, during a raid in Jefferson county, he was captured by the Fourteenth Pennsylvania regiment, and sent to Fort McHenry.

Attempting to escape he was confined two weeks in a cell, and then sent to Fort Delaware, but was so fortunate as to be one of twenty officers who were exchanged in April, the only exchange of that year. Returning to his command, now Company B of the Twelfth Virginia cavalry, W. E. Jones' brigade, Stuart's cavalry corps, he participated in the operations of 1863, including the engagements at Brandy Station, Oakland and Altamont, Md.; Mine Run, Upperville, Warrenton Springs, Auburn, Bristoe Station, Parker's Store and Little Baltimore. At Warrenton Springs the Twelfth regiment being under command of Colonel Funsten, Lieutenant Baylor held the front and was ordered to charge the bridge, held by the Federals, in the dusk of the evening. He led his men in columns of four along a narrow causeway, in the face of a sharp fire, until at the abutment he found that the planks had been removed from the bridge, and he must retrace his steps and try the ford. Without the slightest confusion the command obeyed the order to right about wheel, and in a moment it was plunging through the ford, amid the wild huzzas of the Confederate infantry, and dashing up the hill, soon cleared the enemy from their rifle-pits and won a passage for the remainder of the Confederate force. For this brilliant performance Lieutenant Baylor and his troop enjoyed the unique distinction of receiving a furlough of ten days by order of General Lee. He subsequently took part in the West Virginia raids under Jones and Rosser, and at Medley, near New Creek, in January, 1864, received a wound in the shoulder which compelled his retirement until May, when he rejoined his command. Joining General Lee, he was in the advance on the morning of May 5th, in the Wilderness, his brigade opening the ball by the defeat of Wilson's Federal division of cavalry near Todd's Tavern, and subsequently fought at Hawe's Shop, Ashland (where he led the charge), Sappony Church, Trevilian's, Charles City Court House (where he was slightly wounded), Reams' Station, and the famous cattle raid. Then being ordered with his brigade to the Shenandoah valley, he was engaged at Brock's Gap, Tom's Brook, Cedar Creek and Middletown. On November 22d, while on a reconnoissance with six men, he stampeded at night a Federal outpost, at Allstadt's Lane, and captured thirteen men and twice as

many horses. He was then detached with his company to operate in the lower valley, and on the night of November 29th attacked the camp of the Twelfth Pennsylvania cavalry at Charlestown, killing and wounding eleven of the enemy, and capturing twenty-seven prisoners and thirty-seven horses. In a subsequent fight near White Post a Federal squadron in pursuit of him suffered defeat and a similar loss. On April 5, 1865, he joined the command of Colonel Mosby, as captain of Company H, and was engaged on the same day at Millville, and on April 10th at Fairfax Station. He surrendered at Winchester, May 8, 1865, and then returned to civil life. He was graduated in law at Washington-Lee university in 1867, and after practicing at Kansas City, Mo., five years, returned to Charlestown. Here he formed a partnership with William L. Wilson, which continued until 1881, when Mr. Wilson was elected president of the West Virginia university. During the same period he held for four years the office of prosecuting attorney for his county. Since then he has continued in the practice of law, and is now counsel of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, and distinguished in his profession.

Lieutenant Jacob S. Boak, of Martinsburg, W. Va., a lieutenant of the Jackson horse artillery, was born in Berkeley county in 1839. He entered the Confederate service in April, 1861, as corporal of an artillery company later known as the Jackson horse artillery, of which he was promoted orderly-sergeant in the spring of 1862, and third lieutenant in the summer of 1863. He served throughout the war, finally being paroled at Charleston. Among the numerous engagements in which he participated were: Two-mile Creek, near Charleston, in the summer of 1861; Cross Lanes, Carnifix Ferry, Fayetteville, Big Sewell Mountain, and the series of skirmishes which followed until the command reached Dublin depot; Fort Donelson, where he was captured, afterward being held at Camp Douglas, Illinois, eight months, and exchanged at Vicksburg; the three days of battle at Gettysburg, Atlee's Station, near Richmond, the engagements with Hunter near Lynchburg, the battle of New Market, where Lieutenant Boak planted the first battery in position and directed the firing of the first shot; the defeat of Milroy at Winchester; Fisher's Hill, and Liberty Mills,

where his horse was shot under him and eight bullets pierced his clothing, six of them inflicting slight wounds. Not long after the close of the war he began the study of dentistry, and has since followed that profession. He is an active member of the United Confederate Veterans, and holds the rank of chief of artillery on the staff of Gen. Robert White, commanding West Virginia division. Dr. Boak was married in 1873 to Kate A. Davis, of Maryland, and they have seven children living. Three brothers of Dr. Boak were in the Confederate service: Samuel L., of the Trans-Mississippi department, who died in 1877; William E., orderly-sergeant in the Stonewall brigade, killed at Second Manassas; and Clarence, now residing in Florida, who served throughout the war in the Jackson horse artillery.

Major Joseph M. Broun, of Charleston, W. Va., was born at Middleburg, Va., December 23, 1835, a descendant of William Broun, a Scotchman of French descent, who settled in Westmoreland county and practiced law in the colonial period. He was educated at the Ridgeway academy, the university of Virginia in 1853-54, and the university of Georgia in 1855. During 1857 he was with the command of Col. Joseph E. Johnston, employed in marking the thirty-seventh parallel between Kansas and Indian Territory, and in 1859 he was engaged in teaching at Bloomfield academy, near the university of Virginia, under his brother, Prof. William LeRoy Broun, now a distinguished educator residing at Auburn, Ala. He studied law at the university during 1859 and 1860, and in the fall of the latter year entered the practice with his brother, Maj. T. L. Broun, at Charleston, Kanawha county. At that place, previous to the war, he became a member of the Kanawha rifles, under Capt. George S. Patton, and in December, while using one of the flint-lock muskets with which the company were equipped, was badly crippled in the left arm by the explosion of the piece. For this reason he was not mustered in with the company in the spring of 1861, but in July of that year he accompanied his brother and a force of Boone and Logan county volunteers up the Big Coal river, meeting General Wise at White Sulphur Springs. Subsequently he was appointed by General Wise captain and assistant quartermaster of the Third Wise legion,

which upon the reorganization under General Lee became the Sixtieth regiment, Virginia infantry. In December following he accompanied the regiment, under General Lee's command, to Pocotaligo, S. C. In May, 1862, the regiment was with the army of Gen. J. E. Johnston before Richmond, but in June Captain Broun was again ordered to South Carolina and stationed at Georgetown. Remaining in this department, he was transferred, in 1864, to Augusta, Ga., where he remained until early in the spring of 1865, when he was ordered to report in person to the quartermaster-general at Richmond. Starting upon the journey, notwithstanding the interference of General Sherman with safe and comfortable travel at that time, he proceeded in company with Major Hill, a wounded Georgia soldier, in a wagon drawn by mules, until he reached Abbeville, where he learned the fate of Richmond, the surrender of Lee and the assassination of President Lincoln. Near this point President Davis had arrived, escorted by a body of mounted Kentuckians and Texans, chiefly, with whom Captain Broun and Major Hill turned back to Georgia. Quartermaster-General Lawton placed Captain Broun in charge of the specie wagon train, and the dangerous and delicate trust was faithfully executed. President Davis, foreseeing that the large escort would invite attack from the enemy, directed the troops to break up into small squads, and make their way through the country to the department commanded by Gen. Kirby Smith. At first the men refused to leave the President. One Texan, who enjoyed a remarkable resemblance to Mr. Davis, urged him to exchange personality, in order to facilitate his escape, proposing to take the risk of the Confederate presidency and turn over to Mr. Davis his Rangers' uniform. But the President refused, declaring that he would assume no disguise during his retreat to the West. Captain Broun was informally promoted major by the President and continued in charge of the specie, until it was finally disposed of under orders, undergoing not a few perils in this duty. After separating from Mr. Davis, he accompanied Major Hill to Athens, surrendered at Augusta, and finally returned to his home in Virginia. Resuming the practice of law at Charleston, he has become distinguished in his profession.

Major Thomas L. Broun, of Charleston, W. Va., a well-known attorney and for many years prominently identified with the development of the Kanawha valley, is a native of Loudoun county, Va., the son of Edwin Conway and Elizabeth Broun, and the grandson of William Broun, a native of Scotland who settled in Westmoreland county and engaged in the practice of law in the colonial period. William Broun was the son of George and Margaret Broun, of Scotland. The maternal grandparents of Major Broun were Dr. James Channel and Susan, his wife, née Susan Pickett, of Fruit Farm, Fauquier county, Va. Dr. Robert Broun, a brother of William Broun, settled near Charleston, S. C., and the descendants of the two brothers are now prominent throughout many parts of the South. The Brouns constitute a very old and prominent family in Scotland. It is said the family originated in Bordeaux, France, where the name was spelled Brohun, subsequently contracted into Broun, with an accent on the *u*, showing the abbreviation of the name. Major Broun graduated at the university of Virginia in 1848, and two years later, after teaching school in his native county, he removed to Charleston, in Kanawha county, and began the study of law in the office of the Hon. George W. Summers. He was admitted to the bar in 1852, and soon became associated in business with W. S. Rosecrans and others as the attorney for companies engaged in mining and shipping coal from the Coal River region. After the resignation of Rosecrans from the office of president of the Coal River navigation company Major Broun was elected to that position, which he held until the beginning of the war in 1861. He entered the Confederate service in April, 1861, as a private in the Kanawha riflemen, which became the nucleus for the Twenty-second Virginia infantry regiment; and shared the operations of that command until promoted, in the fall of 1861, to major of the Third regiment in Wise's legion, subsequently known as the Sixtieth regiment Virginia infantry. In November he was taken sick with camp fever on Big Sewell Mountain, Va., and remained disabled for duty until February, 1862, when he reported for duty at Richmond. His regiment having meanwhile been removed from the Wise legion and ordered to South Carolina, he was detailed at Dublin depot in Pulaski county, Va., as

post commandant and quartermaster. In this capacity he continued, efficiently caring for the large interests of the Confederate government at that point, until May 9, 1864, he went into the battle of Cloyd's Mountain, near Dublin depot, as a volunteer aide-de-camp upon the staff of Col. Beuhring Jones, then commanding the Sixtieth Virginia regiment, formerly the Third regiment in the Wise legion. In the bloody battle which followed Major Broun was terribly wounded, causing his disability during the remainder of that year. In January, 1865, while convalescent, he was ordered to Wilmington, N. C., to take charge of the paper mills in the Carolinas and Georgia, which were supplying the government printing establishment at Columbia, S. C. This duty Major Broun discharged until the occupation of that territory by Sherman's army, after which he proceeded to Richmond. After the evacuation he followed our retreating army, but at Amherst Court House, Va., learned of the surrender. Two months later he returned to Charleston, W. Va., and was soon re-elected to the position of president of the Coal River navigation company, which he had relinquished in 1861. But as Confederate soldiers were at that time disbarred from the practice of law in West Virginia, he removed to New York city in June, 1866, and was there busied with professional work until November, 1870, making West Virginia law and land titles a specialty of his practice. In 1870 political disabilities were removed from Confederates by the West Virginia legislature, and lawyers who had been in the Confederate service were thereafter permitted to practice law in West Virginia. Since 1870 Major Broun has been a resident of Charleston, and has achieved high rank as a lawyer and business man. He has been active for many years in disseminating information regarding the resources of the Great Kanawha river and its tributaries, and in attracting capital to the development of the Coal River region especially. He is a member of the Masonic order, a vestryman and warden in the Episcopal church, and is a director of the Sheltering Arms hospital of Paint Creek, Kanawha county. With his old comrades he maintains an association through membership in Patton camp, with the United Confederate Veterans. In June, 1866, Major Broun was married to Mary M., daughter of Col. Edmund Fontaine, of Hanover county, Va., who

was the first president of the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad, and for many years previous to that the president of the Virginia Central railroad.

E. Stanard Buffington, M. D., in these latter days of peace a prominent physician of the upper Ohio valley, residing at Huntington, W. Va., was born at the site of that city, in Cabell county, in 1847, of ancestry distinguished in the history of Virginia. He is the son of Peter Buffington, a native of Cabell county, by his marriage to Eliza Stanard Nicholas, of Richmond, Va. Peter Buffington was educated at the Ohio university, represented his county in the Virginia house of delegates, was the first mayor of Huntington, was one of the organizers of the Bank of Huntington, and was its president until his death in 1875. After the secession of Virginia Dr. Buffington continued loyal to the Old Dominion, and was thoroughly devoted to the Confederacy. He entered the Virginia military institute, and participated in many severe marches and other military service of the cadet corps under Colonel Shipp, including the battle of New Market, in the Shenandoah valley, in May, 1864, where the boys of the cadet corps were distinguished for bravery and endurance. Dr. Buffington was then but sixteen years of age, but, like his heroic young comrades, bore himself like a veteran. He continued in service with the cadets after their removal to Richmond. He was then appointed a midshipman in the Confederate States navy, a rank he held during the remainder of the war; but owing to the condition of affairs on the James river, was not permitted to engage in active service. After the close of hostilities he resumed his academic studies, and then entering upon a course of preparation for the medical profession, was graduated in 1872 by the Jefferson medical college of Philadelphia. During the quarter century and more which has since elapsed he has gained a high rank among the professional men of West Virginia, and the warm regard of his fellow citizens. He has served upon the city council and for four years was a member of the pension board at Huntington, but his professional duties have in the main entirely engrossed his attention.

Lewis H. Burks, a prominent business man and financier of Huntington, W. Va., was identified during the

Confederate period with the Southern cause, serving mainly within the limits of the present State of West Virginia. He was born in Cabell county, May 26, 1840, the son of Bluford B. Burks, who was born in Amherst in 1811, and came with his parents to Cabell county in youth. The father was a pioneer pilot on the Ohio and Kanawha rivers, and is reputed to have piloted the first boatload of salt out of the Kanawha. For forty years he followed this occupation, then retiring to his farm, and dying at Guyandotte in 1881. Previous to the Confederate war Lewis H. Burks was a student at Marshall college until eighteen years of age, then was upon the river for a year as pilot, and after that was engaged in farming for two years. Adhering to the Confederate cause at the outbreak of war he enlisted in the early fall of 1862 as a private in the Eight Virginia cavalry. A few months later he was detailed to the quartermaster's department in the field, in the department of Western Virginia, and the remainder of his services, until the close of hostilities, were mostly rendered in this capacity. He also participated in the battles of Dry Creek and Greenbrier, West Virginia. After the restoration of peace he was engaged for fourteen months in mercantile business at Beach Fork, Wayne county, and then returned to his native county. Here his life has ever since been a busy one devoted to business pursuits in which he has been eminently successful. At first giving his attention to the grain and tobacco trade, he subsequently engaged in farming and lumber dealing which he still carries on very extensively. He is a director of the First National bank, and a man of prominence and influence in many business channels. On November 19, 1867, Mr. Burks was married to Helen, daughter of John Laidley, a well-known attorney of Cabell county.

George Henry Burton, of Bluefield, W. Va., commissioner of the United States circuit court for the district of West Virginia, was a faithful Confederate soldier throughout the war until he became a prisoner of war and experienced the hardships of Northern prison camps. He was born in Bedford county, Va., in 1835, and from that county entered the Confederate service, becoming a private in Company F of the Fiftieth Virginia infantry. He joined his regiment at Wytheville in June, 1861, and

soon afterward was appointed commissary-sergeant. When his command had reached the narrows of New river, advancing under the brigade command of General Floyd, he was appointed brigade forage-master, a position he continued to occupy until General Floyd was relieved of command after the capture of Fort Donelson. He then returned to Wytheville, and was made brigade forage-master under Gen. John B. Echols. In this capacity he served until the fall of 1863, when he accompanied the Fiftieth regiment to Culpeper Court House, to enter the brigade of General Jones. He continued with his regiment as a private and participated in the first day's fighting at the Wilderness, May 5, 1864, when he was captured by the enemy. Many weary months of prison life followed, passed at Point Lookout until August, 1864, and at Elmira, N. Y., until March 6, 1865, when he was paroled on account of sickness. Before he could be exchanged, and while he was at home ill, the war came to an end. During his military service, in addition to his other important duties, he participated in the engagements at Locust Lane, W. Va.; Cloyd's Mountain, Fort Donelson, Princeton, W. Va.; Lewisburg, W. Va., and the Narrows of New river. After the close of hostilities he resided for some time in Appomattox county, where he was elected constable in 1865. He served four years in this office and two years as deputy sheriff of the county, after which he was elected collector of the southside township, an office he resigned to remove to Alabama. For a time he managed a sawmill at Tuscaloosa, in the latter State, but returned to Appomattox county and continued in the same business there until 1875. Subsequently he farmed in Buckingham county five years, and during one year managed a hotel at Mineral Hill Springs in Tennessee. After this he engaged quite extensively in the lumber business, making his headquarters in McDowell county, and managing six mills. From 1887 to 1891 he held the office of justice of the peace in McDowell county, removing at the end of his term to Bluefield, where he was appointed commissioner of the United States district court, by Judge J. J. Jackson, in 1892. From this office he was removed on account of congressional legislation in June, 1897, but was reappointed in the following September. Mr. Burton is a faithful public official and popular socially. He is a mem-

ber of the Methodist church, and is fraternally connected with the Masonic order, the Odd Fellows, the Elks, and the Sons of America. He was married in 1852, in Campbell county, to Sarah Robinson, who died in 1857, leaving three children, of whom one survives, Sallie R., now the wife of John W. Casedy, of Lynchburg, Va. He was remarried in 1861, in Blount county, Tenn., to Vestina J. Landrum, and they have had twelve children, of whom seven survive: Rosa L., wife of Joseph T. Graham; Nannie E., John P., Daisy L., wife of C. V. Ferguson; Maud V., Bernard E. and Alva P. Burton.

William F. Butler, former adjutant-general and State librarian of West Virginia, was born at Richmond, Va., August 10, 1837. At the city he was reared and educated and entered into business prior to the war. He entered the Confederate service in May, 1861, as a private in Company B of the Fifteenth Virginia regiment of infantry, and was soon on active duty in the field, participating in the well-remembered engagement at Big Bethel, the first considerable encounter upon the soil of Virginia. Subsequently he served upon the Peninsula, and on the retreat from Yorktown took part in the battle of Williamsburg. He was also in the two days' battle at Seven Pines, and went through the arduous and bloody campaign before Richmond, called the Seven Days' battles, which resulted in driving McClellan from his advanced position near the Confederate capital. After this, worn with fatigue and shattered in health, he lay sick at Richmond for some time, and upon partial recovery was ordered on detached duty to Georgia, where he served during the remainder of the war under General Winder, his military record being closed by parole at Augusta, Ga., in May, 1865. After the close of hostilities he returned to Virginia and removed to Wheeling, where he has made his residence for many years. Since 1887 he has held the position of bookkeeper in the bank of Wheeling. During the administration of Governor Jackson he held the office of adjutant-general and State librarian of West Virginia.

John H. Cammack, a well-known business man of Huntington, W. Va., and during the Confederate war a faithful soldier of Virginia, was born in Rockingham county in 1843. At the age of nine years he removed

with his parents to Staunton, Va., and thence, in 1859, to Harrison county, now in the State of West Virginia. Here he enlisted on May 20, 1861, in the Confederate service, becoming a private in the company of Capt. U. M. Turner, organized at Clarksburg. This command was subsequently assigned to the Thirty-first Virginia infantry as Company C, and participated in the campaign of 1861 in northwestern Virginia. He was promoted corporal in the summer of this year, and served in this capacity until May 6, 1862, when physical disability caused his discharge. In July, 1863, he rendered effective help in the organization of Lady's battalion, afterward incorporated in the Twentieth Virginia cavalry, commanded by Col. W. W. Arnett, of Wheeling, as Company I, and he received a commission from the secretary of war as second lieutenant of this company. However, he resigned this commission in favor of another, and took a place in the ranks as volunteer private until December, 1863. On January 1, 1864, he became a member of the Tenth battalion of heavy artillery at Richmond, Va., the command with which he was identified for more than a year. On January 9, 1865, he was transferred by Gen. R. E. Lee to his old cavalry command, the Twentieth, which he joined near Gordonsville, and remained with it until the close of hostilities, during the last three weeks being the only remaining representative of Company I. The record of his participation in battle is an eminently honorable one, including the affairs at Grafton and Philippi, among the earliest of the war; Carrick's Ford, Laurel Hill, Greenbrier River, and the various skirmishes thence up to Alleghany Mountain, December 13, 1861, after which fight he had command of his company for a short time. Thence proceeding to Richmond, though, as has been seen, out of the service on account of disability, he took the place of his brother, Lucius S. Cammack, as ordnance officer on the staff of Gen. Stonewall Jackson, in the Seven Days' battles. His brother had been left in hospital at Charlottesville, and J. H. Cammack, in his stead, was under fire in this campaign, and at Frayser's Farm, acted as courier for General Jackson. His next fighting was near Pocahontas Court House, W. Va. With the artillery he served the guns at Malvern Hill, fighting gunboats, and at Mechanicsville participated in the prolonged

artillery duel at Dutch Gap, fought in defense of Fort Harrison, and after the capture of that stronghold took part in the defeat of the Federals at Fort Davis, where he was wounded in the right hip by a fragment of shell. This was followed by a season of hard fighting on the Charles City road, in which he was actively engaged. His long and varied service in behalf of the Confederacy was closed by his participation in the cavalry operations of his regiment in the spring of 1865, and in May of that year he was paroled at Columbia, Va. Returning to his home to take up again the duties of civil life he subsequently removed to the city of Huntington, where he has been for many years an honored and useful citizen.

Lieutenant William B. Carden, of Charleston, W. Va., a gallant veteran of the Stonewall brigade, was born in Page county, Va., August 17, 1838. He entered the Confederate service in April, 1861, as a member of the Smith Blues, which became Company D of the Fourth Virginia regiment. In 1862 he was promoted lieutenant of his company. He participated in the battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861, sharing the honors won by his brigade upon that historic field; and during the Shenandoah Valley campaign of 1862 he took part in the battles of Kernstown, Cross Keys and Port Republic. After this campaign he was disabled about two months with an attack of small pox, but recovered in time to go into the battle of Second Manassas. He took part in the Maryland campaign, fighting at Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg, was slightly wounded in the battle of Chancellorsville, and at Gettyburg was captured by the enemy on the third day. With this misfortune there began a long and wearing experience as a prisoner of war, during which he was confined at Point Lookout, Fort McHenry, Fort Pulaski, Fort Delaware, and was one of the six hundred Confederates who were placed under fire at Morris island, S. C., in the summer of 1864. He was finally paroled in July, 1865, after two years' detention, during which he suffered innumerable hardships and deprivations. Removing to Charleston, W. Va., in 1866, he engaged in business as a contractor and builder until 1877, when he was appointed foreman of the cabinet shop in the State's prison at Moundsville. After eighteen months' service he became foreman of a furniture factory at Belton, and two years

later entered the furniture business at Fairmount, where he remained for several years. For five years he was janitor of the State house at Charleston, and for six years was superintendent of the Charleston street railroad which he had built as contractor.

Major James Lawrence Carr, a resident of Kanawha county from 1833, and prominent in the affairs of the Kanawha valley before the war, during that struggle was conspicuous among those who adhered to the fortunes of his native State, and rendered effective service to the Confederate States government. He was born in Albemarle county, Va., a grand-nephew of Thomas Jefferson, and was educated at the university of Virginia. Removing to Charleston in 1833, he embarked in the practice of law and speedily attained prominence, being associated at one time with James Kendrick and later with Isaac Read, in an extensive practice. In 1857 he was president of the bank of Kanawha, and in 1860 was president of the board of directors for the improvement of the Kanawha river, associated with the James river and Kanawha company, and the great "waterline" of Virginia. At the outbreak of the war he ardently advocated the cause of Virginia, and entering the service with the earliest volunteers,served under General Wise, and his successor, General Loring, in their campaigns in the Kanawha valley. His health failing he retired from duty on the field in the winter of 1862-63 and was assigned to duty as post commissary, with the rank of major, at Dublin Depot. From this important point he furnished supplies for the forces in southwest Virginia under Gens. Sam Jones, Breckinridge and others. After the close of hostilities he returned to Charleston, where he died February 1, 1875. He was a man of noted ability and unspotted integrity. Dr. Lawrence Carr, son of the foregoing, was born at Charleston in 1848, and was reared and educated at that city. When about sixteen years of age, in December, 1864, he entered the service as a member of the corps of topographical engineers, under Capt. A. McG. Smith, of Manchester, Va., and remained on duty until the close of the war. Previous to his enlistment he took part in the engagement at Charleston, on the occasion of General Loring's advance down the valley. After the return of peace he spent some time in Kansas, Mis-

souri, Texas and Louisiana, and while at New Orleans studied medicine in the State university. He was graduated as doctor of medicine in 1874 at the Louisville medical college, and since that time has been successfully engaged in the practice at Charleston, W. Va.

Lieutenant John Gay Carr, a Confederate hero of the Kanawha valley, was born in Albemarle county, Va., but lived for many years before the war in Kanawha county, where he entered the service in May, 1861, as a private in the Riflemen. He was promoted to a lieutenancy in this gallant company, and was identified with its record and that of the Twenty-second Virginia regiment, of which it formed a part, until he was killed in battle near Lewisburg, Va., August 26, 1863. He was a promising young man, had exhibited the noblest qualities of a soldier both in the ranks and as an officer, and his death was deeply mourned by his comrades and the people of his home county.

Lieutenant-Colonel R. Preston Chew, of Charlestown, W. Va., occupies a conspicuous place in the record of the army of Northern Virginia as an artillery officer connected with Stuart's cavalry, and during the latter part of the war as chief commander of the horse artillery of the army. His characteristics as a soldier were well epitomized in the words, "as true as steel and ever ready," used in the official report of a general to whose command he was attached early in his career. A few years ago, in a private letter, Gen. Wade Hampton wrote: "Chew was here a year or two ago, and I was delighted to see him. I always regarded him as the ablest commander of the horse artillery, though that gallant body of men at different times had very gallant and efficient officers." Colonel Chew was born in Loudoun county, Va., in April, 1843, but since 1847 his home has been in Jefferson county. In 1859 he entered the Virginia military institute, where he was a cadet at the outbreak of the war. Going to Richmond with the corps of cadets in April, 1861, he was ordered to Harper's Ferry in charge of a squad of eleven cadets, to report to Col. "Stonewall" Jackson, under whom he acted as a drill-master for a short time. He then began his illustrious career with the artillery as acting lieutenant of Deshler's battery, in

Greenbrier county. After about two months' service there, he organized, at the request of Gen. Turner Ashby, at Charlestown, a company of mounted artillerymen, the first organization of the kind in the Confederate service. In command of this battery, of which he was elected captain in August, 1861, he served with Ashby's cavalry command until that gallant leader fell, two days before the battle of Cross Keys. He served throughout the Valley campaigns with Jackson, fighting at Kernstown and Port Republic, leading the advance and covering the retreat, and was mentioned with praise by Gen. C. S. Winder for volunteer cavalry service during the attack on the Federals at Charlestown, May 28th. He remained with the cavalry under command of General Robertson, when Jackson moved to reinforce Lee at Richmond, and joined Stuart's cavalry division, the artillery of which was then under command of Major Pelham, in time to participate in the Manassas campaign, fighting at Slaughter's mountain and Brandy Station. With his cavalry brigade now under Gen. T. T. Munford, he was distinguished in the gallant defense of Crampton's Gap, Md., where, according to the report of General Munford "he used his guns with great coolness and effect, retiring only when he had exhausted every round of ammunition." At Sharpsburg, serving on the left of the Confederate line, he rendered effective service, the horse artillery contributing largely to the repulse of Sumner's corps. He continued in command of his battery, sharing the operations of the cavalry, throughout 1863. On the night of May 16th, with 45 men, he made a daring attack upon a Federal cavalry company at Charleston, defeating them and capturing 86 prisoners and 75 horses. That a four-fold force of the enemy overtook him at Piedmont on the next day and recaptured the spoil, does not detract from the brilliancy of his action. He was with his battery in the fight at Fleetwood hill, one of the most famous cavalry battles of the war, and in other cavalry engagements which preceded the Gettysburg campaign. He was engaged on the second and third days of the battle of Gettysburg, aided in the protection of the army trains on the retreat, and participated in the Bristoe campaign with the division of General Hampton. In the spring of 1864 he was promoted major and placed in command of the artillery of the cavalry corps, consist-

ing of the batteries of Breathed, McGregor, Thompson, Hart and Shoemaker, of four guns each. In this capacity he served throughout the campaign of 1864, beginning with participation in the battle of May 5th, at the Wilderness. At Trevilian's he materially aided in the discomfiture of Sheridan, General Hampton reporting that "the artillery under Major Chew was admirably handled and did good service." In the fall of that year the cavalry corps was reorganized and General Hampton placed in command of the five divisions, and Major Chew was promoted lieutenant-colonel and chief of horse artillery, in command of the corresponding five battalions of two batteries each, including 40 guns and 1,200 men. In this rank he served until the close of the war under Generals Hampton and Fitzhugh Lee, taking part in the fighting around Petersburg up to and including the last day of occupation, and the battle of Five Forks, and during the retreat protected the rear, fighting at Sailor's creek and all the way to Appomattox. After taking part in the engagement at the latter place he escaped before the surrender with about 30 men and joined the army of General Johnston, with whom he surrendered. He then returned to Jefferson county, where he is now an influential citizen. He has represented his county during three consecutive legislatures in West Virginia. In 1871 Colonel Chew was married to Louisa F., daughter of the late John A. Washington, who served with the rank of lieutenant-colonel upon the staff of Gen. R. E. Lee, until he fell in the discharge of duty, during the West Virginia campaign of 1861.

Captain William B. Colston, of Martinsburg, W. Va., a veteran of the Stonewall brigade and now a prominent citizen of Berkeley county, of which he is a native, was born in 1836. He was educated at the Episcopal high school near Alexandria, and at the university of Virginia, and in April, 1861, entered the Confederate service as a private in the Hedgesville Blues, organized in Berkeley in 1859. This organization became Company E of the Second Virginia infantry, Stonewall brigade, and was the color company. About three months after enlistment he was made orderly-sergeant, and at the reorganization of the army in 1862, was elected first lieutenant. In the spring of 1863 he was promoted captain, and dur-

ing the remainder of his service he had command of the company. Serving under General Jackson in the Valley campaign of 1862, he was severely wounded in the left hip at the battle of Kernstown, and disabled four months in consequence; then returning to his regiment he fought at Cedar mountain and Second Manassas. In the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, he received a second wound, of a very serious nature, and eight months passed, six of which he was confined to his bed, before he was again fit for duty. His next important battle was Mine Run, where his brother, Raleigh T. Colston, colonel of the Second regiment, was killed. The severe wounds he had received now prevented him from further active service in the field, and he was assigned to post duty at Charlottesville. Six months later, however, tired of this inaction, he went to Petersburg, and bearing recommendations from his superior officers, applied to Gen. Clement A. Evans, commanding a division including the Stonewall brigade, for a position on his staff, which was granted by the general. Captain Colston then returned to Charlottesville to procure a horse, and on his way to rejoin General Evans, he was captured by the enemy at Farmville and paroled, the army having been surrendered. In 1863 he was elected by the soldiers from Berkeley county, then in the hands of the enemy, as representative in the legislature, and he served in that capacity during two winters, in addition to his military duties. Returning to his home after the close of hostilities he was engaged in farming until 1872. Since then he has occupied an honorable and conspicuous place in the affairs of Martinsburg and the county as a public official and journalist. From 1876 till 1880 he held the office of county assessor; from 1880 to 1884 was magistrate of the county; in March, 1885, was appointed postmaster of Martinsburg for a term of four years, and in 1890 was elected clerk of the circuit court, a position he held for six years. He has the honor of being the only Democrat who has held the latter office in Berkeley county since the war. From 1883 until 1889 he had editorial charge of the Martinsburg Statesman, which he conducted with marked ability. Captain Colston was married in 1866 to Minnie Summers, and they have four children: Susan S., Jane B., Elizabeth M., and Sophie H. The third of the Colston brothers who served in the Confederate cause was

Edward, a private in the Second Virginia cavalry from 1862 until Appomattox, where he lost his left arm. He is now a prominent attorney at Cincinnati, Ohio.

Lieutenant William A. Cracraft, chief surgeon of the West Virginia division of the United Confederate Veterans, now residing at Elm Grove, Ohio county, was born in Claysville, Pa., February 23, 1844. In 1848 his family removed to Triadelphia, Ohio county, where he was reared, receiving his academic education at West Alexander, Pa. Though but seventeen years of age at the outbreak of the war, he entered the Confederate service in 1861, as a private in Shriver's Grays, Company G of the Twenty-seventh Virginia infantry, Stonewall brigade. In Jackson's command in the Shenandoah valley he participated in all the operations during the winter of 1861-62, and until the battle of Kernstown, when he was among the captured. As a prisoner of war he was held at Fort Delaware from the latter part of March until August, 1862, then being exchanged at Aiken's landing. He at once rejoined his command, and though his year's enlistment had expired, participated in the battles of Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg, when he accepted an honorable discharge, and going to Richmond re-enlisted in the cavalry service. He was detailed for recruiting service in Rockbridge county, where, and in adjoining counties, he was successful in organizing two companies of cavalry, afterward known as Lady's battalion, which formed part of the Twentieth Virginia cavalry, under Col. W. W. Arnett, brigade of Gen. W. L. Jackson. In this command Dr. Cracraft was commissioned lieutenant of Company I, the rank in which he served during the remainder of the war. As a cavalry officer he participated in a large number of battles, mainly in the Shenandoah valley and in West Virginia, and was distinguished throughout for soldierly conduct and personal daring, as well as skill in command. Among these cavalry actions the most important were those at Beverly and Bulltown, W. Va., Droop mountain, Mill Point, Panther's gap, Staunton, Waynesboro, Lynchburg, Monocacy, Md., the demonstrations before Washington, D. C., during Early's expedition, a skirmish on the old battlefield of Sharpsburg, Shepherdstown, Smithfield, Leetown and Winchester, September 17, 1864. At

Fisher's Hill, soon after the battle of Winchester, he was badly hurt by the explosion of a shell, which has seriously affected his hearing to the present time, and was compelled to accept a furlough of three weeks. Returning to his company in time to participate in the surprise of Sheridan's army at Cedar creek, also Lynchburg, he continued on duty in the valley during the remainder of the war, taking part in various minor actions, and being engaged in a scouting expedition in command of thirty men, at the time of the surrender of the army of Northern Virginia. He was paroled at Clarksburg, Va., in May, 1865, and soon afterward went to Staunton, where he procured a duplicate parole from General Duval, having lost the original. Leaving Staunton in June, 1865, he returned to his home at Triadelphia, and entered upon the study of medicine, a profession in which his father was distinguished. He attended the university of Virginia during 1866 and 1867, where he received his medical education. After practicing at Triadelphia four years, he made his home at Elm Grove. He is regarded as one of the leading physicians of Ohio county, and has been notably successful in his professional career. From 1872 to 1893 he was physician to the county infirmary, and in 1892 he was appointed physician to the Home of the Aged at Altenheim. His appointment as chief surgeon of the West Virginia division, United Confederate Veterans, was made in 1897. Dr. George A. Cracraft, father of the foregoing, also served devotedly in the Confederate cause, from just before the battle of Gettysburg until the close of the war, as surgeon, with the rank of major, first with Gen. A. G. Jenkins' cavalry and later with the Nineteenth Virginia cavalry regiment. He was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1815, suffered banishment from Triadelphia in 1863, on account of his sympathy with the South, and after the restoration of peace survived until April, 1888.

Captain George Cullen, a prominent citizen of Huntington, W. Va., is a deserving veteran of Early's division of the army of Northern Virginia. He is a native of Orange Court House, Va., and during the John Brown episode of 1859, served with the Montpelier Guards, a militia company which was ordered to Harper's Ferry, and escorted John Brown to the gallows. In April, 1861,

he entered the active service as first lieutenant of his company, which was assigned as Company A to the Thirteenth Virginia infantry regiment. In the spring of 1862 he was elected captain of the company, the rank in which he served during the remainder of the war, also during a large part of the time acting in command of the regiment. In the brigade of General Elzey and the division of General Ewell he took part in the Shenandoah Valley campaign of 1862, fighting at Kernstown, Front Royal, Cross Keys and Port Republic. He continued to serve in Jackson's command through the Seven Days' battles and at Cedar mountain, Winchester, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, and afterward shared the operations of Ewell's corps at the Wilderness, in the defense of Petersburg, and on the retreat to Appomattox, where he was surrendered and paroled. He was wounded many times, seriously at Cedar mountain in the shoulder and leg, and again very severely at the Wilderness battle, when a ball penetrated his head over the right eye, and passing through cracked the skull at the back. Notwithstanding this apparently fatal injury, he walked sixteen miles to Orange Court House that day, but he was disabled for some time afterward. After the close of hostilities he remained at home until 1871, when he made his home at Huntington, W. Va. There he has attained a high standing in the community and is a popular and influential citizen. He has been twice elected mayor of the city, and has served several years as councilman and street commissioner.

Captain James Newkirk Cunningham, of Martinsburg, W. Va., born in Berkeley county in 1838, was previous to the war of the Confederacy a member of a cavalry company commanded by John B. Hoge. He entered the service as corporal of this company April 19, 1861, his command becoming Company B of the First Virginia cavalry, of Stuart's brigade. At the reorganization in 1862 he was elected first lieutenant, and in the spring of 1863 he was detailed by General Wickham as provost-marshal of the brigade. He continued in this duty, having 20 men under his command, until the spring of 1864. While escorting 317 Federals, captured at Spottsylvania, he was met near Beaver Dam Station by Sheridans command, overpowered and the prisoners released. On the

following day, at the battle of Yellow Tavern, Captain Hammond, of Company B, was killed, and Cunningham was promoted captain and given command of his company. Among the numerous engagements in which he participated are First Manassas, Fredericksburg, Sharpsburg, Tom's Brook, Gettysburg, Chancellorsville, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Yellow Tavern, Beaver Dam, Brandy Station, Woodstock and Front Royal. He was wounded at Front Royal and again at Woodstock, disabling him for further service. He was paroled at New Market exactly four years from the time of his enlistment. Since then he has been engaged in farming. Two brothers of Captain Cunningham served with him in Company B, First cavalry: James L., now living in Berkeley county, who was wounded and captured at Gettysburg, and held in prison until the close of the war, and Charles A., who was killed at the battle of Winchester, September, 1864.

Major Robert Wood Dailey, M. D., of Romney, W. Va., a medical officer of the army of Northern Virginia, was born in 1821, at the town where he now resides. He was orphaned at an early age by the death of his father, and was reared by his mother at her old home at Winchester, and educated at the Winchester academy, a noted school of that day, presided over by John Bruce. In 1842 he was graduated in medicine at the university of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, and then located for the practice at Romney until 1852, when he removed to Cumberland, Md. He was occupied in his profession at the latter place at the outbreak of the war, and in June, 1861, he went to Richmond, and being commissioned surgeon, was assigned to Taliaferro's brigade as brigade surgeon, with the rank of major. He served in this capacity two years, accompanying his command in the field through Jackson's campaign in the valley, the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, and at Cedar Run and Fredericksburg battles. Subsequently he was in charge of the general hospital at Lexington, Va., one year, until the hospital was closed, and he was then appointed senior surgeon of a conscript medical examining board, with headquarters at Lexington. He continued to serve in this department, rendering important services in the recruiting of the Confederate army, until the close of the

war. He then returned to Romney, where he has ever since been engaged in professional work. For twenty years he has served as physician to the deaf, dumb and blind schools at Romney. Dr. Dailey is a descendant in the fourth generation of James Wood, a native of Winchester, England, and a lieutenant in the British navy, who founded the town of Winchester, Va. His great-uncle, James Wood, was a colonel in the Revolutionary army, and governor of Virginia from 1796 to 1799, inclusive. Two sons of Dr. Dailey served in the Confederate cause: Benjamin Dailey, now living at Moorefield, who was with General Rosser as a courier from 1862 to Appomattox, and was shot through the left lung at Spottsylvania, and James Dailey, now residing at Romney, who served as a private in Chew's battery, from 1863 to the close of the war.

Benajah Thomas Davis, now a prominent druggist of Huntington, W. Va., was born at Richmond, Va., in the year 1842. He was reared and educated at that city, and there enlisted at the age of nineteen years in April, 1861, as a private in an infantry company, which was assigned as Company B to the First Virginia regiment. After a service of two months he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability. Soon afterward and while still unfitted for field duty, he was appointed warden of Camp Lee hospital at Richmond, a post he held for about eight months. In April, 1864, just before the opening of the Wilderness campaign, he volunteered as a private in Company I of the Tenth Virginia cavalry, brigade of Gen. W. H. F. Lee, whose operations he shared until the close of hostilities. About six months after his enlistment he was promoted sergeant of his company. His record as a cavalryman during this last year of the war was one of great activity, bravery and devotion. He fought at Spottsylvania Court House, Cold Harbor, White Oak creek, Stony creek, Hatcher's Run, the brilliant raid which resulted in the capture of cattle destined for Grant's army, many skirmishes before Petersburg, and finally the battle of Five Forks. He was wounded at Stony creek and while engaged in the cattle raid, and was paroled at Farmville after the surrender. His civil life since then, after the first three years, which he passed in farming on the James river, has been

devoted to business pursuits. After residing successively at Columbus, Ohio, and Richmond, Va., he made his home at Huntington in 1872, and embarked in the drug trade, which he has since conducted with much success.

James Ward Davis, of Lewisburg, W. Va., a practicing attorney since 1842, and during the past forty years a prominent lawyer and citizen of Greenbrier county, was born in Greenup county, Ky., January 17, 1819. He is the son of George Naylor Davis, who was born in Cecil county, Md., in 1781, removed to Kentucky in 1788, enlisted for the war of 1812 as lieutenant, and being promoted captain commanded a Kentucky company at the battle of the Thames, in which Tecumseh was killed. His brother, David Davis, and their father, Nicholas Davis, a native of Maryland, served in the war of the Revolution. The wife of George Naylor Davis was Harriet, daughter of Capt. Thomas Bragg of the Revolutionary army, who was a cousin of the grandfather of Gen. Braxton Bragg, C. S. A. Her mother was Lucy Blakemore, of Frederick county, Va., who died at Vanceburg, Ky., in 1862, at the age of ninety-nine years. General Washington was entertained at the home of her father, near Berryville, after the battle of Yorktown, and she frequently related to her grandson, yet living, that her brother George was a member of the general's staff, and that Washington called them all cousin, there being a somewhat remote kinship. James Ward Davis finished his education at Marietta college, Ohio, and was admitted to the practice of law in Kentucky in 1842. In 1849 he served one term in the Kentucky legislature. After practicing law in Greenup county fifteen years, he removed to Ohio and then to Greenbrier county, Va., and in 1860 was elected commonwealth attorney of Fayette county. He entered the Confederate service in April, 1861, as an aide-de-camp to General Wise, by whom he was sent to take charge of the militia in the counties of Wyoming, Logan and Boone. In Logan county, on September 25, 1861, in command of about 225 men, he fought the battle of Chapmansville, against the Thirty-fourth Ohio regiment, commanded by Colonel Piatt. He was severely wounded, a thumb and finger being shot off, his right arm broken, and a gunshot wound in the breast. Two days later he was captured and paroled, and after

that saw no active service. In 1868 he resumed his professional work in Greenbrier county, and has since continued in active practice without interruption. He was a delegate from Kentucky to the Baltimore Democratic convention which nominated Polk and Dallas, and from Ohio to the Cincinnati convention in 1856 which nominated Buchanan and Breckinridge. He was a delegate from Virginia to the Charleston and Baltimore conventions of 1860, and was a candidate for elector at large on the Douglas ticket. In 1876 he was a delegate from West Virginia to the Cincinnati convention, and made an address seconding the nomination of Hayes, and in 1880 he was chosen as a delegate to the Republican national convention at Chicago. He has frequently been called upon to act as special judge, invariably winning the compliments of the bar and local press. At the May term, 1895, of the Fayette circuit court he was elected special judge, and at the close of the session resolutions were adopted in recognition of the ability, fairness and courtesy displayed in the discharge of the duties of the office. He is yet, at nearly eighty years of age, capable of remarkable physical and mental activity, and maintains an honored place among the members of his profession. In religious faith he is a Presbyterian. May 30, 1844, he was married to Margaret Lynn Stuart, daughter of Lewis and Sarah (Lewis) Stuart, and granddaughter of Col. John Stuart, who commanded a company at the Indian battle of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774, in which his brother-in-law, Charles Lewis, was killed. In 1795 Colonel Stuart entertained Volney, the Frenchman, afterward famous as an author, who was sent to him by Washington, with a letter of introduction, to view what the President pronounced the best part of America, Greenbrier county.

Captain Robert Flournoy Dennis, late of Lewisburg, Va., a devoted friend of the Southern cause, was born in Charlotte county, Va., September 18, 1823, the son of Col. William H. Dennis, for many years a member of the Virginia senate, and president of that body. He was graduated at Washington college with first honors in 1845, studied law at the university of Virginia, and in 1849 embarked in the practice at Lewisburg. He served eight years as prosecuting attorney in the counties of

Greenbrier, Pocahontas and Fayette, and attained great prominence as a lawyer. At the outbreak of the war he organized the first company of volunteer infantry which entered the Confederate army from Greenbrier county, and in command of this company was ordered to Harper's Ferry, where he was attached to the Twenty-seventh regiment, Virginia volunteers, of T. J. Jackson's brigade, afterward known as the Stonewall brigade. He commanded his company in the first battle of Manassas, in the Romney expedition and the battle of Kernstown. Under the act of Congress reorganizing the army, Captain Dennis was exempted by age from active service, and he accepted a position in the transportation department, in which he served until June, 1864, when he was captured by a Federal command at Crow's Tavern, in Alleghany county. He was subsequently held as a prisoner of war at Camp Chase, Ohio, until February, 1865. Resuming his law practice as soon as possible after the war, he continued in this profession until his death in October, 1897. From 1876 to 1884 he served with distinction in the State senate, the greater part of the time as chairman of the judiciary committee, also as chairman of the commission for the revision of the West Virginia statutes.

Willis W. Dickie, of Bluefield, W. Va., whose professional skill and devotion to duty as a surgeon of the Confederate army are well remembered by many a veteran throughout the South, was born in Spartanburg district, S. C., in 1834. Thence he removed in childhood to Talladega county, Ala., and from that locality in 1852 to Huntsville. Returning to Talladega two years later he entered upon the study of medicine with Dr. Nicholls, and was graduated in 1857 at the Charleston, S. C., medical college. Then making his home in Calhoun county, Ala., he practiced his profession there until June, 1861, when he entered the Confederate service. At first preferring the duty of a soldier in the ranks he served as a private in the Tenth Alabama regiment, Col. John J. Woodward, and participated in the Peninsular campaign in Virginia, in 1862, in the brigade of Gen. Cadmus M. Wilcox. He took part in the defense of Yorktown, and the battles of Williamsburg and Seven Pines, and fought with his brigade through the Seven Days' campaign

against McClellan. Subsequently, with Longstreet's corps, he participated in the battles of Second Manassas and was wounded in the head by a fragment of shell. On account of this injury he was in hospital for six weeks, and on convalescence was detailed to wait upon Major Martin, of the Tenth Alabama regiment, who had been wounded by the same explosion in the battle of Manassas. At a later date Private Dickie was appointed assistant surgeon and assigned to the hospitals at Richmond. After the battle of Sharpsburg he was sent to Winchester, Va., with the reserve corps of surgeons, where he served in the hospital about four months. When the Federals took possession of the town he escaped with ninety convalescents, whom he brought in safety to Staunton. He then reported to duty at Richmond, and was ordered to report at Charleston, S. C. In this department he was assigned first to Columbus, Ga., and about ten weeks later to Atlanta, where he remained six weeks. Then returning to Richmond he was assigned to duty at Chimborazo hospital, where he remained until the close of hostilities. Since the war he has been engaged in the practice of medicine, and is now in the enjoyment of a successful practice at Bluefield.

John Q. Dickinson, now a prosperous citizen of Charleston, W. Va., rendered his service as a Confederate soldier in the famous cavalry corps led by Stuart, Hampton and Fitzhugh Lee. He was born in Bedford county, Va., in 1831, and was reared and educated in his native county. In April, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company A of the Second Virginia cavalry regiment, under Col. T. T. Munford, with whom he served as a private until he was captured near Charlottesville, in February, 1864. The remainder of his service he very unwillingly passed amid the deprivations and misery of military prison life at the Old Capitol, Washington, and Fort Delaware, until he was finally released, in June, 1865. While in the field he participated in a number of the famous battles of the war, and many others of less note but spirited character, including the engagements of Jackson's Valley campaign at Winchester, Harrisonburg, Cross Keys, Port Republic, and Waynesboro, the Seven Days' campaign, Fredericksburg, Brandy Station, of June, 1863, and several minor fights in the same vicinity; the defeat of Milroy at

Winchester, and Harper's Ferry. After the close of hostilities he removed to Morgan, Kanawha county, W. Va., and embarked in the salt industry, which he engaged in for a considerable time with much success, and is still connected with. About the year 1888 he made his home at the West Virginia capital and became president of the Kanawha Valley bank. He still holds this prominent financial position and is conspicuous among the business leaders of the valley. In 1864 he was married to Mary D., daughter of the late John D. Lewis, of Bedford county, Va.

Lieutenant Patrick F. Duffy, of Charleston, W. Va., ex-auditor of State and president of one of the banking institutions of the State capital, served during the Confederate war as one of the soldiers of the gallant Thirty-sixth regiment. He was born in Ireland, March 15, 1840, the son of Michael and Margaret (Fee) Duffy, and accompanied his parents to America in 1855. They settled in Nicholas county, where a few years later young Duffy enlisted in the Confederate cause, his sympathies being heartily with the South in her struggle for independence. He became a member of Company F, of the Thirty-sixth Virginia regiment, in June, 1861, and after participating in the Kanawha valley campaign of 1861, including the engagements at Cross Lanes and Carnifex Ferry, was promoted lieutenant of his company in the spring of 1862. He took part in the battle of Fort Donelson, with his regiment, early in 1862, receiving a severe flesh wound in this famous engagement, and subsequently returning with the command to Virginia, took part in various campaigns in western Virginia and the valley, including the actions at Pearisburg, Fayetteville, Cloyd's Mountain, and Piedmont. In the latter action, in June, 1864, he was taken prisoner by the Union forces and sent to Camp Morton, Indiana, and thence to Johnson's island, where he was held until April, 1865. He was subsequently at Fort Delaware two months, and finally was paroled in June, 1865. Lieutenant Duffy then returned to West Virginia, and making his home at Webster Court House, was engaged in mercantile pursuits about fifteen years. In the meantime he became well known for his active and intelligent interest in political affairs, and his influence in this channel was largely increased during his four

years' service as sheriff of Webster county, from 1876 until 1880. In 1884 he was a candidate for the office of auditor of State on the Democratic ticket and was elected, taking possession of that office for a four years' term in 1885. In 1888 he was re-elected. During his eight years' service as a State official he was distinguished for the faithful discharge of duty and a scrupulous regard for the interests of the people. When this official career was closed, in 1893, he continued his residence at the State capital, and was elected president of the Commercial Savings bank of Charleston, a position he yet holds.

Major Benjamin F. Eakle, of Lewisburg, W. Va., was distinguished among the Confederate soldiers of the Greenbrier region in the campaigns in West Virginia, the Shenandoah valley, and with Stuart's cavalry of the army of Northern Virginia. He was born in Augusta county, Va., August 7, 1826, and about the year 1847 removed to Greenbrier county, and made his home at White Sulphur Springs. In 1858 he engaged in the mercantile business at Lewisburg. In April, 1861, he enlisted in the Greenbrier cavalry, and being elected lieutenant served in that rank until the company was disbanded in the fall of 1861. He then went to Richmond and obtained authority to organize a new company of cavalry. This organization he completed in March, 1862, and he was elected captain, and assigned to duty with his command in Greenbrier and that vicinity. During the summer and fall of 1862 he served with his company under the command of General Loring and later under General Echols, in the movement down the Kanawha valley, and in the following winter was detailed on scouting duty in Greenbrier, Morrow and Mercer counties. His company was assigned, in the following spring, as Company K, to the Fourteenth Virginia cavalry, Col. James Cochrane commanding, in the brigade of Gen. A. G. Jenkins, and Captain Eakle was elected major of the regiment. In this rank he rendered the remainder of his service. Among the engagements in which he participated perhaps the most important were the fighting at Laurel Hill and Carrick's Ford, in the command of the lamented Garnett, the engagement at Chambersburg, Pa., in 1863; the cavalry fight on the third day of Gettysburg, when he had a horse killed under him, Shepherdstown and Culpeper

Court House; the fighting with Hunter from Staunton to Lynchburg and at the latter place; Monocacy, Opequan, Winchester (September 19, 1864), and Cedar Creek. At the battle of Monocacy he was shot through the body, but was again in the saddle six weeks later. At the battle of Cedar Creek, October, 1864, he was captured by the enemy, and he subsequently experienced many weary months at Fort Delaware, not being released until July 25, 1865. Major Ballard acted as manager of the Exchange and Ballard hotels at Richmond from 1865 to 1872, and subsequently was connected with the White Sulphur Springs hotel as chief clerk, and later as general manager. Since 1894 he has been engaged in agriculture and stock-raising in Greenbrier county. Despite his more than four years of service in the field and prison camp, he is yet a man of fine physique, and though retired from business, actively enjoys the comforts of life and the rewards of an honorable and successful career.

Charles James Faulkner, of West Virginia, distinguished as a jurist and statesman in the annals of the original State of Virginia, was born in Berkeley county, atMartinsburg, in 1806, was graduated at Georgetown university, studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1829. In 1831 he entered the Virginia house of delegates, where he advocated the gradual emancipation of the blacks. He served as a commissioner on the Maryland boundary and was elected State senator in 1841. In 1848 he was again elected to the house of delegates and in 1850 was a member of the State constitutional convention. In the meantime he had gained a wide reputation as a jurist, and prominence as one of the rising statesmen of Virginia. Up to 1852 he was a Whig, but refusing to follow his party in the support of Scott, he joined the Democracy in successful advocacy of the election of Pierce. Prior to Buchanan's administration he served four terms in the United States Congress as the representative of what was the Tenth legion of the Democracy of Virginia. Such was his prominence at this period that during President Buchanan's administration Faulkner was assigned to the important post of minister to France. He arrived in Paris February 18, 1860, and was presented to the Emperor March 4th. He was soon required to handle questions of immense importance, the claims of the Confeder-

ate States for recognition, and the impending alliance of European powers for the establishment of imperial power in Mexico. His voluminous reports, all now on file at Washington, and the testimony of many of the most reputable people who were advised of his conduct as representative of the United States in France, conclusively show that while filling this position he was true to his trust. It was in accordance with the clear enunciations of the Washington government that he represented to Napoleon's minister that the United States did not contemplate coercion of the seceding States, and his prompt remonstrance against the tripartite attempt on Mexico elicited the thanks of the home government. Yet after the Confederate government had been established, he sympathized with its objects, and he became the victim of misrepresentation. Resigning after the inauguration of President Lincoln, he returned to America in August, 1861, and was at once treated as a citizen of the Confederate States by the Federal authorities, who, under the "war power," seized and confined him as a hostage for the treasurer of Pennsylvania, who had been captured and detained at Richmond. He was held about one month at Washington, six weeks in Fort Lafayette and six weeks at Fort Warren. During this detention he received marked attention from distinguished men of the Northern cities. After his exchange for Congressman Ely, in December, 1861, he lived for some months with his son-in-law, Thomas S. Bocock, in Appomattox, Va. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel and assistant adjutant-general on the staff of Gen. T. J. Jackson, and composed, from the rough notes of Gen. Stonewall Jackson, twenty-two of the official reports of that famous chieftain. After the war he returned to Berkeley county, and resumed the practice of law, in which he was distinguished before the Supreme court of the United States, as well as the courts of his State. He was a member of the State constitutional convention of 1872, and was a representative in Congress from 1875 to 1877, after which he declined re-election. His death occurred November 1, 1884.

Charles James Faulkner, since 1887 senator for West Virginia in the United States Congress, was born at "Boydville," the ancestral home of his family, at Martins-

burg, Berkeley county, Va., September 21, 1847. His ancestor, Maj. James Faulkner, rendered distinguished service in the war of 1812. His father, Charles James Faulkner, congressman, minister of the United States to France, and assistant adjutant-general of Gen. T. J. Jackson, won by his ability, dignity and patriotism, a permanent place in history. At the age of twelve years he accompanied his father to Paris, and was given the advantages of study in the schools of that city and Switzerland. In August, 1861, he returned to America with his father, who was, upon arrival in the North, seized and held as a hostage for a prominent Pennsylvanian imprisoned at the South. Young Faulkner then went to Virginia, and in 1862, at the age of fifteen years, entered the Virginia military institute at Lexington. As a cadet at this institution, under the command of Col. Scott Shipp, military commandant, he took part in various military services, notably the battle of New Market, May 15, 1864. In this action the cadets behaved like veterans, advancing against the enemy in the face of a withering fire of artillery and musketry in which it seemed impossible that a living thing could escape, and finally driving the Federal forces in confusion across the river. During the battle it rained almost incessantly, but the brave boys of the institute, wet, hungry, and many of them shoeless, bore their hardships and losses with the heroism of old soldiers. In this brilliant Confederate victory Cadet Faulkner was distinguished for the capture, single-handed, of twenty-two Federal soldiers, whom he took to the rear. While thus occupied he met General Breckinridge, commander of the Confederate forces on this field, who, in recognition of Faulkner's gallantry, appointed him aide-de-camp upon his staff, with the rank of lieutenant. He served with Breckinridge in the valley and through the campaign against Washington, and until the general was appointed secretary of war in February, 1865, when he was transferred to the staff of Gen. Henry A. Wise, in command of a brigade of Anderson's corps. In this latter capacity he served until Appomattox, when he surrendered and was paroled with General Wise. After New Market, Lieutenant Faulkner participated in a considerable number of battles, in all of which he demonstrated soldierly qualities, such as Hatcher's Run, High Bridge, Lexington, and all the fights of his division dur-

ing the retreat from Richmond. It is illustrative of the devotion of Senator Faulkner and his father to the Confederate cause, as well as of the devastation of war, that before Chambersburg, Pa., was raided, General Hunter issued an order to this effect: "Capt. F. G. Martindale, First New York cavalry, will proceed with the cavalry under his command, to Martinsburg, W. Va., and burn the dwelling-house and out-buildings of Charles J. Faulkner, not permitting anything to be taken therefrom except the family." Returning to his home after hostilities ceased, Senator Faulkner studied law under his father's tutelage, and then entering the university of Virginia, was graduated in law in 1868, and was admitted to the bar in the same year. He soon attained a prominent position among the lawyers of his circuit, and in October, 1880, his abilities as a jurist were recognized by election to the position of judge of the Thirteenth judical circuit. His record upon the bench was such as to extend his reputation throughout the State as an able lawyer and a self-reliant and honorable public official. Meanwhile he had taken such a part in the stirring political events of his State that he was considered one of the strongest men of the Democratic party. It followed naturally that on May 5, 1887, he was called upon to resign his seat as judge to accept at the hands of the legislature a seat in the senate of the United States. His first election was to succeed J. N. Camden, and pursuant to this he served until 1893, when by re-election he entered upon a second term which expired in 1899. Since the beginning of his service as senator he has been prominent in the politics of the State and nation, and has held the positions of chairman of the Democratic State conventions of 1888 and 1892, and of the Democratic congressional campaign committee in 1894 and 1896. In the senate he served upon some of the most important committees, where his ability for work and clear comprehension of the true functions of government have been invaluable to the country. Among the committees upon which he has been distinguished are claims, pensions, appropriations, district of Columbia, immigration, Pacific railroad, railroads, territories and judiciary. At the session of 1888-89 he framed and secured the passage of a bill to prevent food and drug adulterations, the first general law on that subject. He also prepared and had passed through committee a bill

regulating the railroad systems of the district. He was one of the prominent leaders in the great parliamentary contest in which the force bill was defeated, holding the floor at one time continuously for the period of twelve hours. At the same time he has been watchful of the special interests of his own State, in which his popularity has kept pace with his advancement in public life. Senator Faulkner's social qualities are attractive in a degree no less marked than the strength of his intellectual equipments, and he is altogether well adapted for the high position he holds and for still more distinguished service for his State and for the nation. He is a prominent member of the Masonic order, and in 1879 held the chair of grand master of the grand lodge of West Virginia. On November 25, 1869, he was married to Miss Sallie Winn, of Charlottesville, Va., and they have five children. She died the 31st of March, 1891, and he was again married, on the 3d day of January, 1894, to Miss Virginia Fairfax Whiting, of Hampton, Va., by whom he has had one child. He was appointed by the senate in 1898 as a member of the joint commission of the two houses to investigate the receipts and expenditures of the post-office department. He was also appointed by the President, on the 19th of September, 1898, a member of the joint high Anglo-American commission to settle by treaty a number of important questions growing out of the relations of this country with the Dominion of Canada.

E. Boyd Faulkner, of Martinsburg, W. Va., a son of Charles James Faulkner, United States minister to France at the outbreak of the Confederate war, was born at Martinsburg in July, 1841. He is a grandson of Gen. Elisha Boyd, and kinsman to a number of prominent Virginia families, including the Hunters, Holmes, Tuckers, and Bococks. One of his ancestors, Captain Mackey, commanded a Pennsylvania regiment at the battle of Brandywine. His education was obtained at Georgetown college and the university of Virginia, and during his father's stay at the French court he traveled in Switzerland and Italy, and studied in the French college at Paris. At the age of eighteen years he was acting secretary of legation at Paris. Returning to America in the summer of 1861 he promptly allied himself with the cause of his native State, and enlisted as a private in the

Wise artillery, was wounded at the first battle of Manassas, and was soon afterward appointed aide-de-camp on the staff of Governor Letcher, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel of cavalry in the State service. He was also a member of the Rockbridge artillery, and first lieutenant in Colonel Porter's regiment. On reaching the age of twenty-one years he was commissioned captain in the provisional army of the Confederate States, his rank during the remainder of his service. He participated in a number of noted battles, including Cedar Mountain, Manassas, and Fredericksburg. During the Valley campaign of 1864 he served as assistant adjutant-general of the Second brigade of the army, and was distinguished for gallant service. Col. B. H. Jones, commander of the First brigade, in a report of the battle of Piedmont, refers to Captain Faulkner as "exhibiting a reckless daring." In this battle Captain Faulkner was captured by the enemy, and he was subsequently held in captivity at Johnson's island for more than a year, not being released until June, 1865. He then prepared himself for the practice of law, and being disbarred in his own State at that time on account of the "test oath," he formed a law partnership in 1868 with Judge R. T. Petree, at Hopkinsville, Ky. While in Kentucky he was an assistant elector on the Democratic ticket of 1868. Returning to his old home at Martinsburg in 1872, he has maintained his residence there, and has confined himself to the practice of law, legislative service and the administration of justice. As a lawyer he has displayed remarkable capacity and force, and upon the bench his fidelity to the public interests, his painstaking and conscientious labors, and lucid expositions of the law, have adorned the judicial service of the State. In 1876 he was elected to the West Virginia house of delegates, and in 1878 he was sent to the State senate, where he declined the presidency, but rendered important service as chairman of various committees. In 1880, with Judge Dennis, he was appointed on the commission to revise the statutes, and his work was subsequently adopted by the legislature. In 1884 he entered the political arena as a candidate for the Democratic nomination for governor, and in one of the largest conventions ever held in the State was defeated by ten votes, by the combined opposition of other candidates. During President Cleveland's first administration he was

tendered the positions of consul-general to Egypt and minister to Persia, but declined these offices, as he subsequently declined to become a candidate for the governorship, the court of appeals, and Congress. For a considerable period he was counsel for the Baltimore & Ohio and Cumberland Valley railroads, and other corporations in Berkeley and adjoining counties. His career upon the bench began in 1892, when he was appointed and subsequently elected judge of the Thirteenth judicial circuit, embracing the counties in the eastern pan-handle. In November, 1896, he was re-elected for eight years, the Republican party declining to nominate any one in opposition. He has also effectively served the public interests in various other capacities. In 1868 he was married to Miss Susan Campbell, of Kentucky, and they have one child living.

Lieutenant S. W. N. Feamster, of Greenbrier county, W. Va., of which he is a native, born in 1836, entered the service at the outbreak of the war of the Confederacy as first lieutenant of the Greenbrier cavalry, a company of which he had held the rank of second lieutenant for some time previous to the enlistment. He continued in this rank until the fall of 1861, when the company was disbanded on account of the many deaths and the sickness of its members. In the spring of 1862 another cavalry company was formed, commanded by Capt. M. B. White, in which Feamster served as second lieutenant during the remainder of the war, at the time of the surrender being in command of the company, which had been assigned to the Fourteenth Virginia cavalry as Company A. During the war he participated in many cavalry affairs and battles, including those at Laurel Hill, Martinsburg, Lewisburg, Timberville, Droop Mountain, South Mountain, Gettysburg, Brandy Station, Monocacy, and Early's battle with Sheridan at Winchester. He was wounded in the shoulder at Charlestown, and in the breast at Timberville. Since the war he has been engaged in farming in Greenbrier county.

Lieutenant George S. Feeny, prominently connected with the wholesale trade of Wheeling, W. Va., was born in that city in the year 1841. In the fall of 1861 he entered the Confederate service as a private in Company G, of the Twenty-seventh Virginia regiment, Stonewall

brigade. With the battles and campaigns of this command he was identified until just after the arduous campaign against McClellan before Richmond, when he was seized with typhoid fever, and disabled for some time for active duty. About three months after this illness began he was able to accept duty upon the staff of Maj. J. C. Johnson, with the rank of first lieutenant, to which he was promoted in recognition of his gallant and meritorious services. He served in the department of southwest Virginia and east Tennessee during the remainder of the war, was surrendered at the close with the army of General Johnston and was paroled at Augusta, Ga. The prominent battles in which he was engaged were those of Stonewall Jackson's corps in the Shenandoah valley, Kernstown, Port Republic, Cross Keys, Winchester, and Front Royal, and the Seven Days' fighting before Richmond. He was once captured by the enemy near Bristol, Tenn., and was recaptured near Jonesboro within a week. Soon after his parole he returned to Wheeling, where he has resided since, except two years spent at Cincinnati, and is now engaged in the wholesale grocery business. Mr. Feeny is the son of Hugh F. Feeny, born in Ireland in 1797, who came to America in early manhood, settling first at Louisville, Ky., where he engaged in mercantile business. Subsequently residing at Montezuma, Ind., he was elected to the State senate about 1828. He made his home at Wheeling about 1840, served as chief clerk in the postoffice many years, and was appointed postmaster by President Buchanan, after which he served as city clerk until 1872, the year of his death. While a citizen of Kentucky he was appointed in 1821 second lieutenant of militia and in 1824 captain of light artillery by Governor Adair. In 1829 he was commissioned by Gov. James B. Ray lieutenant-colonel of the Fiftieth regiment, Indiana militia.

Sydnor Gilbert Ferguson, a distinguished divine of the Methodist Episcopal church South, was in his youth a member of Mosby's cavalry command, and identified with some of the most famous achievements of that daring body of troopers. He was born in Fauquier county, November 12, 1845, and in his eighteenth year, October, 1863, enlisted in the command of Colonel Mosby as a private. He soon afterward participated in the capture of a

Federal camp near Warrenton Springs, and in November aided in the capture of a large wagon train and three hundred mules at Brandy station. In a skirmish in Fairfax county, near the Chain bridge, in the same month, he received a severe wound, a bullet piercing his right arm, and on this account was disabled until February, 1864. In the following June Private Ferguson lead in the charge upon a body of Federal cavalry at Centreville, winning complimentary notice of his gallantry. In this action the enemy was defeated and a large number of prisoners were taken. On July 4th he was in the daring charge across the Potomac and the capture of Point of Rocks, on the Maryland side, and two days later he participated in the famous fight with the California battalion, under Major Forbes, near the old Zion church in Fauquier county, which resulted in the wiping out of the Federal battalion and the capture of its commander. In August he took part in the raid at Berryville, when Mosby's men burned a long train of wagons and captured a hundred prisoners, six hundred mules, two hundred and fifty cattle and sixty horses. The affair at Newtown, Frederick county, followed, in which Private Ferguson and his comrades captured a squad of cavalry escorting the mails. Mosby's men, fighting for their homes and animated by the most reckless daring, were practically invincible; but the odds against them were continually growing, and they were constantly called upon for greater daring and sturdier endurance. It is the chief glory of the command that they were always found equal to the emergency. They won new laurels in a terrible fight with the Eighth Illinois regiment about the house of Henry G. Delaney, near Upperville, in the fall of 1864, where Mosby, with about one hundred men, successfully engaged a Federal force of two hundred and fifty. Then came the "Blazer" fight at Myertown, Jefferson county, in which the Federal captain, Blazer, with one hundred men, in pursuit of Mosby's command, met with disaster, twenty-two of his men being killed and only fifteen escaping. In this fight Private Ferguson was distinguished by his capture of Captain Blazer, after pursuring him four miles and knocking him from his horse. In February, 1865, he took part in the action at Mount Carmel, Clarke county, in which forty of Mosby's men charged upon one hundred and twenty-five Federals and recaptured all the pris-

oners and all but one of the sixty horses the enemy had previously taken. Mr. Ferguson's adventurous service was ended by parole at Winchester, May 9, 1864, and he then returned to his home, and resumed his studies. He determined to enter the ministry, and after receiving private instruction, preached for eighteen months in Loudoun county. In September, 1869, he entered Randolph-Macon college, and studied there two years. In 1872 he was stationed for two years at Newtown, and after this he served one year at Front Royal, one year at Baltimore, four years at Charlestown, two years again at Front Royal, four years at Moorefield, one year in Woodstock county, four years as presiding elder of the Moorefield district, two years as presiding elder of the Lewisburg district, one year as pastor of Trinity church, Roanoke; four years at Fredericksburg, whence he was transferred to Martinsburg, W. Va., in the spring of 1897. In May, 1890, he was a member of the general conference of the church, at St. Louis, Mo. On December 17, 1873, Mr. Ferguson was married to Kate H., daughter of Dr. Hanson Finnelle, of Warren county. He has six children living: Mary Roberta, Kathleen, Hanson, Sadie Carr, Helen Matilda, Bessie V. Cloud, and Margaret Roy Ferguson. Alfred Ferguson, brother of the foregoing, now living at Winchester, Va., served from 1862 until the close of the war as a private in Company I, Twelfth Virginia cavalry, Rosser's brigade.

Colonel William E. Fife, of Charleston, W. Va., distinguished among the West Virginians who participated in the Confederate war, was born at Charleston, February 7, 1834. He was graduated at the Virginia military institute in 1855, and, after studying law under Judge James H. Brown, was admitted to the bar in 1857. Early in 1861 he abandoned a promising career as an attorney to enter the Confederate service as captain of the Buffalo Guards. This volunteer organization afterward became Company A, of the Thirty-sixth Virginia infantry regiment, commanded by Col. John A. McCausland. Captain Fife continued in active service during the entire war, identified throughout with the gallant record of his regiment, and refusing promotion early in his career, that he might remain in charge of his company as he had promised the men and their fathers at the time of

enlistment. He was wounded at the battle of Cross Lanes in 1861 and at the engagement at Cedar Creek in the fall of 1864. At the close of the war he was in command of his regiment and his gallant services had been recognized by promotion to brigadier-general, the commission having been signed by President Davis, but not yet confirmed by the senate at the end of the struggle. After the surrender of the army he returned to his native region and made his home thereafter at his farm near Buffalo, in Putnam county, where he was twice elected to the position of county judge. He was prominently identified with the organization of Confederate veterans, and for a considerable time held the position of commander of Patton camp at Charleston. His last association with his comrades, by whom he was greatly beloved, was as marshal of the memorial day exercises in June, 1897. On the following 4th of July he lost his life in a railroad disaster near Charleston.

Samuel Lightfoot Flournoy, of Charleston, W. Va., distinguished as an attorney and legislator, was born in Chesterfield county, near the Virginia capital, November 25, 1846. He was reared and prepared for college at Richmond, and was a student at Hampden-Sidney during the earlier part of the Confederate war. Early in 1864 he left college to enter the Confederate service, becoming a private in Otey's battery, with which he served during the remainder of the conflict, finally surrendering at Lynchburg. He was on duty in the trenches before Petersburg during the long siege maintained by Meade's army, and participated in the fighting on the retreat and at Appomattox. Returning to college after the close of hostilities, he was graduated in 1868, taking the speaker's medal in the philanthropic debating society. During the succeeding four years, while teaching school, he carried on the study of law, and was admitted to practice in 1873 at Romney, where he continued in professional work until 1890. While a resident of that place he served as mayor three times, and in 1884 and in 1888 was elected to the State senate. In that body he was a conspicuous member, holding the chairmanship of the judiciary committee during his first term, and other important committee positions. Since 1890 Mr. Flournoy has resided at Charleston, where he has a prominent position at the

bar. Three of his brothers also served in Otey's battery during the war; Parke P., Richard W. and James F. Flournoy.

Major Peter Fontaine, a gallant Confederate soldier, who was identified with the brilliant record of Stuart's cavalry, is now a resident of Charleston, W. Va., and holds an honorable position in the legal profession of that city. He was born in Hanover county, Va., April, 20, 1840, the son of James Fontaine, a native of the same county, whose father was Col. William Fontaine, of the Continental army, a Virginian by birth and of Huguenot descent. He was reared on the farm where his father preferred to live though educated for the bar, and studied at Hanover academy and the university of Virginia, where he was graduated in several of the academic schools in 1859. He entered the service of Virginia in April 1861, as a private in the Hanover troop, a gallant body of men which subsequently was known as Company F of the Fourth Virginia cavalry, under Col. W. C. Wickham. He was promoted corporal, sergeant and second lieutenant previous to the reorganization in 1862, when he returned to the ranks. At the battle of Seven Pines he acted as volunteer aide on the staff of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, and soon afterward he was appointed adjutant of the Fourth Virginia cavalry, a position he held until Colonel Wickham was promoted brigadier general, when he continued upon his staff as assistant adjutant-general until General Wickham took his seat in the Confederate congress. Subsequently, with the rank of major, he served until the end of the war as assistant adjutant-general on the staff of Maj.-Gen. Thomas L. Rosser, commanding a cavalry division of the army of Northern Virginia. Major Fontaine's military service covered the whole period of the war, and was distinguished for the able and fearless performance of duty in the important positions he occupied. He took part in the first battle of Manassas, the famous raid around McClellan's army in its advance from the Peninsula, Seven Pines, and the Seven Days' fighting which followed, the campaign of Second Manassas, the Maryland campaign, including the fighting at Boonsboro and Sharpsburg, the cavalry operations preceding Fredericksburg, and the brilliant repulse of the Federal cavalry at Kelly's Ford, March 17, 1863, when Pelham, the famous artillery-

man, was killed. In this action Captain Fontaine received a wound in the neck, which disabled him from service until after the Pennsylvania campaign. He shared in the fighting of Stuart's cavalry during the Wilderness and Spottsylvania campaign and was in the battle of Yellow Tavern, where Stuart fell. Subsequently he fought in the Shenandoah valley, at Winchester and Fisher's Hill, and during the retreat in April, 1865, was in action at Amelia Springs, High Bridge and at Appomattox. After returning to his home Major Fontaine engaged in school-teaching until 1872, when he attended the summer law class of Prof. John B. Minor at the university of Virginia. In February, 1873, he made his home at Charleston, where he had previously been a resident as principal of the St. John's school. Here he has since continued in the practice of law. He has held the position of commissioner of the Federal court at Charleston, and of the circuit court of Kanawha county. He was married, in 1879, to Mrs. L. A. Laidley, of Charleston.

Lieutenant James William Andrew Ford, of Lewisburg, who held the rank of lieutenant of cavalry in the Confederate volunteer service, and of recent years has served as colonel of the Second regiment, West Virginia national guard, was born in Greenbrier county in 1843. He was educated at Custer's academy, in his native county, and in April, 1861, at the age of eighteen years, enlisted for the defense of Virginia in the Greenbrier Rifles, an organization which was assigned to the Twenty-seventh Virginia infantry as Company E. This regiment, General Echols' old command, was a part of the brigade under Jackson at Harper's Ferry and vicinity, and after participating in engagements at Winchester and Kernstown, moved to reinforce Beauregard and made an immortal record at the first battle of Manassas. In this fight Private Ford was wounded in the side by a ball, which he still carries. He still suffers from the injury, and was incapacitated for active service until the summer of 1862, when he rejoined the Stonewall brigade in the valley of the Shenandoah. On account of his condition he was detailed on special duty during the remainder of 1862, and in the spring of 1863 was honorably discharged. On his return home, however, he organized a cavalry company, mainly in Greenbrier county, of which

he was elected first lieutenant. The command was assigned to the cavalry battalion of Maj. H. D. Ruffner, in the brigade of Gen. W. L. Jackson. With his cavalry company he participated in the fights at Droop Mountain, Amherst Court House, Lynchburg, Hanging Rock, and was with Early in the famous march through Maryland upon Washington which created such a panic in the North. In this campaign he took part in the battle of Monocacy, and in an engagement with the Fourth Massachusetts cavalry at Rockville, July 14, 1864, was captured. For nearly a year he was held as a prisoner of war. After he had been at Fort Delaware three weeks he was sent to Morris Island, S. C., one of the six hundred Confederate officers who were placed on that island and held there under fire for about forty days, being guarded by the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts infantry (colored), under command of Colonel Hallowell, of Philadelphia. He was subsequently detained at Fort Pulaski, near Savannah, under guard of the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh New York infantry, and then being transferred to Fort Delaware, was finally paroled June 20, 1865. During his Confederate service he also took part in the action at Dry Creek, while at home on sick furlough, and in January and February, 1864, served on recruiting service in the valley. He is now a prosperous business man at Lewisburg, and a popular and influential citizen. The severe injury which he received during his Confederate service did not cool the liking for military life which was displayed in the course of his gallant career, and in later life we find him (1888) organizing a militia company in Greenbrier county, of which was elected captain. His company was assigned as Company B to the Second regiment, West Virginia national guard, and such was his record for efficiency and discipline that he was soon promoted lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, and on August 15, 1889, was commissioned colonel.

Captain DeWitt Clinton Gallaher, a prominent lawyer at the capital of West Virginia, had at the age of twenty years an honorable record of about two years' service with the cavalry corps of the army of Northern Virginia. Born in Jefferson county, then in Virginia, now in West Virginia, he was reared at Waynesboro, Augusta county, Va., and was a student at Washington college, in Vir-

ginia, in 1861-62. In June, 1863, he left his studies, then at Hampden-Sidney college, Virginia, to join the army. He was tendered and accepted a staff appointment with Gen. J. D. Imboden, with the rank of captain. He resigned this position in September, 1863, and joined the ranks of Company E, First Virginia cavalry, Wickham's brigade, Fitz Lee's division, J. E. B. Stuart's corps. He served from November, 1863, until the death of General Stuart in May, 1864, as one of his couriers, when he returned to his company. In the fall of 1864, upon the application of Gen. Thomas L. Rosser, his personal friend, he was transferred to his headquarters, where he served until the close of the war as one of his couriers. He participated in all of the engagements during his service with these respective commands, including the battles of the Wilderness, Cold Harbor, fighting around Richmond and Petersburg, and the battles of the Valley campaign, under General Early; Leetown, Winchester, Cedar Creek and Waynesboro. Just as Richmond was about to be evacuated he was sent to the Shenandoah valley by General Rosser to call in all soldiers on furlough or otherwise, there who could be sent to the front of General Lee's army, and was engaged in this mission when the surrender at Appomattox occurred. He was paroled at Staunton, Va. He completed his education after the war closed at the university of Virginia and then spent two years at the universities of Berlin and Munich, Germany. In 1872 he located in Charleston, W. Va., where he embarked in the practice of law and has since resided.

William Wallace Beeler Gallaher, editor of the Free Press, Charlestown, W. Va., was born at that city in 1833, and in June, 1861, entered the Confederate service as a private in Company A, of the Second regiment, Virginia infantry, brigade of Gen. T. J. Jackson. He took part in the gallant action of his brigade at the first battle of Manassas, which won for it the title of "Stonewall" and after going through the subsequent arduous service of the command during the fall and winter of 1861, he participated in the battle of Kernstown, March, 1862. Physical disability prevented his continuing in the field and some months later he was honorably discharged. Almost immediately, in September, 1862, he volunteered in the commissary department, and under

Maj. W. J. Hawks, chief of subsistence for the Stonewall brigade, continued on duty until the end. The Free Press, which was founded in 1821 by his uncle, John S. Gallaher, and subsequently controlled by his father, Horatio Nelson Gallaher, had been burned out by the Federals in 1862, but was revived with his assistance in 1865. The paper has been practically under his management ever since, although his father remained the owner until his death, in 1883. Mr. Gallaher was married at Winchester, in 1867, to Isabella, daughter of the late Rev. Norval Wilson.

Thomas Sargent Garland, a gallant Confederate soldier who has for three terms held the office of mayor of the city of Huntington, where he now resides, was born in Richmond county, Va., August 26, 1846. His father was James V. Garland, in his time a prosperous planter in Richmond county; his grandfather, James V. Garland, a native Virginian, who served in the war of 1812. He attended school at the academy of Kilmonock, in Lancaster county, until in his eighteenth year, in the fall of 1864, he entered the army of Northern Virginia as a private in Company K, of the Ninth Virginia cavalry. He participated in the operations on the Weldon railroad, taking part in several skirmishes, and the battle of Hatcher's Run, after the latter engagement being disabled for further service by an attack of typhoid fever, brought on by the exposure and hardships of the service. At the close of hostilities he was paroled, and he then entered the mercantile business in Richmond county, first as a clerk and then as a partner, until 1870, when he removed to Huntington, which has since that date been his home. First in a partnership with Col. P. C. Buffington, under the title of T. S. Garland & Co., he continued the business alone after his partner's death, and subsequently formed other partnerships which are still maintained. He is a successful and popular business man, and his standing in the community was attested by his election in 1887, 1888 and 1890 as mayor of the city. He was married, in November, 1873, to Jennie, daughter of David D. Geiger, of Boyd, Ashland county, Ky., and they have six children.

Jacob Gassman, of Berkeley county, W. Va., a gallant veteran of the Seventh Virginia cavalry, was born at Hagerstown, Md., in 1842. His parents removing during

his infancy to Cumberland, Md., he was reared and educated there, until the fall of 1861, when he joined the Confederate forces at Romney, Va., and enlisted as a private in Company F, of the Seventh Virginia cavalry, with which he served during the remainder of the war. He participated in the Valley campaign with Jackson, fighting at Buffalo Mountain, Kernstown and Winchester, Front Royal, Cross Keys, and Port Republic, and then joining Stuart's command, took part in the battles of Second Manassas and Sharpsburg and the third day of the battle of Gettysburg. In that fierce cavalry engagement he was shot through the neck, and after falling his collarbone was broken by his horse. Thus disabled he was captured and held as a prisoner until October, 1863. He subsequently participated in the cavalry fighting at the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House, at Ashland, Jack's Shop, Hawe's Shop, Nance's Shop, and Yellow Tavern. He also took part as a volunteer in the raid of Captain McNeill against Crook and Kelley at Cumberland, in February, 1864. In the disaster at Moorefield, W. Va., in November, 1864, he received two severe wounds, in the left shoulder and leg, which rendered him unfit for service until the end of the war, just before which, however, he sought to rejoin his command. Since then he has been mainly engaged in mercantile pursuits, first finding employment with a hardware house at Baltimore, then conducting a branch of the establishment at Harrisonburg, Va., until 1879, and after that doing business at Martinsburg until 1888, when he sold out and retired to the management of his farm. In 1875 Mr. Gassman was married to Ella C. Paul, daughter of Isaac Paul, of Harrisonburg, and they have nine children living: Paul, Elizabeth H., George L., Isaac P., Harry W., Mary L., Joseph, Eloise and Bessie P.

Lieutenant A. C. L. Gatewood, of Linwood, W. Va., adjutant-general and chief-of-staff of the West Virginia division, United Confederate Veterans, is a native of Bath county, Va. At the age of sixteen years he entered the Virginia military institute, and remained there until April 21, 1861, when the cadet corps was ordered to Richmond by the governor, under command of Prof. T. J. Jackson, the immortal "Stonewall." On the next day after reaching Richmond the cadets passed in review

before President Davis, Governor Letcher and General Lee, on the Capitol square, and were then sent to Camp Lee, a mile north of the city, where they were engaged in drilling troops for the Confederate army for a month or more. On July 1, 1861, at the earnest solicitation of Gen. R. S. Garnett, Cadet Gatewood, in command of a detachment of cadets, was ordered to Laurel Hill, Randolph county, to drill the men of the army of Western Virginia in Garnett's command. There he remained until McClellan advanced and overpowered the forces under Colonel Pegram, at Rich Mountain, when Garnett was compelled to retreat by way of Carrick's ford on the Cheat river. On the retreat Garnett was killed and the command devolved upon Colonel Ramsey, of the First Georgia regiment, who moved on with his command by way of the Red house, in Alleghany county, Md., and Greenland gap, to Petersburg, Hardy county, where the troops, after a long and tiresome march, rested one day, and were abundantly supplied with provisions by the good and patriotic people of that county. Then the march was continued up the south branch of the Potomac to Monterey, Highland county, where the force united with the command of Gen. Henry R. Jackson, of Georgia, who had been ordered to the support of General Garnett. In March, 1862, Cadet Gatewood joined and was elected a lieutenant in the famous Bath squadron, subsequently Company F, of the Eleventh Virginia cavalry regiment, Rosser's brigade, Hampton's division, Stuart's cavalry corps, army of Northern Virginia. He participated in all the principal battles of the cavalry up to the surrender at Appomattox. He was severely wounded by a sabre cut in the head in a hand-to-hand fight at Bunker's Hill, near Winchester, September 6, 1862, and was again severely wounded by a shot through the neck at the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864. In June, 1866, Lieutenant Gatewood was elected and commissioned colonel of the Eighty-first regiment Virginia militia. In 1876 he made his home at Linwood, Pocahontas county, and engaged in farming and grazing. In October, 1894, he was active in organizing a camp of United Confederate Veterans, known as Pocahontas camp, No. 873, of which he was elected commander. On May 4, 1897, when a division organization of this patriotic order was formed in West Virginia, he was appointed adjutant-general on

the staff of Maj.-Gen. Robert White. He has been very active in forming organizations in his county, where there are now four Confederate camps, forming a regiment, one camp of Sons of Confederate Veterans, and three chapters of the Daughters of the Confederacy.

Captain Eustace Gibson, C. S. A., now a resident of Huntington, W. Va., and distinguished in public life, was born in Culpeper county, Va., October 4, 1843. He was reared and educated in that county, and was admitted to the practice of law in 1860. Then removing to Pearisburg, Giles county, he embarked in professional life, which was soon interrupted by the threatened invasion of the State by the Federal armies. He entered the military service in April, 1861, as lieutenant of a company organized in Giles county, which was afterward assigned to the Seventh Virginia as Company D. With this regiment, under command of Colonel Kemper, he shared the fighting of Early's brigade at First Manassas and continued in the rank of lieutenant until the organization in the spring of 1862, when he joined French's battery of light artillery, organized in Giles county, as a private. As an artilleryman he fought through the Seven Days' campaign against McClellan until, at General Pickett's farm, seven miles below Richmond, in a fight with gunboats below Drewry's bluff, he was hit by a thirty-two pound cannon ball, which caused a frightful wound in the abdomen, from which it seemed impossible that he should recover. However, he made a gallant and successful fight for life, and while in the hospital his bravery as a soldier was rewarded by promotion to the rank of captain in the regular army, at the same time being placed on the retired list. About nine months later, chafing under inaction, he secured from General Cooper a detail to Pegram's brigade, and was assigned as regimental quartermaster to the Forty-ninth Virginia regiment. He continued in this duty until after the battle of Spottsylvania Court House. He was then assigned to duty as post quartermaster at Gordonsville, and later in Montgomery county, Va., where he remained until the war came to an end. While on sick furlough he participated as a volunteer in a fight at Giles Court House, in addition to the other engagements named. He was paroled in June, 1865, at Char-

lottesville, Va., and afterward practiced law at Pearisburg until 1869, in the meantime representing his county and Pulaski in the "Black Crook" reconstruction convention. He subsequently resided two years at Fincastle and Culpeper, and then made his home at Huntington, where, since 1871, he has been very successfully engaged in the legal profession. He has also been prominent in public life as a member of the legislature and speaker of the house in 1876, as one of the State electors on the Hancock ticket, and as a member of the United States Congress, representing the fourth district of West Virginia. To this office he was elected in 1882 and re-elected in 1884. He was able and efficient as a congressman, and his professional life is distinguished for energy and the depth of his legal acquirements.

Colonel John Thomas Gibson, of Charlestown, W. Va., was born at Romney in 1825, the son of James Gibson, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1773, but was reared in Virginia, served as captain of the Twelfth Virginia regiment in the war of 1812, represented Frederick county in the legislature, and died in 1847. Colonel Gibson was graduated at Jefferson college, Cannonsburg, Pa., in 1848, subsequently studied law at the university of Virginia, and was admitted to the practice, which he carried on at Charlestown until the outbreak of war; in 1852 and in 1859-60 serving in the Virginia legislature as representative of Jefferson county. He entered the service as a member of the Rockbridge artillery, with which he continued until the fall of 1861, when he was ordered to resume command of the Fifty-fifth Virginia regiment of volunteer infantry, of which he had held the rank of colonel for several years previous to the war. As colonel of this regiment he served until the reorganization in the spring of 1862, after which he was not in the field until January, 1864, when he re-entered the army as sergeant in the First regiment of engineer troops. In this service he took part in the Wilderness and Spottsylvania campaigns, the defense of Petersburg, and the battles of Five Forks, Sailor's Creek and Appomattox. In an action at Stannard's Mills he was slightly wounded in the leg. Since the war he has resided at Charlestown, and having retired from professional work, has given his attention to farming.

Captain Archibald Graham, of Lewisburg, W. Va., distinguished in Confederate annals as commander of the famous Rockbridge artillery, was born in Lexington, Va., in 1840. He is the son of Dr. Archibald Graham, a native of Rockbridge county, who died in 1880, at the age of seventy-six years; and the grandson of Edward Graham, a member of the faculty of Washington college. His great-grandfather, Michael Graham, a native of Ireland, was the first of his family in America. In 1855 Captain Graham was appointed to the naval academy at Annapolis, where he remained as a cadet for three years. Then retiring from that institution he engaged in mercantile employment at Richmond, and subsequently returned to Lexington and entered upon the study of medicine with his brother, Dr. Edward L. Graham. This occupation he abandoned in the spring of 1861 to enlist as a private in the Rockbridge artillery. When the company left Lexington for active service he held the rank of third sergeant. Soon afterward he was promoted lieutenant, and after the division of the company he became first lieutenant of the battery commanded by Capt. W. T. Poague, whom he succeeded as captain. In these various capacities he was identified with the gallant record of his battery throughout the Confederate war. In the organization of the artillery preceding the Pennsylvania campaign Captain Graham was assigned to Hardaway's battalion of the artillery of the Second corps, commanded by Colonel Crutchfield, and later by Gen. A. L. Long, with which he was connected until Appomattox. He participated in the first battle of Manassas, Jackson's campaign in the valley of the Shenandoah, including the battles of Winchester, Cross Keys and Port Republic; the Peninsular campaign, specially at Malvern Hill; the great battles of 1862, at Cedar Run, Second Manassas, Sharpsburg, and Fredericksburg; rendered effective service on the left of the line during the great artillery duel at Gettysburg, and in 1864 and 1865 was distinguished for devoted and intrepid service, particularly at Spottsylvania Court House and in the fight at High Bridge on the retreat to Appomattox. He was frequently commended for ability and bravery in the reports of his superior officers. After the close of hostilities Captain Graham engaged in farming in Henrico county for two years, and then conducted a drug store at Lexington

until 1874, after which he was engaged for several months in Tennessee with a surveying party for the Cincinnati Southern railroad. Since then he has given his attention entirely to farming, in Rockbridge county until 1883, and subsequently in Greenbrier county, W. Va. He was married, November 27, 1883, to Elizabeth, daughter of the late Joseph L. Fry.

Samuel Slaughter Green, since 1873 a prominent attorney at Charleston, W. Va., made a gallant record in the artillery of the army of Northern Virginia, and has been active since the war in the organization of the Confederate Veterans, serving as commander of Stonewall camp at Charleston, and lately as brigadier-general, commanding the Second brigade, department of West Virginia. He was born December 7, 1841, in Culpeper county, Va., where his ancestors settled early in the colonial period. Of his family were Col. John Green, of Revolutionary fame, and John W. Green, soldier of the war of 1812 and judge of the court of appeals. His father, Daniel S. Green, was fleet surgeon of Commodore Perry's expedition to Japan, and later was connected with the Confederate navy. He left the university of Virginia in April, 1861, to join the Second Howitzers, of Richmond, with which he served on the Yorktown lines twenty days against McClellan, and participated in the battle of Seven Pines, the night attack on McClellan's camp at Coggin's Point, the skirmish with Hancock at Charlestown, W. Va., and the battle of Fredericksburg. He was then, in January, 1863, transferred to the Morris artillery, under Capt. R. C. M. Page, then with Hill's division, and subsequently attached to Rodes' division of the Second army corps. Beginning as second gun sergeant he was soon made first gun sergeant, and served in this position until the end of the war. With Page's battery he participated in the battles of Chancellorsville, Winchester, Gettysburg, Summerville Ford on the Rapidan, Mine Run, the Wilderness, and Spottsylvania, May 12th and 18th. On the latter field all the guns of the battery were lost but one, and this one, under the command of Sergeant Green, was assigned to Fry's battery. He subsequently took part in the actions with Federal gunboats on the James river, the battle of Cedar Creek in the fall of 1864, and served on the Petersburg lines at Fort Clifton from February 15th

until the evacuation. Being ordered to collect horses in Hanover county, he performed that duty and was on his way to join the army and nine miles from Appomattox when the surrender occurred. He was paroled at Richmond in May, 1865, and subsequently engaged in farming for six years in his native county, after which he studied law, and established himself in the profession at Charleston, W. Va.

Thomas Claiborne Green, deceased, a distinguished jurist of Jefferson county, who was conspicuous for patriotic devotion to the cause of Virginia, was born at Fredericksburg in 1820, the son of Judge John W. Green, who went on the bench of the court of appeals of Virginia in 1822. In 1843 he was licensed to practice law. Subsequently he married a daughter of Col. Angus McDonald, and established himself in the practice of his profession at Charlestown. During the rebellion he served as a private in the Baltimore Grays, in the "Stonewall" brigade, for two years, and was then appointed chief collector of the Confederate tax for Virginia, a position he retained during the continuance of the government. During his connection with the Confederacy he also served two terms in the Virginia legislature. After the war he was appointed by Governor Jacob, and twice elected, a judge of the Supreme court of appeals of West Virginia.

Captain Martin F. de Gruyter, a respected citizen of the West Virginia capital, was born July 5, 1832, in Veulo-on-the-Meuse, in Holland, and was reared and educated in Germany. Coming to America in 1854, he made his home in Kanawha county, at Clifton, now known as Dego, where he resided during the period preceding the war. Inspired by a sympathy with the movement for Southern independence he enlisted in April, 1861, with the Nicholas Blues, as a private, but very soon after this received the appointment of assistant commissary for Wise's legion. His services were performed with such ability and good judgment that three months later he was appointed captain commissary of the Fiftieth Virginia regiment. After a month's service in this capacity he was given the duties of division commissary during the absence of Major McDonald in Virginia. This important place was filled by Captain de Gruyter, much to the

satisfaction of his command, for a period of about one year, during which he participated in the Kentucky campaign and the battle of Fort Donelson. Subsequently he continued in his position as captain quartermaster with the Fiftieth regiment until that office was abolished, when he was appointed assistant quartermaster at Dublin Depot. Here he remained until near the end of the war, when he was taken with a severe illness which continued until after the close of hostilities. He subsequently made his home at Charleston, W. Va., but not long afterward removed to Covington, Ky., where he resided for five years, meanwhile carrying on a commission business in Cincinnati. Returning to Charleston in 1872, he has since made his home at that city, where he is highly esteemed by the community. In 1857 he was married in Kanawha county, to Julia, daughter of the late John B. Crockett, a native of Kentucky and a relative of the famous Davy Crockett. They have three children: Josephine, wife of L. E. Fuller, of Charleston; Ferdinand J., and Julius Albert, mayor of Charleston.

Captain William Richmond Gunn, of Point Pleasant, W. Va., a gallant soldier of the Eighth Virginia cavalry throughout the war, was born in Ohio county in 1832, but at the age of five years removed with his parents to Mason county, his subsequent home. He entered the Confederate service in June, 1861, as a private in the Eighth Virginia cavalry, and subsequently organized a company for the same regiment, of which he was appointed captain. In this rank he served until the close of the war, at the time of the surrender of the army being stationed on outpost duty at Lynchburg. His career as a soldier was active and continuous, beginning with the early battle at Scary creek. Other engagements in which he participated upon West Virginia soil were those at Carnifex Ferry, in the fall of 1861; actions at Beverly, Loop creek and Guyandotte, and the engagements at Hurricane bridge and Point Pleasant, during the raid under General Jenkins, in March, 1863. He participated in the siege of Knoxville, Tenn., in the brigade of Gen. W. E. Jones, also the affairs at Rogersville and Powder Spring Gap, in the same State. In the latter encounter he was captured by the enemy, and was subsequently sent to Louisville, Ky., and thence was started under guard for

Johnson's island. But he made a daring escape while passing through Indiana, and after an exciting and romantic experience, succeeded in rejoining his command. He afterward took part in the operations against Hunter near Lynchburg, and participated in the important battles of Winchester and Fisher's Hill, in the army under General Early. After an experience in many campaigns and affrays with the enemy, such as characterize the career of a cavalry soldier, he returned to Mason county, and in 1872 entered upon the practice of law, having been admitted to the bar in 1859. He has taken an active part in political affairs, as a Democratic leader, and in 1879 was elected to the legislature.

John Waring Hampton, a distinguished minister of the Methodist Episcopal church South, of West Virginia, was a gallant soldier of the Confederacy from 1861 to 1865. He was born at Catlettsburg, Ky., in 1842, the great-grandson of Harry Hampton, of Virginia, who served in the Revolutionary war. He was in attendance at the Emory and Henry college in Washington county, Ga., when the crisis of 1861 arrived, and in September of that year he returned to Kentucky and joined the camp of Col. John S. Williams, at Prestonburg, remaining several months as a volunteer, but not enlisting. He then went to Mercer county, W. Va., and enlisted in Company K of the Eighth Virginia cavalry, under the command of Gen. A. G. Jenkins. He served about eighteen months in the cavalry, participating in the engagements at Lewisburg and Point Pleasant, making the raid to the latter place on foot, and then obtained a transfer to a battery of horse artillery organized as auxiliary to Jenkins' cavalry brigade, in which he received the rank of sergeant. With his battery he participated in the Pennsylvania campaign, and took part in the second day's fight at Gettysburg; was in the engagements at Shepherdstown, aided in the defeat of Sigel at New Market, was engaged at Droop mountain and covered the retreat with his battery; fought at Hanover Junction and Cold Harbor against Grant's army, took part in the repulse of Hunter at Lynchburg, and at the outset of Early's raid upon Washington, D. C., while serving as number two at the gun in the fight at North Mountain depot, received a gunshot wound in the face that disabled him from July 3d to

October 15, 1864. From that date he continued on duty until May, 1865, when he was paroled at Louisa, Ky. Subsequently he entered upon the study of law with Milton J. Ferguson, of Louisa, Ky., late colonel of the Sixteenth Virginia cavalry, and was graduated by the law school of the university of Kentucky. He practiced law at Catlettsburg from 1868 to 1871, and later at Ashland until June, 1883, meanwhile serving one term as commonwealth's attorney of Boyd county, Ky. At the latter date he entered the ministry of the Methodist church as pastor at Charleston, W. Va., and served there until 1886. He then served three years at the First church, Ashland, Ky., after which he removed to Texas for the benefit of his health, and acted as pastor at Abilene and Fort Worth. Returning four years later he was stationed two years at Huntington, W. Va., and in September, 1895, was assigned to the pastorate of the Dickinson Memorial Methodist church at Charleston. He was married July 4, 1871, to Louisa V., daughter of the late W. C. Ireland, of Ashland, Ky., and they have two children: William Ireland, a prominent young attorney at Fort Worth, Texas, and Pamelia D. George S. Hampton, an elder brother of Mr. Hampton, served in General Price's army of the West, and now resides in Howard county, Mo.

Carroll Morris Hansford, of St. Albans, a veteran of the Kanawha Riflemen, was born in Kanawha county in 1836, of Norman-French descent, his family name having originally been D'Eynsford. He entered the service of the Old Dominion in April, 1861, as a private in the Kanawha Riflemen, which was assigned as Company H to the Twenty-second Virginia infantry. He served with this regiment until August 27, 1863, when he was transferred to Company I of the Twenty-sixth battalion, as corporal. Soon afterward he was promoted orderly-sergeant, the rank in which the remainder of his service in the field was rendered. Sergeant Hansford was thoroughly identified with the military operations in the Kanawha valley, participating in the engagements at Scary, Cross Lanes, Carnifex ferry, Fayetteville, Charleston and Lewisburg. In the summer and fall of 1863 he fought at Dry creek and Droop mountain, and in May, 1864, he participated in the brilliant Confederate victory

at New Market, in the valley of the Shenandoah. Then joining the army of Lee, he fought at the battle of Cold Harbor, in June, 1864, and was captured by the enemy. As a prisoner of war he was sent to Point Lookout, and a month later was transferred to Elmira, N. Y., where he was detained until March 2, 1865. After the close of his military service, which was distinguished by faithful and heroic performance of duty, he returned to his native county of Kanawha, where he has subsequently resided.

Benjamin F. Harlow, of Lewisburg, W. Va., prominent in journalism and the political affairs of West Virginia, was born near Monticello, in Albemarle county, Va., July 20, 1835, the son of Henry Martin and Mary Elizabeth (Hawley) Harlow. He began his newspaper career as a printer's assistant at the age of sixteen years, and two years later he became one of the editors of the Farmer's Friend, a weekly published at Union, Monroe county. In 1855 he took charge of the Greenbrier Era, at Lewisburg, which he edited until late in 1858, after which for a year he was associated with a journal at Memphis, Tenn. Then returning to Lewisburg he was engaged in the practice of law until the outbreak of the war, having been admitted to the bar at Memphis. Early in 1861 he enlisted as a private in the Greenbrier cavalry, and going into active service had the misfortune to be the first prisoner captured by the Federal forces in Greenbrier county. He was held as a prisoner of war at Charleston, Wheeling and Camp Chase, Ohio, until exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss., in the latter part of 1862. Then returning to his regiment he continued on duty until the close of hostilities, participating in a number of engagements. Subsequently he was for a few months connected with the Lynchburg Daily News, after which he returned to his old home, and, debarred by the test oath from the practice of law, in 1866 established the Greenbrier Independent, which he edited and published with marked success for a period of twenty-two years. Since 1887 he has given his attention to farming and sheep raising, conducting a farm of twelve hundred acres. Mr. Harlow was a delegate-at-large to the Democratic national convention of 1880, and again in 1884. In 1888 he was a delegate from his district to the St. Louis convention, and subse-

quently served upon the committee which officially notified Messrs. Cleveland and Thurman of the choice of the convention. In 1884 he was appointed to the staff of Gov. E. W. Wilson, with the rank of colonel, in which capacity he attended the centennial celebration of the adoption of the constitution at Philadelphia in 1887, the reunion of the army of West Virginia in 1889, and the Washington centennial at New York. Colonel Harlow has also served as mayor of Lewisburg eight years, which position he now fills. In all positions he has displayed a capacity for public affairs equal to all demands. In addition to his editorial labors, he is the author of a legal work, entitled "Delinquent and Forfeited Lands," which is an authority. Colonel Harlow is now one of the representatives of Greenbrier county in the house of delegates of West Virginia, and is a member of the judiciary committee of that body. At the last session of the legislature he was appointed by the speaker one of the members of the joint commission to revise the constitution of the State. In politics he has always been a Jeffersonian Democrat.

Thomas A. Harris, of Parkersburg, W. Va., a highly-esteemed medical practitioner of that city, served throughout the Confederate war under commission as a surgeon in the army of Northern Virginia, and gained favorable attention for the skillful discharge of arduous duties. He was born in Bedford county, Va., in 1830, and was reared in his native county and prepared for collegiate studies. In 1851 he was graduated at the Virginia military institute, with such a creditable standing that he was called from 1852 to 1853 to hold the position of professor of Latin at that institution. It was during this period that Thomas J. Jackson, afterward famous as "Stonewall," began his service as a professor at the institute, and the two young men roomed together during Dr. Harris' professorship. Meanwhile he pursued the study of medicine, and after one year's study at the university of Virginia was graduated in that profession. He then passed one year in further study and clinical work in the New York and Philadelphia hospitals, and in 1855 made his home at Bristol, Va., where he embarked in the professional work which has since that time occupied his time and talents. Two years later he removed to Hamp-

ton and was at that place when the war was inaugurated. He at once offered his services to the State, and they were accepted, but during the first year of the war he was not assigned to duty, but remained upon waiting orders until May 15, 1862, when he received a commission as surgeon in the provisional army of the Confederate States, from Secretary of War Randolph, and was assigned to duty with the Twenty-third Georgia infantry. With this command he served throughout the Peninsular campaign, in the field, including the battles of Seven Pines, Cold Harbor and Malvern Hill. This campaign was a severe test for the young surgeon, but he was unflinching in the performance of duty, though it called him into perilous situations. At Seven Pines his horse was shot in the midst of the action. After the close of this campaign Surgeon Harris was ordered to Richmond with orders to organize the medical department of the local defenses of the city, and subsequently was assigned to duty under the following order:

Medical Director's Office,
Richmond, November 4, 1862.

Special Order No. 164.

Surgeon T. A. Harris, P. A. C. S., is assigned to duty as senior surgeon in chief, Col. T. S. Rhett's command, and will, without delay, report at this office. E. S. GAILLARD, Medical Director.

By command Maj.-Gen. G. W. Smith.

Dr. Harris remained at Richmond in the discharge of his professional duties, which kept him busily occupied until the evacuation of the city. Meanwhile he accompanied the troops at Richmond in various expeditions to combat the demonstrations of the enemy, and was under fire during Sheridan's raid near Richmond, and during Kilpatrick's raid. When the army left the city he accompanied it, and was paroled at Farmville, Va., in May, 1865. Then returning to Richmond he resumed the practice of his profession in civil life, but left the city in February, 1866, to make his home at Parkersburg, where he has since resided. He has been continuously engaged in the practice, has achieved high rank in professional circles, and a warm place in the hearts of his people. In 1886 he was awarded the high honor at the hands of his professional brethren of president of the West Virginia State medical society, and from 1884 to 1888 he held the important position of secretary of the State board of health.

Judge Thomas Hope Harvey, of Huntington, W. Va., a brave Confederate soldier, now honored as a prominent citizen and able jurist, was born at Buffalo, Putnam county, in 1844. He was educated at the Buffalo academy until the outbreak of war separated the citizens of the Kanawha valley and called the young and adventurous to arms. Identifying himself with the cause of Southern independence, he was early in 1861 a soldier in the Confederate army. In 1859 a volunteer company had been organized in Putnam county, and armed and equipped, for the purpose of defending the State from invasion, and as corporal of this company, which became Company A of the Thirty-sixth Virginia regiment, he joined the forces gathered at Charleston under Colonel McCausland. He took part in the Kanawha Valley campaign under Generals Wise and Floyd, including the battles at Cross Lanes and Carnifex Ferry, and in the fall went with Floyd's command to Bowling Green, Ky., to reinforce Albert Sidney Johnston. He was among those who fought heroically before Fort Donelson, where the battle was for a time a glorious one for the Confederate cause. Here he was distinguished as one of the six who volunteered as guard for the colors of the gallant Thirty-sixth regiment. Five of these men were killed or wounded within two hours on February 15, 1862, the last day of the battle, and Corporal Harvey was one of those who suffered. He received two severe wounds, one bullet piercing his left shoulder and another striking the elbow of the same arm, injuries which utterly disabled him for further field service, and rendered his arm useless for life. About a year after this battle he re-entered the service, however, with unabated fidelity to the cause for which he had enlisted, and became connected with the quartermaster's department at Dublin, Va., where he remained, performing the duties of transportation clerk mainly, until just before he surrender of Lee's army, when he was sent with money and stores to Lynchburg. Meanwhile, while stationed at Dublin, he joined in an expedition to Cross Lanes, Nicholas county, which resulted in the capture of fifty or sixty Yankee soldiers. His military career, distinguished for devoted gallantry while yet able to fight in the field, and afterward for faithful service in whatever line of work for which he was physically qualified in his crippled condition, was ended by his parole in June,

1865, at Charleston. He then, having but reached his majority, entered Washington college, at Lexington, Va., for the study of law, in which he was graduated with the class of 1868. Making his home at Winfield, he embarked in professional work, and speedily won recognition for his earnestness and capacity as a young and rising lawyer. In 1872 he was elected prosecuting attorney for Putnam county. In January, 1874, he made his home at the promising young city of Huntington, where he was elected to the legislature in 1879, and soon became widely known as a lawyer and able public official. In 1888 he was honored by election to the bench as judge of the Eighth judicial circuit of the State, for a term of eight years. In 1896 he received the nomination for Congress in the Fourth congressional district, but with the remainder of the Democratic ticket, was defeated. He is one of the young veterans of the Confederate armies, to whom, it is hoped, there remain many years of useful service for their communities and the whole united country.

Baldwin L. Hoge, now a prominent citizen of Summers county, W. Va., and a native of Giles county, Va., served in his youth as one of the gallant fighters of Kemper's brigade, Pickett's division, army of Northern Virginia. Born in 1845, he was reared and educated in his native county until the spring of 1862, when he enlisted in Company D, Seventh Virginia infantry, as a private. Throughout the remainder of the war he was identified with the distinguished service of his command, participating with unfailing devotion and bravery in most of the great conflicts of the army. Among the engagements in which he served may be mentioned First Manassas, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, the Seven Days' battle, Second Manassas, Boonsboro, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Plymouth, N. C., Drewry's Bluff and Second Cold Harbor. He was shot in the thigh at Williamsburg, but escaped injury in the famous charge of Pickett's division at Gettysburg, in which he was a participant. He was paroled at Harrisonburg, Va., in the summer of 1865, at the age of twenty years, and then returned to his home in Giles county. In 1870 he removed to Princeton, Mercer county, W. Va., and served there as deputy clerk of the court. Five years later he made his home at Hinton, where he has since resided.

He was elected clerk of the circuit court of Summers county in 1878, and being twice re-elected, served eighteen years continuously in this responsible position, where he was distinguished for courtesy and efficiency as a public official. He was married in 1875 to Kate, daughter of I. G. and Mahala Young, of Summers county, and they have six children living: Roy R., Effie S., Harry P., Lucy W., Frank P., and Fred L. A brother of Mr. Hoge, Thomas W. Hoge, now residing at Covington, Va., served in the Nineteenth Tennessee infantry, Confederate States army.

Lieutenant Francis L. Hoge, of Wheeling, W. Va., distinguished in the naval service of the Confederate States, was born in Marshall county, Va., in 1841. Destined in youth for a naval career, he was educated at the Annapolis academy, and graduated with appointment as midshipman in the United States navy in 1860. His first service was on a cruise in the Mediterranean, on board the sloop-of-war Susquehanna, returning from which he resigned his commission in order to offer his services to his native State. He resigned June 4th, and on June 24th entered the navy of the Confederate States, being assigned to the Patrick Henry as a midshipman. Later he was promoted master, and in February, 1862, was commissioned second lieutenant. He served on the lower James river until March, 1862, when he participated in the naval battle on Hampton Roads, commanding the after division of the Patrick Henry in that combat. Subsequently, when Norfolk was being evacuated he ran the blockade carrying stores. At Drewry's bluff, when the Federal fleet attempted to ascend the river, the Patrick Henry was dismantled and the guns mounted on the bluff, when in the action of May 15, 1862, he served with distinction in command of the naval gun that was nearest the enemy. He remained at Drewry's bluff for some time, and in August, 1863, was detailed to select men for the daring expedition against the Federal gunboats Satellite and Reliance at the mouth of the Rappahannock river. Under Col. John Taylor Wood he was second in command, having charge of two of the four small boats which constituted the attacking squadron. He led the attack upon the Reliance and was the first on board, and fighting his way forward with great gal-

lantry, was struck in the neck by a pistol ball, and fell upon the deck. The expedition was successful, but the dangerous wound which Lieutenant Hoge had received disabled him until October, 1863. Before leaving Drewry's bluff he served upon the naval examining board, and immediately after being detached from that station he acted for six or eight months as second lieutenant of the ironclad Richmond, under Captain Pegram. His next duty was the torpedo service on the Chowan and Roanoke rivers, and while in this field he participated in another famous expedition under Colonel Wood, the capture of the large Federal gunboat Underwriter, which had taken a conspicuous part in the operations along the North Carolina coast. The attack was made in rowboats, on the Neuse river, under the guns of Fort Stevens, and subject to a direct and heavy fire from the enemy before the boats could grapple. Lieutenant Hoge was one of the first on board, and took an efficient part in the successful action, which was recognized by the Confederate Congress in a joint resolution of thanks. It was the intention of the Confederate party to get the vessel off, and to this end Lieutenant Hoge's duty was to open the magazine and man the guns. Upon doing this, he reported ready for action to Colonel Wood, but when the cable of the Underwriter was slipped (a duty assigned to Lieut. W. A. Kerr, of North Carolina, who was slightly wounded), her bow swung ashore, consequently the vessel was abandoned. But as they were leaving, Captain Wood, thinking she was not on fire, sent Hoge back to make sure of her destruction. He and the cockswain of his boat were the only ones who went aboard, each with a canteen of camphene. The ship was ablaze before they had got twenty boats' lengths away. Soon after this exploit, in February, 1864, Lieutenant Hoge was assigned to the Confederate ironclad Neuse, at Kinston, N. C., as executive officer, and he served in this capacity until the evacuation of Kinston, in March, 1865. On May 11, 1865, he was paroled at Macon, Ga., and he then made his home at Halifax, Nova Scotia, during a period of five years. Returning to Virginia in 1870, he came to Wheeling, which has been his home since that date. In 1881 he was elected city engineer, an office he held continuously until 1895, except during the year 1883, when he served by appointment of Governor Matthews as

a member of the commission to settle the boundary between Pennsylvania and West Virginia. He is widely known as an accomplished civil engineer.

Abner C. Hopkins, a well-known minister of the Presbyterian church who rendered faithful service during the war of the Confederacy, was born in Powhatan county, October 24, 1835. He received his education at Amelia academy and Hampden-Sidney college, being graduated at the latter institution in 1855. After teaching school two years he entered the Union theological seminary, in Prince Edward county, where he completed a course of study preparatory for the ministry, in 1860. He was first called to the church at Martinsburg, Berkeley county, but he left this frontier post in February, 1862, to become chaplain of the Second regiment, Virginia infantry, of the Stonewall brigade. This position he held, nominally, until the fall of 1864. He was with the regiment, actively participating in its campaigns, until after the battle of Spottsylvania Court House, in the spring of 1864, when he was detached by order of General Ewell, and left to care for the wounded soldiers. This duty occupied him until early in October, 1864, when he went to Richmond, and after serving in the intrenchments one week, was ordered to report to General Gordon, at Fisher's Hill. He remained attached to General Gordon's headquarters, acting also as a staff officer, during the siege of Richmond and the retreat to Appomattox, where he was surrendered with the army. Gen. Clement A. Evans, who commanded one division of Gordon's corps, refers to Dr. Hopkins as one of the most gallant, faithful and serviceable officers in the army. With the conclusion of hostilities Mr. Hopkins returned to his ministerial work, and in October, 1866, accepted the pastorate at Charlestown, W. Va., where his services have since been most acceptably rendered. The ardent devotion to principle and the earnest willingness to obey the call of duty which were illustrated in his military career, have been no less prominent in his subsequent life. Warren M. Hopkins, brother of the foregoing, was in the Confederate service, first as aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. W. E. Jones, and later as commander of a cavalry regiment in northwestern Virginia. He died in 1875.

Thomas D. Houston, a prominent attorney at the West Virginia capital, is of a family distinguished for devotion to the Confederate cause, being one of six brothers who served in the army of Northern Virginia, four of whom were wounded at Gettysburg. He was born in Rockbridge county, Va., in 1842, and previous to the war received a classical education at Washington college. In the spring of 1861 he was teaching school in Marengo county, Ala., where he promptly enlisted as a private in the Marion light infantry, which became Company G of the Fourth Alabama regiment. With this regiment he was mustered into the service at Lynchburg, Va., May 7th, and sent to Harper's Ferry, and thence to the field of the battle of First Manassas, where the regiment, in the brigade of General Bee, lost over one-third its numbers in killed and wounded. At the reorganization at Yorktown in the spring of 1862, Private Houston joined the Eleventh Virginia regiment, and was elected second lieutenant three days later, and promoted first lieutenant atter he had participated in the battle of Williamsburg. He took part with Kemper's brigade, Pickett's division, in the battle of Seven Pines, the Seven Days' battles, Second Manassas, Fredericksburg, the siege of Suffolk and the battle of Gettysburg. At Second Manassas he was shot in the left breast and disabled for several weeks, and at Gettysburg, participating in the assault by Pickett's division, he was wounded in the hip and fell among the enemy's guns at the crest of Cemetery hill. Thus coming into the hands of the enemy, he lay in hospital at Gettysburg two months, and then for some time at Baltimore, after which he was confined at Johnson's island, Ohio, until March, 1865. With him, three of his brothers fell at Gettysburg: T. G. Houston, captain of Company D, Eleventh regiment, killed in the battle; Andrew Houston, captain of Company K, who received wounds from which he died after the war, and Edward M. Houston, of the same regiment, who was wounded, and died in 1872. Two brothers were in other commands, J. R. Houston, of the Rockbridge artillery, who died in 1867, and William W. Houston, who was assistant quartermaster in the Stonewall brigade. After his release from military prison, Mr. Houston went to Texas and taught school at Waverly seven months, then returning to his native county and completing a course of law

in Washington-Lee university, with graduation in 1867. He embarked in the practice at Fincastle, where he remained until 1880, meanwhile being elected judge of Botetourt county, a position he resigned to become a candidate for nomination to Congress, a contest in which Randolph Tucker was successful. He also served four years as commonwealth attorney of the county, declining re-election. He continued in the practice of his profession at Wheeling after 1880 until the State capital was removed to Charleston, of which city he is now a resident.

Colonel George Jackson, brother of Gen. William L. Jackson, was born at Clarksburg, Va., January 25, 1833. He was graduated at West Point in 1856, and as a lieutenant of dragoons, took part in the expedition under Albert Sidney Johnston against the Mormons. He was subsequently on active duty in the West until the secession of Virginia, when he promptly resigned and reported for duty at Richmond. He was commissioned major of cavalry, and ordered to report to General Garnett at Laurel Hill, where he organized and commanded the cavalry. He was conspicuous for gallantry in the engagement at Laurel Hill, and in the rear-guard fighting during the retreat of Garnett's forces. He was then stationed at Franklin, Va., to protect the flank of the Confederate forces in the Greenbrier region, in which duty he had several successful skirmishes with the enemy. Later he was persuaded by General Whiting to accept a cavalry command in North Carolina, where he did faithful service, but had little opportunity for distinction. He was, however, promoted colonel, and a commission of brigadier-general had been ordered for him just before the close of the war. After the close of hostilities he resided at Parkersburg, W. Va., and became prominently connected with the mineral oil industry. His death occurred May 27, 1883.

David E. Johnston, of Bluefield, W. Va., a prominent lawyer of Mercer county, and a veteran of Pickett's division of the army of Northern Virginia, was born in Giles county, Va., in 1845. Though but about sixteen years of age at the outbreak of the war, he entered the military service of the State in April, 1861, as a private in the

Giles volunteers, commanded by Capt. James H. French, which was assigned as Company D to the Seventh Virginia infantry, under Col. James L. Kemper. In the spring of 1862 Private Johnston was promoted fifth sergeant, and in November following he became sergeant-major of the regiment, his rank during the remainder of the war. He was identified with the gallant record of Kemper's brigade and Pickett's division from the beginning until the close of hostilities, and was distinguished for brave and faithful service in all the campaigns and most of the important battles of the army. He was first in battle at Blackburn's Ford, July 18, 1861, shared the fighting of Early's brigade in the first battle of Manassas, and in the spring and summer of 1862, though slightly wounded at Williamsburg, participated in the engagements at Seven Pines, Gaines' Mill, Frayser's farm and Malvern Hill. With Longstreet's corps he took part in the second battle of Manassas, and after sharing the perils and valorous deeds of the rear guard at Turner's Gap, Md., did a soldier's duty upon the bloody field of Sharpsburg. After the battle of Fredericksburg, he accompanied Longstreet's corps in the Suffolk campaign, fighting at Plymouth and Suffolk in April and May, 1863. He shared the glorious work of Pickett's men at Gettysburg, on the third day, and fell in the charge with a very severe wound in the left side, caused by a fragment of shell, which disabled him until October, 1863. In the spring of 1864 he was in the action at New Bern, N. C., and then fought against the Federal advance south of the James at Drewry's bluff, the Howlett house and Milford's Station, after which he participated in the engagement at the North Anna Bridge and the battle of Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864. After participating in the engagement at Clay's house, between Richmond and Petersburg, he served with his brigade on the Bermuda Hundred line from June 17th to March, 1865, when he was sent with his command against Sheridan, fighting at Dinwiddie Court House and Five Forks. Upon the retreat he took part in the battle of Sailor's Creek, and was among those captured at that time. Subsequently he was held at Point Lookout until June 28, 1865. Then this heroic veteran, at the age of twenty years, resumed his school duties in his native county, subsequently taught school and read law, and in June, 1867, was

admitted to the bar. He made Princeton, W. Va., his home from 1870 until 1893, when he removed to Bluefield. He has been prominent as a jurist and influential as a citizen. In 1879 he was a member of the State senate, and resigning this office was elected judge of the Ninth judicial circuit for a term of eight years. Declining re-election to the bench, he has since then been actively engaged in the practice of law.

Captain James W. Johnston, of Greenbrier county, W. Va., prominently identified with the worthy record of the Sixtieth regiment, Virginia infantry, was born in Greenbrier county in the year 1832, and was there reared and educated. His father was a prosperous farmer, and he left a comfortable home in May, 1861, with a company organized in that county, to join the Third regiment of Wise's legion. This command was afterward known as the Sixtieth Virginia infantry, of which his company was Company B. He entered the service as orderly-sergeant, and in the spring of 1862, at the reorganization of the army, was elected captain by his company, in which he served during the remainder of the war. At the battle of New Hope he was wounded by a rifle shot through the left leg, which disabled him about two months; and at the battle of Winchester he was captured and thence sent to Fort Delaware, but was fortunately exchanged a month later, when he immediately rejoined his command. This gallant and faithful soldier, since the war has been engaged in farming at his old home, meeting with the success deserved by his unfaltering service to his State.

Remond S. Kincheloe, for a number of years past engaged in business at Wheeling, W. Va., is a native of Fairfax county, Va., born in 1845. In the same county his father was born, Daniel Kincheloe, a farmer by occupation, and a soldier of the war of 1812, who died in the year 1860. In the spring of 1861 young Kincheloe, then but about sixteen years of age, enlisted as a private in Company G of the Eighth Virginia infantry, commanded by Col. Eppa Hunton. With the well-known and gallant record of this command he was identified until the summer of 1862, when, on account of ill health and his youth, he resigned from the service. Soon afterward, however, in the fall of the same year, he re-entered the army as

an independent scout, the capacity in which he continued until the close of the war, being principally associated with an independent command under his cousin, James C. Kincheloe, which operated between the Orange & Alexandria railroad and the Potomac river. Mr. Kincheloe was also closely identified with many of the operations of Mosby's command. In these daring forays and frequent skirmishes with the Federal forces, the success of which demanded the utmost nerve and personal courage, he was among the most active and untiring. During his service with the Eighth regiment he shared the fighting of Cocke's brigade at First Manassas, took part in the battle of Ball's Bluff, and during the Peninsular campaign fought in Pickett's brigade at Williamsburg, Seven Pines and through the Seven Days' campaign. He was once captured, while at his home in Fairfax, in the fall of 1862, and was sent to Centreville, but was paroled two weeks later. After being finally paroled at Winchester, in April, 1865, he returned to his native county and engaged in farming. A year later he entered mercantile life at Orange Court House, and continued in business in Fauquier county and Clarksburg and Moundsville, W. Va., until 1878, when he made his home at Wheeling, where he is now successfully conducting a wholesale fruit business. In 1879 Mr. Kincheloe was married in Orange county, Va., to Mary O., daughter of the late Dr. L. T. Dade, and niece of Gen. Langhorne Dade, who lost his life in the Seminole war.

Captain James Knight, of Lewisburg, W. Va., a member of the staff of Gen. W. W. Loring during the latter's campaign in West Virginia, was born in Greenbrier county in 1837. Reared and educated in his native county he engaged there in farming and stock raising previous to 1861. In June of the latter year, sharing that feeling of loyalty and devotion to the State which was prevalent in that region, he enlisted as a private in Company A of the Fourteenth Virginia cavalry. After serving in this station about a year, he was transferred to the staff of Gen. W. W. Loring, then commanding the department of Western Virginia. With the rank of captain he served on General Loring's staff during the campaign of September, 1862, when a large Confederate force marched down the Kanawha valley, driving out the

Federals and causing the destruction of large quantities of their military stores. During this campaign Captain Knight participated in the battles at Fayetteville, Gayley mountain and Charleston. In November, 1862, when General Loring was transferred to Louisiana, Captain Knight was assigned to the commissary department at Dublin Depot, where he remained on duty until the close of the war. He was paroled at Lewisburg, and from that time continued in his business of stock raising until he was elected in 1871 to the position of county sheriff. In this position his services were so satisfactory that he was retained on duty by the public for the period of fourteen years. Since his retirement from office he has resumed his former pursuits, in which he has met with marked success. In February, 1883, he was married to Kate D., daughter of the late James D. Kincaid, and they have two daughters: J. Pearl and Mabel Kate.

J. Harvey Leach, of Keenan, Monroe county, W. Va., was during the period of 1861-65 associated with the gallant record of the Twenty-second Virginia infantry. He was born in Monroe county in 1842, and in June, 1861, entered the Confederate service as a member of the Rocky Point Grays, afterward Company F of the Twenty-second regiment. Soon after his enlistment he was chosen corporal, and in 1863 he was promoted sergeant. He participated in the West Virginia battles of Seary, Cross Lanes, Carnifex Ferry, Fayetteville, Lewisburg, Dry Creek, Droop Mountain, Beverly and Bull Town. In a fight at Winchester, Va., in 1863, he was slightly wounded in the hand. Early in 1864 he took part in the fight with Crook's expedition at Pearisburg, and in the performance of duty on the field shot three times at Col. Rutherford B. Hayes, commanding a Federal brigade, whose life was spared from the well-directed efforts of Private Leach, he subsequently becoming president of the United States. Sergeant Leach soon afterward fought at New Market against Sigel, at Hupp's Bottom, Darkesville and Newtown; took part in the battle of Cold Harbor, before Richmond, with the army of Northern Virginia, aided in driving Hunter from before Lynchburg, and went with Early in the Maryland campaign, fighting at Frederick City, Hagerstown and Cumberland, Md., and taking part in the daring attack upon

Washington, D. C. During the campaign against Sheridan in the Shenandoah valley, in 1864, he fought at Fisher's Hill and Winchester, in the latter battle his company losing 18 killed and captured out of 22 that went into action. Since the close of the war this worthy soldier has been residing in quiet and comfort upon his farm in Monroe county. He has served one term as assessor of his county. In 1865 he was married to Florence, daughter of Levi Johnson, and they have nine children: Willie Gordon, Samuel Burton, James Homer, Maggie Drusilla, Arthur J., Cora Belle, Ashby Gray, Everett Park and Grady.

Joseph Levy, a prominent business man of Huntington, W. Va., is a native of Germany, born in 1840. Coming to America in 1853, he first made his home at New York city, but left there in 1859 to settle at Norfolk, where he resided until 1860, when he removed to Richmond. On May 21, 1861, attracted by the principles of home rule embodied in the Confederate movement, he entered the service of the State, becoming a private in the Richmond Light Infantry Blues, which was mustered in as Company E of the First Virginia regiment. This company was at once detached from the regiment to which it had been assigned, and was detailed for duty as sharpshooters with the brigade of General Wise. In this service Private Levy continued until the end of the four years' war, frequently being engaged in dangerous and important duty, and taking part in many skirmishes, but in no pitched battles. While on duty at the Howlett house before Richmond, he received a shot through the leg which caused his disability for a period of four months. After he became convalescent he was assigned to police duty between Richmond and Danville, and he was thus engaged, and stationed at Amelia Court House, when the army of Northern Virginia was surrendered. He was soon arrested by a party of Federal soldiers, and taken to Richmond, where he was paroled soon afterward. After the close of hostilities he engaged in business at Richmond, and two years later removed to Bowling Green, and resided there two years. Returning then to Richmond, he continued in business there for six years, after which he went to West Virginia, and made his home at Huntington in 1879. There he has since

remained and has carried on a successful and lucrative business. He is highly regarded as a business man, and is held in esteem by his comrades of the old army.

Charles Cameron Lewis, now one of the leading business men of Charleston, W. Va., experienced military service in the year 1861, as one of the members of the Kanawha Riflemen, the well-known organization of spirited young Virginians who answered the call of the Old Dominion. He was a native of Kanawha county, born April 15, 1839, and was reared there and educated in the private schools and Mercer academy. His father was John D. Lewis, who was born in Bath county in 1800, was reared in Mason county, and resided during the greater part of his life near the mouth of Campbell's creek, on the Kanawha river, where he owned large tracts of coal and salt land, and was a pioneer in salt manufacture. His mother was a daughter of Col. William Dickinson. He became a member of the Kanawha Riflemen in 1859, as a private, and with the company entered the service of Virginia in the spring of 1861, becoming a part of the Twenty-second Virginia regiment. He took part in the engagement at Scary creek, July 17, 1861, and in a skirmish at Ripley. After the Confederate troops were withdrawn by General Wise to Kanawha Falls, Mr. Lewis was granted an honorable discharge, upon the request of his father, whose elder son, Joel S. Lewis, was also a member of the Riflemen. The latter continued in the service with the Twenty-second regiment during the war, with the exception of a period of cavalry service, at which time he was held as a prisoner of war at Camp Chase, Ohio. After the war he engaged in farming, and died in 1894 in Raleigh county. Charles C. Lewis engaged in the salt industry with his father until 1869, and in 1871 became president of the Kanawha Valley bank, a position he filled for fifteen years. In 1883 he took part in the organization of the wholesale grocery house of P. H. Noyes & Co., in which he still retains a half interest. The management of the large estate left by his father at his death in 1882, and other financial interests, have occupied his attention, but he has also served several terms as treasurer of his city. In 1864 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Wilson, and they have five children living.

Daniel Bedinger Lucas, LL. D., of West Virginia, presiding judge of the supreme court of appeals of West Virginia, and distinguished alike as a jurist, orator and poet, was at the outbreak of the war of the Confederacy a young barrister at Richmond, and entered heartily into the movement for Southern independence. Inspired by the illustrious services rendered by his ancestors in the cause of Virginia, he enlisted, and was appointed aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. H. A. Wise, with whom he rendered active and devoted service during the campaign in the Kanawha valley, which ended in October, 1861. On January 1, 1865, he left Richmond, and after crossing the Potomac where it was nine miles wide, cutting his way through the ice in a small skiff, made his way to Canada, in order to assist in the defense of his college friend, Capt. John Yates Beall, who was tried by court-martial at Governor's island, New York, and executed February 24, 1865. Not being permitted by General Dix to assist in the defense of Beall, he remained in Canada for some months, and there wrote, shortly after the surrender at Appomattox, the famous poem, "The Land Where We Were Dreaming," and published a memoir of Beall and the official report of his trial. Judge Lucas was born at Charlestown, Va., March 16, 1836, a descendant of the prominent Virginian families of Bedinger and Lucas, for several generations identified with the history of the colony and State, during the Indian wars, the Revolutionary period and the Confederate era. He was graduated in the university of Virginia in 1856, and was valedictorian of the Jefferson society of the university. Entering the law school of Judge J. W. Brockenbrough at Lexington, he was graduated there in 1858, and was admitted to practice at Charlestown in 1859. Early in 1860 he removed to Richmond, but soon after the close of the war again made his home at Charlestown, where he resumed the practice of law, upon the repeal of the restrictive legislation in 1870. He formed a partnership with Judge Thomas C. Green, and soon attained high rank in his profession, also taking a leading part in political affairs as an uncompromising champion of Jeffersonian democracy. He represented his district on the electoral tickets of 1872 and 1876, and in 1884 was elector-at-large on the Cleveland ticket. Elected to the legislature in 1884 and 1886, he was prominent in the

advocacy of reform in taxation, and opposition to the domination of railroad corporations. When, after an exciting contest, the legislature adjourned February 25, 1887, without the election of a successor to Senator Camden, Mr. Lucas was appointed senator ad interim, the vacancy being finally filled by the election of Senator Faulkner. Upon the death, in 1889, of his former partner, Judge Green, Mr. Lucas was appointed as his successor on the supreme bench, and in 1890 he was elected by an overwhelming majority of the popular vote. Since January 1, 1891, he has held the office of president of the court. This position fitly crowns his distinguished career as a jurist. He has also served eight years as a regent of the State university. The demands of his law practice compelled him in 1876 to decline election as professor of law in that institution, and in the same year he was also compelled to decline the office of circuit judge tendered him by Governor Matthews. The literary career of Judge Lucas remains to be briefly mentioned. In 1869-70 he was connected as co-editor with the Southern Metropolis, an able literary journal published at Baltimore. He has published several volumes of poems, including "The Wreath of Eglantine," 1869; "Ballads and Madrigals," 1884, and "The Maid of Northumberland, a Drama of the Civil War," 1879, and has been called upon to prepare commemorative poems for several notable events, among them the dedication of the Confederate cemetery at Winchester, 1865; the semi-centennial of the university of Virginia, 1879; the unveiling of the Confederate monument at Charlestown, 1882, and the banquet of the New York Southern society in 1888. His lectures upon Daniel McConnell, John Brown, John Randolph and Henry Clay are admirable examples of American learning and eloquence. In appropriate recognition of his prominence as a scholar and historical critic, the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by the university of West Virginia in 1884. In 1869 Judge Lucas was married to Lena T., daughter of Henry L. Brooke, of Richmond, Va., and a great-niece of John Randolph of Roanoke and Gov. Robert Brooke. They have one child, Virginia Lucas.

James Z. McChesney, since 1869 a valued citizen of Charleston, W. Va., is a native of Rockbridge county,

Va., born in 1843. After attending one session at Washington college, he entered the Virginia military institute in January, 1862, and in May following accompanied the corps of cadets to the battlefield of McDowell, where they participated in the fight, attached to the Stonewall brigade. Returning to the institute, he left there in July and just before the second battle of Manassas enlisted as a private in the Seventeenth battalion of Virginia cavalry, afterward the Eleventh cavalry regiment, Rosser's brigade. In August, 1863, he was transferred to the Fourteenth Virginia cavalry, in the brigade of Gen. A. G. Jenkins. Among the battles in which he participated in the course of his military career were Second Manassas, Gettysburg, Monocacy, the skirmish before Washington, D. C., Hagerstown, Brandy Station, Moorefield, Fairmount, Petersburg, North Mountain Station, and the operations against the Lynchburg raid of Hunter. With the latter engagements were begun a period of constant fighting which lasted until October, 1864, when, in an exhausted condition, he was seized with typhoid fever, which put an end to his service. Though gallantly participating in many engagements he was never wounded, but had two horses killed under him. In the summer of 1865 he was paroled at Staunton, and he then returned to his home in Rockbridge county and was engaged in farming until his removal to Charleston.

Lieutenant Angus W. McDonald, of Charlestown, W. Va., son of Col. Angus W. McDonald, a conspicuous figure in the early days of the Confederate movement in northern Virginia, was one of six brothers who rendered services of great value to the cause. He was born at Romney, Hampshire county, in 1829. In 1848, 1849 and 1850 he attended the university of Virginia, and subsequently studying law at Romney with Judge T. C. Green, was admitted to the bar in 1852. He was engaged in the practice of his profession in his native county until he abandoned this occupation early in 1861 to enlist as a private in the Confederate service. In April he took part in the organization of a company of infantry at Romney, of which he was elected first lieutenant. Soon afterward the volunteers provided themselves with horses and became Company F of the Seventh Virginia cavalry, first commanded by Col. A. W. McDonald, and later by the

lamented Turner Ashby. Of this regiment Lieutenant McDonald acted as adjutant from July, 1861, until December, meantime participating in an engagement at Romney. Then, having been elected a member of the Virginia legislature, he entered upon a term of two years' service in that capacity, on the conclusion of which, in April, 1863, he was appointed commissary agent for the Confederate government, with the duty of obtaining supplies in Hardy, Hampshire, and other counties within the lines of the enemy. In the following May, while on duty in Hardy county, and engaged in a skirmish with the First New York regiment, his horse was shot and he fell into the hands of the enemy. He was held as a prisoner until the fall of 1863, when he was paroled and specially exchanged for an inmate of Libby prison. Subsequently he continued in the commissary service until the end of the war, when he made his home in Clarke county and followed farming. In 1870 he resumed his law practice in Berryville, and since 1890 he has been a prominent member of the Charlestown bar. While a resident of Clarke county, he held for several years the position of mayor of Berryville, and since his removal to Charlestown has represented in the West Virginia legislature, from 1894 to 1896, the delegate district composed of the counties of Berkeley, Jefferson and Morgan. Of the five brothers of Lieutenant McDonald who served the Confederate States, the youngest, Harry, entered the army as a private in 1865. Marshall McDonald, late United States fish commissioner, held the rank of captain of engineers, and was surrendered at the capture of Vicksburg. Craig W. McDonald served on the staff of General Elzey, and was killed in the battle of Gaines' Mill in June, 1862. William N. McDonald was captain of ordnance on the staff of General Mahone at the close of the war, and Edward H. McDonald was major of the Eleventh Virginia cavalry, and just before the surrender at Appomattox was promoted to lieutenant-colonel. Col. Angus W. McDonald, father of this patriotic family, was born at Winchester, Va., in 1799, the son of Maj. Angus McDonald, U. S. A., who died in service during the war of 1812. Col. A. W. McDonald was appointed to West Point from Virginia, served in garrison at Mobile bay and other points in the South, gained the rank of first lieutenant of infantry, and resigned from the army in

1819. Subsequently he was engaged as a fur trader of the Missouri company upon the Yellowstone river until 1825, when he came to Romney to study and engage in the practice of law. On June 4, 1861, he was commissioned colonel, C. S. A., and ordered by President Davis to report to General Johnson at Harper's Ferry, and with the cavalry there, and such as he could collect, to obstruct and disable the Baltimore & Ohio railroad in order to check the transportation of troops to Washington. He could find no force available for this work, and immediately set about the organization of a cavalry command. By the middle of June, Capt. Turner Ashby reported to him at Winchester with his company. Soon afterward he was joined by Captain Gaither's company from Maryland. Other mounted troops steadily gathered under his standard at Romney, including Sheetz' company from Hampshire, Myers' company from Shenandoah, Jordan's from Page, Bowen's from Warren, Wingfield's, Harper's and Shand's from Rockingham, besides detached volunteers from Hardy county, and from Alabama, Kentucky and Maryland. These troops he organized into the Seventh Virginia cavalry, of which Turner Ashby became the lieutenant-colonel and Dr. O. R. Funsten major. In 1864 Colonel McDonald, then in command of the military post at Lexington was captured near there by Col. Timothy Quinn, of the First New York cavalry, of General Hunter's command. His young son, Harry, and two others were encamped in the woods, where they were discovered by a company from Hunter's command. After a sharp fight Colonel McDonald and his party being protected by a fence, Hunter's men were finally driven off. In this fight Colonel McDonald was slightly wounded, and on the next day surrendered to Colonel Quinn, who with his regiment had been sent in search of him. Harry made his escape on the second night after capture. His father was carried, at the age of sixty-five, in an ordinary ordnance wagon, across the mountains to the Ohio river, was subsequently confined as a prisoner at Wheeling, and finally exchanged, through the active intervention of General Hitchcock, U. S. A., who had been an intimate friend and fellow cadet at West Point, in November, 1864. He never rallied from the effect of his ride across the mountains of West Virginia and of his imprisonment, and died shortly after his exchange, in Richmond, Jan-

uary 4, 1865. Besides his six sons he had two sons-in-law in the Confederate army, James W. Green of Culpeper, Va., one of the ablest lawyers in the State, and Thomas C. Green, who died while a member of the supreme court of appeals of West Virginia, and who was universally recognized during his many years of service by the bench and bar of the State, as easily among the ablest members of that court.

Colonel Edward Hitchcock McDonald, of Jefferson county, W. Va., a distinguished cavalry soldier of the Confederate service, was born in Romney in 1832. At the age of fourteen he went to Hannibal, Mo., and resided two years, and then returning to Romney, two years later became connected with a wholesale mercantile house in Baltimore. Subsequently he was engaged in the lumber trade and merchandise at Keyser, until the secession of Virginia. He at that time held the rank of colonel of the Seventy-seventh regiment of Virginia militia, but accompanied Gen. William Harper to Harper's Ferry, in April, as volunteer aide. While on this duty he was selected to convey to Baltimore the arms furnished by Virginia to the Maryland volunteers, which he delivered to Colonel King at their destination. After Col. T. J. Jackson took command at Harper's Ferry, Colonel McDonald was ordered into Hampshire county to collect the forces there and bring them to Jackson's rendezvous, and he then volunteered in the ranks of Capt. John B. Sherrard's company, later Company K of the Thirteenth Virginia infantry, with which he served at Harper's Ferry and in the expedition to Romney, until General Johnston began his movement to Manassas, when the general, learning of McDonald's former rank, detailed him to collect his militia regiment and assist in guarding the border. He gathered a body of men and operated about Romney and Winchester until the spring of 1862, when he organized a cavalry company in Hampshire and Hardy counties, of which he was elected captain. At first under the command of his father, Col. Angus W. McDonald, he was stationed at Blue's Gap, at Hanging Rocks, near Romney, where, with 27 men, he repulsed the advance of two Federal infantry regiments and a squadron of cavalry, first firing a volley, and then throwing and rolling down rocks upon the enemy until

they retreated. He was later assigned to the command of General Ashby, his company finally becoming Company D of the Eleventh Virginia cavalry. Of this regiment he was promoted major in the summer of 1863, for gallantry in repulsing an attack on a wagon train at Williamsport, and early in 1865 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, but his commission failed to reach him. He participated in the early cavalry skirmishes in the valley under Ashby, and in the action where the latter fell, Captain McDonald's company led the charge which resulted in the capture of Col. Percy Wyndham, the Federal commander, and his colors. He took part in the battles of Cross Keys, Port Republic and Strasburg, and afterward joining the cavalry division under General Stuart, he was identified with its glorious record until the close of the war, only being absent thirty days following the retreat from Gettysburg, when he was disabled by typhoid fever. In all he took part in 101 engagements. He was wounded in the face at Farmville, and slightly wounded at Buckhannon, W. Va. At the battle of Cedar Creek, against Sheridan, he rendered conspicuous service in command of his regiment, then but 67 men, making a gallant resistance to Sheridan's advance.

Captain Alpheus P. McClung, of Lewisburg, W. Va., born in Greenbrier county in 1840, entered the Confederate service in August, 1861, as a private in Company K of the Fourteenth Virginia cavalry. On March 23, 1863, he was elected captain, the rank he held during the remainder of the war, as senior captain also commanding his regiment during a large part of the campaigns of 1864-65. He rendered gallant service with General McCausland's command in many raids and engagements. Among the battles in which he took part were Cedarville, Orange Court House, Fredericksburg, Charlestown, Fayetteville, Droop Mountain, Covington, Panther Gap, Staunton, Brownstown, Lexington, New London, Lynchburg, Gordonsville, Monocacy Junction, Washington, D. C., the Chambersburg raid, Cumberland, New Creek and Moorefield. He was once, while on duty in Greenbrier county, knocked from his horse by the concussion of a cannon ball; was hit by a spent ball at Gordonsville, severely wounded at Droop mountain, and badly wounded

at Moorefield, after which he was on furlough until October, 1864. Since the war he has resided in Greenbrier county, where he served as deputy sheriff from 1877 to 1881 and from 1885 to 1889. Two of his brothers were in the Confederate service: Samuel K., who was a private of the Fourteenth cavalry from 1861 to 1865, and died in 1886; and Cyrus H., a private in the same regiment from April to August, 1861, when he received an honorable discharge on account of physical disability.

Captain Robert McEldowney, of New Martinsville, W. Va., as a member of the famous Stonewall brigade of the army of Northern Virginia, had a long and distinguished career in the Confederate war. He was born at Martinsville in 1837, and was educated at the Moundsville academy and Marietta college, leaving the latter institution in the midst of his course to enlist in the Virginia troops. He became a member of the Shriver Grays, organized in the Panhandle district, and subsequently assigned as Company G to the Twenty-seventh Virginia infantry regiment, and the brigade of Gen. T. J. Jackson. Three or four months after his enlistment Private McEldowney was promoted orderly-sergeant; in March, 1862, he was made first lieutenant, and in less than a year became captain of his company, the rank in which he served during the remainder of the war, though in the latter two years of his service he was frequently in command of his regiment. After first joining the command of General Jackson in the Shenandoah valley he participated in the Bath-Romney expedition in January, 1862, and in the following spring shared the fatigues and hard fighting of the famous Valley campaign, taking part in the opening engagement at Kernstown, and the following battles of McDowell, Front Royal, Winchester and Port Republic. Then, transferred to the scene of war before Richmond, he was in the actions at Gaines' Mill, White Oak swamp and Malvern Hill, against McClellan. Subsequently in the northward movement of Jackson's corps, he fought at Cedar mountain, and in the battle of Second Manassas received a severe wound in the right foot, which, though it did not prevent him from taking part in the action at Chantilly, caused his subsequent disability until September 17, 1862, when he rejoined his company in time to participate in the battle of Sharps-

burg, Md. He fought with Jackson's corps at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, and then under Ewell, participated in the defeat of Milroy at Winchester and the campaign in Pennsylvania. On the third day of the battle of Gettysburg a rifle ball struck the rim of a buckskin purse in his pocket, inflicting a contused wound, which disabled him for several weeks. He took part in the battle of Mine Run, in the fall of 1863, and in the following May went into the campaign against Grant, receiving a wound in the right arm on the first day at the Wilderness, but continuing in the field, and fighting subsequently at Spottsylvania Court House and Bethesda church. After the army reached Cold Harbor, he went with the remnant of his division, under command of General Terry, to the valley of Virginia, took part in the repulse of the Federals from Lynchburg, and joined in Early's expedition against Washington, fighting at the Monocacy and skirmishing under the guns of the United States capital defenses. Returning from this arduous work he was compelled to take a sick furlough of two weeks, but was with his men again in the battle of Winchester, September 19th, and the fights at Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. Again with the main army on the Petersburg lines he took part in the battle of Hatcher's Run, February, 1865, and was one of the heroic men who made the sally against Fort Steadman on March 25th. While inside the Federal works and crossing the second traverse he received a wound in the left leg which prevented further active service during the few days which the war continued. In this fight he commanded his regiment, which was reduced to 58 men. He remained at Stuart hospital, Richmond, until the month of June, when he was paroled, and returned via Washington to his home. Going to Philadelphia he found employment in a wholesale house for three years, and after this, at Wheeling, he served three years as ticket agent of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. Meantime he prepared himself for the practice of law, and since making his home at New Martinsville again in 1871, he has continued in that profession; also, since 1879, conducting the Democrat newspaper, at that town. In 1874-75 he represented Wetzel county in the State legislature. Captain McEldowney was married in 1884 to Anna L. Smith, of Pittsburg, and they have one child, Geraldine.

John G. McCluer, a prominent attorney of Parkersburg, W. Va., was born in Rockbridge county, Va., April 8, 1844, the son of John S. McCluer, a native of the Old Dominion. While a student at Washington college at the age of seventeen years he enlisted in the Rockbridge artillery as a private, and went to the front for the defense of the State from invasion. In this command he participated in the first battle of Manassas. In the spring of 1862 he re-enlisted as a private in Company B of the Twelfth Virginia cavalry, with which he served gallantly and faithfully until called upon by the fortunes of war to maintain his loyalty to principle as an inmate of the Northern prison camps. Among the many cavalry fights in which he participated may be mentioned those at Williamsport, Romney, Hancock, Barton's Mill, the battles of Jackson's Valley campaign, McDowell, Winchester, Port Republic, Cross Keys, Martinsburg, Fisher's Hill, Harrisonburg, then the campaign of Second Manassas, including the capture of the headquarters of General Pope at Catlett's Station, and afterward all the battles of his command under Rosser, Fitz Lee, Hampton and Stuart, until the summer of 1864, when he was detailed as a scout before Petersburg. While on this dangerous duty he was captured, September 13, 1864, near the Proctor house, and thence was sent to Point Lookout, and held until the latter part of February, 1865. Then being returned to Richmond on parole, he was unable to secure exchange before the war came to an end. He then entered upon the study of law at Lexington, was admitted to the bar in 1868, and in 1873 began the practice of his profession at Parkersburg, in which he has since continued with much success. In 1880 he was elected prosecuting attorney for Wood county, and being re-elected in 1884, served in all over seven years, then resigning to accept the appointment as judge of the circuit court of the Fifth judicial circuit, made by Gov. E. W. Wilson. After Judge McCluer had filled the unexpired term of Judge J. M. Jackson, resigned, he was nominated for the office by the Democrats of his district, and in the election which followed he materially reduced the normal Republican majority. In 1892 he was offered, but declined, the nomination of his party for Congress. In 1888 he was presidential elector for his district chosen upon the Democratic ticket. Judge McCluer is a valued member of Jenkins camp, United Confederate Veterans.

Captain J. W. McSherry, of Martinsburg, W. Va., who held the rank of captain in the Confederate service, was born at Martinsburg in 1833. He was graduated at St. Mary's college, now theological seminary, at Baltimore, in 1850, and then entering upon the study of medicine, was graduated in 1855 at the medical university of Maryland. Then returning to his native city he embarked in the practice of his profession, and continued it in Boone county from 1856 until the beginning of hostilities in 1861. Meanwhile he served as surgeon in the State militia under commission from Gov. H. A. Wise, and at the outbreak of war he enlisted in the Confederate service as captain of Company B of the Thirty-sixth Virginia regiment of infantry. He held this rank during the war, also serving upon the staff of Gen. John McCausland, and at times on medical duty. In the course of his service he participated in the West Virginia battles of Charleston, Carnifex Ferry, Dry Wood Gap, Fayetteville, Big Sewell Mountain, Cotton Hill, Piney Creek and Raleigh. Going into Kentucky and Tennessee with General Floyd's command, he took part in the battles of Fort Donelson, Chattanooga and Knoxville. He was wounded in the side at Carnifex Ferry, and received a slight wound in the leg at Fort Donelson. On November 19, 1864, while on duty in Kanawha county, he was captured by the enemy, and was subsequently held in confinement at Fort Delaware until the close of hostilities. Then, after practicing medicine at Baltimore for a few months, he returned to Martinsburg, where he has subsequently resided, meeting with notable success in his professional labors. He is a valued and influential citizen, and has rendered substantial service to the community during an official career of seven terms upon the city council and two terms as mayor. During his incumbency of the latter office he was instrumental in relieving the city of a large part of its indebtedness, and greatly reducing the interest rate of the remainder.

Captain Charles C. Martin, a prominent business man of Parkersburg, W. Va., identified with the wholesale trade of that city, was born in New Martinsville, Wetzel county, in the year 1840. He was reared in his native county and educated at West Liberty academy and at Marietta college, Ohio. When the issue of war divided

the sentiment of his State, he found himself thoroughly in sympathy with the cause of the Confederate States, and consequently in June, 1862, he left school and making his way across the State, enlisted in Pocahontas county as a private in the Forty-sixth Virginia battalion of cavalry, which, about eighteen months later, was consolidated with the Twenty-sixth Virginia cavalry. With this command Mr. Martin was identified until the close of the war, but a portion of his period of service was passed in Federal prisons. In the summer of 1862, not long after his enlistment, he was captured in Tyler county and sent to the Atheneum prison at Wheeling for thirty days, and thence to Camp Chase, Ohio, where he was held until December 24, 1862. He was then under parole until March, 1863, when he was exchanged at City Point, after passing a week at the Old Capitol prison, at Washington, D. C. Now at last free to enter the Confederate service, he joined his command. In the latter part of the following summer he was again unfortunately captured at Fairmount, W. Va., and forwarded under guard to the Atheneum prison, and on the next day started to Camp Chase, but about four miles from Bridgeport he made a daring escape from the window of the toilet room of the railway car, and rejoined the army in safety. On November 6, 1863, he participated in the battle of Droop Mountain, and soon afterward he was promoted to the rank of second lieutenant of Company E of the Twenty-sixth cavalry. Meanwhile, from June, 1863, during his presence with his command, he had discharged the duties of regimental quartermaster, filling the place of Capt. J. T. Arnold, who was disabled by illness, and in the summer of 1864 he was appointed captain and commissary of the regiment. This position he resigned after two months' service, and was finally paroled as lieutenant of his company, near Staunton, in April, 1865. He participated in the numerous severe engagements of the cavalry in the Shenandoah valley in 1864, with notable courage and fortitude. Among the battles in which he took part may be named Martinsburg and Shepherdstown, August 1864; Monocacy, Md., July 9th; Front Royal, August 16th; the fighting against Hunter before Lynchburg, the pursuit of the Federals down the valley, and the campaign through Maryland against Washington, including the battles at Winchester and Front Royal in August, the famous

battle of September 19th at Winchester; Liberty Mills, October 15th; the skirmish on Orange plank road, 5 miles from Madison Court House, December 21, 1864, and Gordonsville, December 23, 1864. On March 28, 1865, he received a fifteen days' furlough, and he was on his way back to his regiment when the army of Northern Virginia was surrendered. After making his home at New Martinsville for a time, he removed in December, 1865, to Parkersburg, where he has subsequently been engaged in business. For several years he conducted a retail grocery business, and in 1872 entered the wholesale trade, which he has since continued with notable success. He has been prominent in municipal and general politics, serving one term on the city council and for many years acting as a member of the Democratic executive committee of the Fourth congressional district.

Colonel Claiborne R. Mason, a pioneer in railroad construction in Virginia, and in later life conspicuous for valuable service to the Confederate armies, was born near Troy, N. Y., where his parents were temporarily residing, in the year 1800. Three years later he was brought by his parents back to Chesterfield county, Va., the family home, where he was reared, and at an early age left home for an independent career. At first obtaining employment in the coal fields of the county, he was soon afterward engaged as bridge contractor on the first railroad in Virginia, and probably the first in America, the Clover Hill & Coal Pit road, from the coal mines to Richmond, Va. This was the beginning of an active career as a contractor, in the course of which he was identified with the building of nearly every railroad in Virginia and many prominent lines in other States. Without the elaborate scholastic training and command of capital which gave an apparent advantage to others in his field of work, he outstripped them by reason of his genius. His remarkable facility in mathematics, splendid business capacity, power of rapid judgment and prompt execution were displayed in all his enterprises, and were the foundation of his great success in life. This success was not the achieving of a gigantic fortune, though he became prosperous, and was always able to command adequate financial support, but by the supreme test of usefulness, great and noble deeds, and effective work for

the improvement of the conditions of human welfare, he stood among the foremost of his time. After being associated with the building of short lines in eastern Virginia, Colonel Mason constructed, with great credit to himself and satisfaction to the company, a part of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad near Harper's Ferry. As a contractor he threw the first shovelful of earth on the Louisa road from Hanover Junction to Frederick's Hall, the initial link of the great line destined to stretch from the Chesapeake beyond the Ohio. The last spike in this completed line was also driven by the same hand that broke the ground for the Louisa road. Colonel Mason acted as superintendent of this short line until the old Virginia Central was chartered, and he was invited to a wider field of enterprise in the construction of that road. Upon this, and its connection, the Covington & Ohio, he was engaged until the outbreak of the war, not alone in construction, but in properly presenting the enterprise before the legislatures of the State, and obtaining subscriptions from counties along the line, a department of work in which his great tact and power of commanding confidence and financial trust were peculiarly valuable. Mr. Mason was past sixty years of age when the crisis of 1860-61 came upon the State and put an end for the time to its commercial and industrial development. But his energetic life had not impaired his strength and vitality. On the contrary, he appeared to be in his prime, and the danger which confronted the State only inspired him to still more arduous labors for the common good. Entirely devoted to Virginia, and eager to follow where she led, he immediately abandoned his engineering operation to enter the Confederate service. After organizing the commissary department at Staunton, though without military experience, he devoted his rare influence over men to the organization of a company which afterward was attached to the Fifty-second Virginia infantry regiment, he holding the rank of captain. Very soon afterward, however, he was called to duty more suited to his talents, and more useful to the army. During the operations of Gen. Edward Johnson's command in the Alleghany region in the winter of 1861-62, traversing in many places a region little better than a wilderness, Captain Mason was put in charge of the pioneer corps, with the duty of repairing old and constructing new roads, and

making a way for the troops. Though compelled to contend with the most unfavorable weather, his energy and judgment were so successfully displayed that he was appointed to the staff of Gen. Stonewall Jackson, as chief of sappers and miners, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel of engineers. When Jackson returned from McDowell, and reached Bridgewater on the march to Front Royal, North river was found swollen and the bridge destroyed, and Captain Mason promptly mastered the situation by improvising a bridge for the infantry by laying plank upon wagons placed in the stream. He continued with Jackson throughout the remainder of the campaign in the valley, and then went east to participate in the flank movement upon McClellan, where his services were invaluable amid the swamps of the Chickahominy. His untiring energy, quick intuition and swift performance were strikingly illustrated when Jackson, ordered by Lee to cross the Chickahominy, found the bridges all destroyed. The general instructed his engineers to prepare plans for new bridges, and directed Colonel Mason to be ready to perform the work as soon as the plans were perfected. But realizing the emergency, he went to the river, selected suitable sites for his foundations, set his force to work, and in a few hours had a bridge completed. Then returning to the general's tent, where he found the engineers busily engaged in explaining their plans, he stepped into the group and exclaimed: "Never mind the pictures, General, the bridge is ready." Service of this kind no one could appreciate more highly than Jackson, whose rapid marches in the valley had just excited the amazement of the North and the admiration of the South. At the close of the war Colonel Mason, though his fortune was seriously impaired, and his physical strength considerably taxed by military service, resumed his former business pursuits, and was engaged upon extensive and important contracts up to the time of his decease in Augusta county, in the year 1885. His son, Silas B. Mason, now a resident of Lewisburg, W. Va., was born at Hanover Junction in 1847, but passed his childhood and youth mainly in Staunton, and was educated at the Virginia military academy. He served with the corps of cadets from this institute in front of Richmond from September until December 15, 1864, and in February, 1865, enlisted as a private at Staunton, in Thompson's battery,

with which he served until the company was disbanded. After the war he attended Washington and Lee university four years, graduating in several courses and then entered the service of the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad as civil engineer. A year later, however, he abandoned this work to engage in railroad contracting, in which he has since been engaged. He is also extensively engaged in farming and stock raising at his home in Greenbrier county. In 1873 Mr. Mason was married at Lewisburg to Elizabeth M., daughter of the late William M. Montgomery, of the Confederate service, and they have seven children: Ruth, William H., James M., Dora Tate, Elizabeth M., Winifred B. and Charlotte E.

Lieutenant Jonathan Mays, of Lewisburg, clerk of the circuit court of Greenbrier county, was one of three brothers who gave their allegiance to the cause of Virginia at the juncture when she severed her relations with the old Union and united with the Confederate States. Their father, Jesse Mays, was a native of Bedford county, Va., and died in 1859, aged about seventy years. Jonathan Mays was born in Greenbrier county in 1828, and in 1849 began a commercial career, first as a clerk, and becoming proprietor of a store in 1858. This business he abandoned in May, 1861, to become first lieutenant of a company of infantry organized in Greenbrier county, which was first assigned to Wise's legion and later to the Sixtieth Virginia infantry regiment. Lieutenant Mays served in the Kanawha valley campaign of 1861, and continued on duty until the fall of that year, when he was taken sick. On account of physical disability he was honorably discharged at Richmond, but earnestly desiring to continue in the service, and hoping that his health might improve, he followed his regiment into South Carolina, and joined his command at Coosawhatchie. Soon afterward, however, it became apparent that he could not endure the life of a soldier, and returning home he accepted in the spring of 1862 the position of collector of tax-in-kind, in which he served in Greenbrier county during the remainder of the struggle for independence. From 1868 until 1872 he was employed in mercantile business, and then was elected to the office of clerk of the circuit court, which he has held during the past quarter of a century, discharging the duties of the place with

notable efficiency and courtesy in his relations to the public. His brothers in the service were Joseph M. Mays, who served as a private throughout the war and died in 1874, and William H. Mays, also a private, who was captured at Cloyd's Mountain, held for a long time as a prisoner at Camp Morton, and released a short time before his death.

James E. Middleton, a prominent attorney of Charleston, W. Va., was born at Fredericksburg, Va., in 1832, son of Henry O. and Mildred (Crutchfield) Middleton, of Fredericksburg, Va. His grandfather, Theodore Middleton, a native of Prince George county, Md., served with the rank of major in the Revolutionary war. After the death of his mother, in 1838, he was taken to Georgetown, D. C., where, and at Fredericksburg, and in a private school near Bladensburg, Md., he received his early education. He attended Georgetown college 1847-50, and then he returned to Fredericksburg and began the study of law under Judge R. C. L. Moncure. Removing to Lewisburg in 1852, he was admitted to the bar in 1854, and practiced there a few years, in the meantime being married, January 14, 1858, to Betty F., daughter of the late Felix G. Hansford, of Kanawha county. In 1859 he removed to Buckhannon, Upshur county, where his father, Henry O. Middleton, was engaged in the practice of law, and here engaged in the organization and became a member of the Upshur Grays, for the Confederate service. But desiring to remove his wife and children to her father's home for safety, he resigned from this company and proceeded to Kanawha county. Here he notified Captain Lewis of his intention to join the latter's cavalry company, then in camp near St. Alban's, and purchasing a horse he started on Monday preceding the battle of Scary Creek, to enlist in Lewis' command. But when near the Red house, north of Charleston, his horse became unmanageable and threw him upon the ground and in such a positon that a heavy knife he was carrying inflicted a severe wound in the right arm, cutting the tendons, and entirely disabling him from ever using a gun or sword. It was about a year before he recovered sufficiently to render any service, and in the meantime, in the late fall of 1861, he was captured at home by a Federal force, in retaliation, and sent to Wheeling, where he was confined

for three or four months and finally released on account of poor health. After his return home, General Loring entered the valley and Mr. Middleton at once applied for duty, and was assigned to the quartermaster's department at Raleigh Court House. He was on duty here and with General Loring's brigade until the winter of 1863-64, when he was ordered to Bainbridge, Ga., where he entered the service under Major Hines, collector of tax-in-kind. In this department he continued until the close of the war. Mr. Middleton is now one of the prominent men of the West Virginia capital, and has a high professional standing. He has four children living: Henry O., also engaged in the practice of law at Charleston; Sallie, wife of Dr. John S. Burdette, of Charleston; Edward M., of Greenville, Miss., and Ellen, widow of A. E. Hill, late of Richmond county, Va.

Major John White Mitchell, a brilliant soldier of West Virginia, was born at Wheeling, December 31, 1838. He was educated at Mount Olive, New Jersey, and in the Episcopal academy at Alexandria, Va., and studied law at Lexington, Va., gaining admission to practice in 1860. At the same time he was a member of the Shriver Grays, a local military company to which many of the young men of the best families in that region belonged. As first lieutenant of this organization he went into the Confederate service in the spring of 1861, and soon became distinguished for his gallantry among his comrades of the Twenty-seventh regiment and Stonewall brigade. He participated in the campaigns and battles of Jackson's corps until the death of that great leader at Chancellorsville, and continued in the fight until the end of the war, winning promotion to the rank of major. For some time he served upon the staff of Brig.-Gen. John Echols, who commanded the departments of southwest Virginia and the Trans-Allegheny during the latter part of the struggle. After the close of hostilities he served for a few years as deputy sheriff at Wheeling, and in 1883 became clerk of the circuit court, a position he held until his death, July 30, 1896. As a soldier he manifested the noblest qualities of the patriot volunteer and in civil life it was said of him that he had more personal friends than any other man of his county. He was descended from a pioneer family, his grandfather, Alexander Mitchell,

having been distinguished in the early settlement of the upper Ohio valley and the contests with the Indians during that period.

George H. Moffatt, of Parkersburg, W. Va., is a descendant of an Augusta county family of worth and patriotic renown, which was founded by John Moffatt, an immigrant from the north of Ireland in 1732, who settled in that county, on Moffatt's Creek. George Moffatt, the great-grandfather of Mr. Moffatt, served as captain of a volunteer company in the Indian wars, in the war of the Revolution was lieutenant-colonel of a Virginia regiment commanded by his brother-in-law, Col. Samuel McDowell, serving under Gen. Nathaniel Greene at King's Mountain, Cowpens, etc., and was for many years president of the county court and colonel of militia for Augusta county, which then extended from the Blue Ridge to the Mississippi. Mr. Moffatt was born at Huntersville, March 3, 1845, and was educated at Washington college, which he left in April, 1861, as a private in the Liberty Hall volunteers, a company subsequently assigned to the Fourth Virginia regiment, Stonewall brigade. With this command he participated in the first battle of Manassas, and afterward was transferred to the Bath squadron of the Eleventh Virginia cavalry. He was promoted sergeant in 1862, and sergeant-major in 1863. With the cavalry he participated in a great many battles, including McDowell, the Seven Days' campaign, Cedar Mountain, Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Cheat River, Fairmount, Bridgeport, Brandy Station, Gettysburg, Hagerstown and other fights on the retreat through Maryland, Jack's Shop, Bristoe Station, Droop Mountain and Salem. He was slightly wounded at First Manassas and again at Jack's Shop. On December 21, 1863, he was captured on the Greenbrier river, by Averell's troops, and from that time until long after the surrender at Appomattox was held as a prisoner, at Camp Chase and Fort Delaware, finally being released June 20, 1865. After this he farmed, taught school and studied law in Pocahontas county, and completing his reading under the late Governor Price at Lewisburg, was admitted to the bar in 1868. After practicing law at Huntersville until 1875, he removed to Wheeling and purchased an interest in the Wheeling Register, which he edited until the fall

of 1884. He then accepted the editorial management of the St. Paul Globe, resigning in 1891 to become general manager of the Telegram at Portland, Oregon. During 1895-96 he was a traveling correspondent of the Cincinnati Enquirer, with headquarters at Washington. He then took the position of associate counsel and claim agent of the Ohio River railroad, with headquarters at Parkersburg. He was a member of the West Virginia constitutional convention of 1872; served from 1879 to 1883 in the legislature of that State, in the session of 1879-80 as speaker of the house; was a delegate to the Democratic national convention of 1884, and was chosen a delegate in 1888 from St. Paul; was a delegate in 1889 from Minnesota, and in 1893 from Oregon to the Trans-Mississippi Congress; and in 1892 was chairman of the committee selected by the city of Portland which visited the Federal capital and secured the approval of plans for a bridge over the Willamette river, which had been refused the sanction of the government engineers.

Lieutenant Cleon Moore, of Charlestown, W. Va., a veteran of Stonewall Jackson's brigade, was born at Charlestown, November 24, 1840. On April 28, 1861, as a private in Botts' Grays, afterward Company K of the Second Virginia infantry regiment, he entered the Confederate service. In the following summer he was made sergeant, and at the reorganization in 1862 he was promoted second lieutenant. During the latter part of the war he was often in command of his company. He was in many of the important battles in which his brigade participated, including Hainesville, W. Va.; First Manassas, Kernstown, two engagements at Winchester, McDowell, Port Republic (was on detached duty at Brown's Gap during the Peninsular campaign), Cedar Mountain, Second Manassas, Romney, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, the Wilderness and Spottsylvania campaign, Monocacy, Winchester (September 19, 1864), Fisher's Hill, Petersburg and Appomattox. He was paroled with the army, and then returned to his home, where, after teaching school for a time, he entered upon the study of law. He began the practice in 1870, and has since attained a creditable position in his profession. From 1881 to 1885 he was prosecuting attorney for Jefferson county.

John W. Morris, of Lewisburg, who occupies an honorable position among the attorneys of the Greenbrier region of West Virginia, was born in Albemarle county, Va., in the year 1840. In 1859 he entered the university of Virginia, and sharing the martial and patriotic enthusiasm which inspired the students in the crisis of 1861, became a member of a volunteer company organized at the university. Early in July, 1861, he left the school as orderly-sergeant of his company, and served with Wise's legion and later with the Fifty-ninth regiment Virginia infantry, until late in the year, when the company was disbanded for the purpose of utilizing the members in other positions for which they were fitted by military training and education. Early in the spring of 1862 Mr. Morris volunteered as a private in Company C of the Nineteenth Virginia infantry, under Col. John B. Strange, with which he shared the operations of Pickett's brigade of Longstreet's division during the Peninsular campaign against McClellan, fighting at Williamsburg and in several minor affairs. At the close of this arduous campaign his physical condition was such that he received an honorable discharge. Still desiring to render such service as possible to the cause of his State he obtained a position in the commissary department, and was assigned as purchasing agent at Scottsville, where he remained on duty during the rest of the war. Subsequently he made his home in Greenbrier county, W. Va., and entering upon the study of the law was admitted to practice. Since then Lewisburg has been his residence and the theatre of his professional career. As a representative man of his congressional district he was chosen as a presidential elector on the Democratic ticket in 1884. He has served one term, from 1873 to 1877, as prosecuting attorney for the county.

Lieutenant John D. Myers, M. D., past commander of Garnett camp, United Confederate Veterans, at Huntington, W. Va., was born at Lewisburg, Va., September 4, 1841. He is the son of John H. Myers, of Loudoun county, Virginia, who became a prominent citizen of Lexington, founding the first bank of issue, and serving as mayor and treasurer of Washington college. John D. Myers was reared at Lexington from his ninth year and was educated at Washington college and William and

Mary college, being graduated at the latter institution in 1861. He entered the military service of Virginia in March of that year, serving with the engineer corps on the peninsula. In May he entered the Virginia military institute for a six weeks' course in tactics and fortifications, as one of a class of one hundred and twenty who were formed into a battalion. In June he was ordered to report to General Garnett, with whom he acted as drillmaster and assistant aide-de-camp with the rank of second lieutenant during the Confederate occupation of Laurel Hill, and the fighting at Carrick's Ford and other points on the retreat. He was then stationed as a drillmaster at Camp Harman, near Manassas, from September served for a time on the peninsula in the quartermaster and later in the ordnance department, and acted as drillmaster on Jamestown island until the reorganization in 1862, when he resigned his commission and enlisted as a private in the Liberty Hall volunteers, or Company I, Fourth Virginia infantry, Stonewall brigade. With this command he took part in the battle of Front Royal, and the chase of Banks across the Potomac, Port Republic, Gaines' Mill, in the Seven Days' campaign, Fort Magruder, Cedar Run, Second Manassas and the capture of Harper's Ferry. Then, just before the battle of Sharpsburg, he was transferred to Company C, of the First Virginia cavalry, and his subsequent military career was under the gallant Stuart and Fitzhugh Lee. As a cavalryman he participated in many spirited affairs, including the fights at Fredericksburg, skirmishes in Fauquier county, Brandy Station, Yellow Tavern, Todd's Tavern, the Stoneman raid, the battle with Sheridan at Winchester, and the fights before Petersburg. He was slightly wounded in the face at Cedar Run, and more seriously at Todd's Tavern in the shoulder, and was finally paroled at Columbia, Va., in June, 1865. Turning at once to the duties of civil life, he was graduated in medicine after one session's study at the university of Virginia, and then entered upon the practice at various localities, at Christiansburg, Lexington, in hospital at New York city, in Rockbridge county, at Boonville, Mo.; again in Rockbridge county, then at Capertown, W. Va., finally establishing himself at Huntington in 1886, at the same time accepting the position of district surgeon of the Chespeake & Ohio railroad. He served a few months

after the war as councilman of Lexington, but with that exception has devoted himself to the work of his profession. He was first vice-president of the Central State medical society of Missouri, has served as vice-president of the West Virginia medical society and president of the Huntington medical society, and is a member of the International association of railway surgeons.

R. T. Oney, of Bluefield, W. Va., a Confederate veteran who before he had reached the age of eighteen years had served with gallantry on several famous battlefields of the Army of Northern Virginia, and suffered an experience of eleven months in Northern hospitals and prison camps, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, in the year 1845. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in the Bedford light artillery, under Capt. T. C. Jordan, as a private, and subsequently participated in the operations of that command until the fall of 1862. Stationed on the peninsula resisting the advance of McClellan he took part in an artillery duel at Gwynn's Mill which continued for nearly two weeks, day and night; was on duty during the retreat from Yorktown, participated in the Seven Days' battles, and subsequently fought with his battery at Second Manassas and in the Maryland campaign. At the battle of Sharpsburg the Bedford artillery, in the battalion commanded by Col. (afterward Lieut.-Gen.) Stephen D. Lee, was distinguished for effective work. In this fight Private Oney was disabled and captured. He was subsequently held as a prisoner in the hospitals at Sharpsburg, Smoketown, and Frederick City, and thence taken to Baltimore. At Forts McHenry and Norfolk he passed the remainder of his eleven months' imprisonment. On being released he reported for duty and was assigned to the command of Maj. W. B. Richards at Gordonsville, where he served as transportation clerk in the railroad service. His subsequent service was rendered under the orders of Gen. L. F. Smith, as a collector of tax-in-kind; in the quartermaster-general's office at Richmond; in the Confederate States clothing bureau at Richmond; under Maj. A. J. Vaughn at Bedford City; and under Maj. A. B. Garland, commissary officer for Bedford and Franklin counties. After the close of hostilities he remained at Bedford until 1868, engaged in mercantile business and as deputy clerk of the county court, and subsequently resided at Charleston, W. Va.,

serving as bookkeeper of the Kanawha Valley bank, until 1873. He then became cashier of the Bank of Huntington, West Virginia, remained in that position until 1883, returned to Charleston and held the position of cashier and manager of the Valley bank until 1896, when he made his home at Bluefield. The skillfulness and strict integrity which have characterized his discharge of important trusts have given him a wide reputation as a business man.

Alfred Spicer Patrick, M. D., of Charleston, W. Va., a medical officer of the Confederate service, was born at Charleston in 1831. In 1849 he was graduated at the Marietta college, and in 1853 he received the degree of doctor of medicine from the Ohio medical college. After practicing several years in Mason county, West Virginia, he returned to Charleston in 1860, and in the spring of 1861 was the first private to be mustered into the Confederate service in the Kanawha valley. He enlisted May 8, 1861, in the Kanawha riflemen, and with this company, as a part of the Twenty-second regiment of Virginia infantry, served six or seven months as a private until he was detailed for the duties of assistant surgeon. In the winter of 1863-64 he was commissioned surgeon of the regiment, and in this capacity he served during the remainder of the war. He took part in the battle of Scary as a private in the ranks, and subsequently until November, 1861, was in charge as assistant surgeon of the hospital at White Sulpher Springs. Then rejoining his command under General Floyd, he passed the following winter at Lewisburg. He shared the active operations of the regiment thereafter, and was with the command in the battles of Lewisburg, New Market, Opequan, Second Cold Harbor, Lynchburg, Kernstown, the Maryland expedition under General Early, the Winchester battle with Sheridan, and many other engagements, until he was paroled at Lewisburg in May, 1865. After the close of hostilities he practiced his profession at Charleston until 1872, and then at Lewisburg until 1889, since when he has again been a resident of Charleston, and one of its prominent physicians. He is a member of the Greenbrier county and Charleston medical and surgical societies, and the medical society of West Virginia. In 1862 Dr. Patrick was married at Lewisburg, to Virginia A., daughter of the late Mason M. Mathews.

Colonel George S. Patton was a son of John M. Patton, of Richmond. After graduating with distinction at the Virginia military institute, he moved in 1856 to Charleston, Kanawha county, and there practiced the profession of law until the outbreak of the war. In 1859 he organized the volunteer company known as the Kanawha riflemen, a fine body of men, including fifteen members of the bar and other prominent men of the town. He devoted himself with much enthusiasm to the drilling of this organization, and when it enlisted in the Confederate service on May 8, 1861, it was one of the best drilled and equipped companies of that period. Being commander of the first company to enlist in the region, Captain Patton naturally became an important figure in the rallying of sentiment favorable to the Confederacy, and was soon promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-second regiment, to which the riflemen had been assigned. He was stationed by General Wise with nine hundred men near Scary Creek, where, on July 17th, he had a combat with a Federal force which finally resulted in favor of the Confederates, though Lieutenant-Colonel Patton was wounded severely and made prisoner. Upon his recovery and exchange he was unanimously elected colonel of the regiment, previously commanded by Col. C. Q. Tompkins. In this rank he served during the remainder of the war, though for a large part of the time in brigade command. In April, 1862, he was again badly wounded in Giles county, Virginia, and in September following he participated, in command of his regiment, in General Loring's campaign in the Kanawha valley. In August, 1863, he had a brigade command in the battle fought near the Greenbrier White Sulphur Springs, winning much military distinction. In May, 1864, he commanded a brigade in the division of General Breckinridge in the battles of Cold Harbor and New Market, and subsequently had brigade command during the expedition of Early's corps through Maryland against Washington, returning thence to participate in the final defense of the valley, in the course of which he was for the third time wounded in the sanguinary battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864. From the effects of this wound he died within the same month.

Lieutenant Erastus Henry Peck, of Hinton, W. Va., born in Monroe county in 1839, was one of six brothers who served with devotion for the cause of the Old Dominion and the Confederate States. He entered the service June 8, 1861, as a private in Lowry's battery, was appointed quartermaster sergeant two months later, resigned that position in the following December, was appointed orderly-sergeant in the spring of 1862; on June 16, 1864, was elected lieutenant, and soon afterward was assigned to duty as adjutant of McLaughlin's battalion of artillery in which capacity he served until the close of hostilities. He participated in the battles of Kernstown, Cross Keys, Port Republic, Pearisburg, Lewisburg, Rodgersville, Tenn.; Carter's Station, Tenn.; Lynchburg, Monocacy, Md., and the engagements at Winchester and Cedar Creek in 1864. At the latter fight he was wounded, and was granted leave of absence for one hundred days, after which he rejoined his command. During the earlier years after the close of the war he resided in Mercer county, but since 1872 has been a citizen of Summers county, where he has served by successive re-elections for twenty-four years as county clerk, The five brothers in the service were: Pembroke P. Peck, of Edgar's battalion, now living at Hinton; Jacob A. Peck, lieutenant Eighth Virginia cavalry, now living in Mercer county; Charles L. Peck, of Wise's legion and later of the cavalry, now residing in Summers county; James H. Peck, of Salem, captain in Edgar's battalion; and Benjamin W. Peck, private in the Twenty-fourth Virginia infantry, who was killed at Gettysburg.

Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph Henry Pendleton was born at Whitehall, Louisa county, Va., January 16, 1827. His father, Dr. Joseph Winston Pendleton, was a planter and physician and a man of high standing. His mother, Elizabeth Hawes (Godwin) Pendleton, who claimed her descent from Earl Godwin, father of King Harold, was a woman of unusual ability. He graduated in 1846 at Bethany college, then presided over by the noted reformer, Alexander Campbell, whose granddaughter Colonel Pendleton afterward married; studied law under Judge Lucas Thompson of Staunton; settled in Wheeling in 1852, and was soon at the head of the bar. Favoring secession he was defeated as a candidate for delegate

to the convention that met at Richmond in the spring of 1861. When war was begun he gave up a lucrative practice, moved his family to his father's home in Virginia and joined the Confederate forces. As major of Colonel Taliaferro's regiment, the Twenty-third infantry, he was with Garnett at Laurel Hill and on the retreat through the mountains, and received a scalp wound during the rear-guard fighting in which the general was killed. He was commended by Colonel Taliaferro for his courage and gallantry in the fight at Carrick's Ford. In 1862 he was with Jackson in the brilliant campaign in the valley, and in the following winter accepted the position of quartermaster of Colston's brigade, Trimble's division, Second army corps. In the autumn of 1863, having resigned from the army, in which he gained the rank of brevet lieutenant-colonel, he was elected to the Virginia house of delegates from Ohio county, and in this body was one of the most influential members until the close of the war. He returned to Wheeling in 1871 and resided there until his death, February 2, 1881. He married in October, 1848, at Bethany, Margaret Campbell Ewing, of Nashville, Tenn., daughter of Albert Gallatin and Jane (Campbell) Ewing. Seven children survived him: Joseph Minor; John Overton, member of congress, 1889-1895; Henry Harwood, consul to Southampton, 1887-89 and assistant attorney-general of West Virginia, 1895-97; Elizabeth Winston, Ida Ewing, Virginia Campbell, and Margaret Josephine.

Lieutenant George William Peterkin, D. D., LL. D., first bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church of the diocese of West Virginia, was born at Clear Spring, Md., March 21, 1841. He was the son of Rev. Joshua Peterkin, who subsequently had charge of the Episcopal churches at Frederick City and Urbana, Md.; Berryville, Va.; Princeton, N. J., and became rector of St, James church, Richmond, in 1855. George W. Peterkin was educated at the Episcopal high school near Alexandria, and at the university of Virginia, and subsequently while teaching school in Fauquier county and at Richmond became a candidate for the ministry. While studying theology with his father he became a member of Company F, First regiment Virginia troops, in January, 1861, and with this command on April 17, 1861, was

mustered into active service. The company was assigned to the Twenty-first Virginia regiment, and in July, 1861, was sent upon the campaign in western Virginia under Gen. R. E. Lee. After recovering from a severe attack of typhoid fever in the fall, Private Peterkin rejoined the regiment, then in Gen. Stonewall Jackson's command in the valley of the Shenandoah, and participated in the Bath and Romney expedition, during which he was promoted corporal. Soon afterward he became sergeant, and after participating in the battle of Kernstown he was promoted second lieutenant of his company. He took part in the battles of McDowell, Front Royal and Winchester, and earned promotion to the rank of adjutant of the regiment, May 28, 1862. Then joining in the movement of Jackson's command against McClellan, he was promoted lieutenant and assigned June 3d to the position of aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. W. N. Pendleton, chief of artillery. In this capacity he served through the Seven Days' campaign, and throughout the remainder of the war, including notably the great battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, the defense of Petersburg, and the retreat to Appomattox, where he was surrendered and paroled. Then resuming his theological studies he was graduated at the seminary near Alexandria in 1868, and at the same time ordained deacon by Bishop Johns. He passed the deaconate with his father, and in 1869, being ordained priest, he became rector of St. Stephen's church, Culpeper, Va., and rector of the Memorial church, Baltimore, in 1873. May 30, 1878, he was consecrated bishop of West Virginia, at Wheeling. His episcopal seat and residence is at Parkersburg. His life is one of great devotion and incessant activity. In addition to his regular work the demand upon him for work without his own field, such as sermons and addresses and labors connected with the general missionary operations of the church, is such as to compel him to travel annually many thousands of miles. Extremely popular in his church, he also enjoys the comradeship and high esteem of Confederate veterans everywhere on account of his faithful service in the cause of the South. He received the degree of doctor of divinity from Kenyon college, Ohio, and from Washington and Lee university, in 1878, and the degree of LL. D. from

the latter institution in 1892. In 1868 he was married to Constance Gardner, daughter of Cassius F. Lee, of Alexandria. Va. She died in Baltimore in 1877. In June, 1884, he married Marion McIntosh, daughter of John Stewart, of Brook Hill, Va.

Noah C. Petit, of Huntington, W. Va., was born in Clarke county, Va., in 1844, whence he removed with his parents at the age of eleven years to that portion of the State now West Virginia. After a year in Wood county, they settled in Cabell county, where he was educated and passed his youth until the fall of 1861, when the Federal occupation compelled him to seek refuge in Monroe county. There, in November, 1861, at the age of seventeen years, he entered the Confederate service as a teamster in the brigade of General Williams, and was soon promoted to the position of wagon-master. In the fall of 1863, on account of an order requiring all persons in the army to be regularly enlisted, he became a regular member of Captain Payne's company of couriers, an independent cavalry company engaged principally in carrying dispatches for the division of Gen. John C. Breckinridge. He was at once detailed to the quartermaster's department in the field as wagon-master, a position in which his services had become invaluable, and he continued to serve in that capacity and frequently also as commissary sergeant, and as a collector of tax-in-kind in the valley of Virginia, until October, 1864, when he was ordered to rejoin his company. This with other companies was formed into a battalion commanded by Gen. John Wicter. With this command he served until the close of hostilities, at the end being stationed at Blacksburg, Va. The company was disbanded April 12, 1865, and in the following July Mr. Petit was paroled at Charleston. He returned to Cabell county and farmed until 1870, and then went into business at Huntington, first as a carpenter and contractor, subsequently in the coal and ice trade until 1897, when he became the owner of the St. Nicholas hotel. He has served as councilman of the city three years, as city assessor two years, and one year as secretary of the board of health, and is regarded as an influential and valuable citizen. He is fraternally associated with the Masonic order. In 1873 he was married at Huntington to Marietta, daughter of

the late Jacob Simpson, and they have one daughter, Ethel Louise.

Lieutenant-Colonel Charles S. Peyton, in the Confederate service conspicuous among the gallant officers of Pickett's division of the army of Northern Virginia, and now a resident of Ronceverte, W. Va., was born in Albemarle county in 1841. He was a cadet in the military school of Col. John B. Strange, at Charlottesville, at the time of the passage of the ordinance of secession, and on May 10th following he entered the service as captain of the Piedmont guards, an organization which had been formed in the previous year. This was assigned as Company E to Colonel Strange's regiment, the Nineteenth Virginia, and in the Fifth brigade of the army of the Potomac, commanded by General Cocke, participated in the first battle of Manassas. At the opening of the Peninsular campaign in 1862 he fought at Williamsburg, under the brigade command of General Pickett, and shared the operations of that brigade against McClellan, including the battle of Seven Pines. At the second battle of Manassas he received a severe wound in the left arm which necessitated its amputation upon the field, and this injury compelled him to be absent from his command until April, 1863. Meanwhile he was promoted major immediately after the Manassas battle and in this rank resumed duty with his regiment near Richmond. In the latter part of June he received an order from General Lee to report to Col. J. C. Shields, in command of the conscription camp near Richmond; but preferring in spite of his crippled condition to again see active service, he accompanied Longstreet's corps northward to take part in the Pennsylvania campaign. On the morning of the third day of the battle at Gettysburg, he stood under a tree with a group of fellow officers awaiting the order for the assault upon Cemetery Ridge, now historic for the valor of its execution and the terrible sacrifice of life which resulted. His comrades urged him not to go into the fight, on account of the wound he had already received, and reminding him that he had in his pocket a detail which would justify him in honorably retiring, but he would only promise that if he survived he would then retire from field duty. Each of the officers requested that if he were hurt he would call on them for

assistance, and so they parted to go into the storm of fire from which not one of the group returned but Major Peyton himself. He escaped with a flesh wound in the leg, which caused him great suffering, but in this condition was the only field officer of his brigade able for duty. As ranking officer of Garnett's brigade, he commanded the remnant of three hundred or four hundred men and conveyed over three thousand Federal prisoners to Winchester, Va., on the retreat, and turned them over to General Imboden. On reaching Williamsburg he made the official report of the action of his brigade at Gettysburg, which is now a part of the official records of the war, and contains a graphic description of the magnificent assault made by his brigade, which swept away the first line of the enemy, and in the face of a terrific fire of musketry and cannon, planted the Confederate colors on the stone wall, which some of the command surmounted to fight the enemy in his own trenches. After the return to Virginia he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and with this rank he reported at Camp Lee and was assigned to the recruiting service at Lynchburg, in charge of Amherst and Campbell counties. He continued in this duty, forwarding able-bodied conscripts to Camp Lee, until the close of the war, serving after February, 1864, at Staunton, and from the fall of 1864 at Charlottesville, in charge of that congressional district. At the latter station he was captured March 5, 1865, and soon afterward paroled. He is now one of the influential citizens of the Greenbrier district of West Virginia, and in 1897 was elected mayor of his town of Ronceverte. Colonel Peyton was married in Albemarle county, in 1867, to Sallie E., daughter of Nimrod and Sarah (Goss) Bramham, and they have five children living: William L. Pickett, Henry Bramham, James Goss, Lucy F., and Charles Gunther Peyton.

Colonel George A. Porterfield, a distinguished leader in the early attempt to hold western Virginia with the Old Dominion, was a descendant of a family of Scotch origin, who settled in the lower Shenandoah valley prior to the war of the Revolution, in which some of the family took part. He was graduated at the Virginia military institute, 1844, and being in Richmond in May, 1846, he assisted in organizing and became first lieutenant of the first company raised in Virginia for the Mexican war.

Soon after his arrival in Mexico he became adjutant of the Virginia regiment, and a few months later was appointed assistant adjutant-general for the division stationed at Buena Vista. When Virginia seceded in 1861, he was occupied in farming in Jefferson county, and promptly offered his services to the State. He was commissioned colonel of volunteers, and on May 4th was ordered by General Lee to repair to Grafton and select a position for the troops called into the service of the State in that region, so as to hold both branches of the railroad. The orders assumed that he would find five regiments for this duty, and he was authorized to enlist that many. He reached Grafton on May 14th, and at once discovered that the officers directed to report to him were not present, neither were any forces at hand. A large part of the militia companies was more likely to enlist against the State than for it, and guns and ammunition had been seized by the enemies of Virginia. He was able to get together but a few men, when vastly superior forces advanced against him and compelled his retreat to Philippi. There on the morning of June 3, 1861, he was surprised by the enemy, but withdrew his forces with inconsiderable loss from an attack of superior numbers which was intended to effect his capture. This being one of the first affairs of the war, Colonel Porterfield was subjected to unjust criticism, but the court of inquiry, which he demanded, found no cause for censure except the carelessness of picketing, and reported that Porterfield "exhibited upon the occasion decided coolness, self-possession, and personal courage, and exerted himself, as far as possible, to effect a retreat in good order." He retired to Beverly, where he was relieved by General Garnett, but disasters continued to attend the Confederate cause. Colonel Porterfield subsequently served upon the staff of General Loring, and commanded the Twenty-fifth regiment, and in April, 1862, was assigned to command of one of the brigades of the army of the Northwest. Upon the reorganization of the army he retired from service. In June, 1862, he was arrested and paroled by order of General Banks. After the close of hostilities he was a resident of Jefferson county, and was one of the founders of the bank of Charlestown.

Lieutenant James N. Potts, a gallant soldier in the Confederate army and now inspector-general of the United Confederate Veterans of his State, was born at Big Spring, Pocahontas county, Va. (now West Virginia), on the fourteenth day of September, 1838, but in 1847 moved into Randolph county, where he was reared and educated. He volunteered as a private and was elected junior second lieutenant of Company F of the Thirty-first Virginia infantry, on the 24th of May, 1861; saw his first service under General Garnett in his engagement with a detachment of General McClellan's army in Barbour county, was in that memorable retreat from Laurel Hill to Monterey, lasting nine days and nights from July 11, 1861, with scarcely more than one day's rations. It was on this retreat that General Garnett was killed on the thirteenth day of July in the engagement at Carrick's ford on Cheat river, being the first officer to lay down his life for the cause. In September, 1861, Company F was detached from the regiment to act as scouts for Lee's army, then encamped at Valley mountain, in Randolph, their native county, and when General Lee moved upon the works of the Yankee general, Reynolds, at Elkwater, Lieutenant Potts acted as pilot for the right wing of his army under General Donelson. On the 12th of December, 1861, he was detailed to act as post commissary for the forces in winter quarters at Huntersville. He remained on this detached duty until after his company had reorganized in May, 1862, and then re-enlisted in the cavalry arm of the service, becoming a private in Company G, Eighteenth Virginia cavalry, but was speedily made orderly-sergeant of the company, in which capacity he served, being present with the company in every raid, skirmish and engagement until December, 1862, when he was unanimously elected to the office of lieutenant, to fill a vacancy. He always enjoyed the confidence and respect of his superior officers, and was often called upon to command detachments where unquestioned courage and mature judgment were required. Lieutenant Potts served with distinction in that fearful campaign in the Shenandoah valley during the summer and fall of 1864, in which fighting was almost a daily occurrence, with an enemy of superior force. Although he so often heard the bullets whistle, yet he never was captured or wounded, which seems remarkable in the face of the fact that in

addition to having five horses shot under him, he had bullet holes in his hat, his coat and his trousers, besides having the toe of his boot shot off. During the fall of 1864 he was detailed at General Imboden's headquarters as acting adjutant of his regiment, in which capacity he acted until cold weather closed the active campaign, when, at his own request, he was allowed to return to his company, with which he served until the close of the war. He was in the battle at New Market, at Gettysburg, at Winchester, at Fisher's Hill, at Piedmont, in the fighting around Lynchburg, at Williamsport and at Cedar creek, besides many other engagements. In the splendid defense that General Lomax made at Gordonsville, Va., against the Federal general, Powell, on the 23d of December, 1864, Lieutenant Potts commanded three companies and received the compliments of his colonel, who was very seriously wounded. The only other fight of importance in which he was engaged was with some Federal guerrillas known as "Swamp Dragons," on the South branch of the Potomac, on the sixth day of February, 1865. Though not in command in this engagement, it was through Lieutenant Potts' timely suggestion to the commanding officer that the entire detachment avoided almost certain slaughter, and gained a splendid victory without any one being hurt on the Confederate side. He was paroled at Staunton, Va., on the twenty-fourth day of May, 1865, being exactly four years from the date of his enlistment. In the fall of 1865 he accepted a clerkship in a store of general merchandise at Huntersville, W. Va., and the following year became a partner in the business, under the firm name of Barlow & Potts. In 1868 he closed out his interest at Huntersville and opened up a store of general merchandise in his own name at Williamsville, Va. In October, 1871, he moved with his family to the new city of Huntington, W. Va., and engaged in mercantile pursuits until the year 1890, since which time he has been engaged in the insurance and real estate business. He has been prominent in the municipal affairs of the city of Huntington, having been twice elected as a member of the common council, four times as city clerk, and twice as judge of the police court of the city. For twenty-six years he has been a deacon in the Fifth avenue Baptist church, and has been superintendent of its Sunday school for more than fifteen years.

He has been unanimously elected president of the Guyandotte Sunday school convention, for eighteen consecutive years, and for the last three years has been moderator of the Guyandotte district association. He has taken a prominent part in the movement to reunite the veterans of the South for fraternal association, serving as treasurer of Camp Garnett, and inspector-general of the United Confederate Veterans of West Virginia. He has written and published in the local papers of his city, a series of articles entitled "Personal Recollections of the War." On the 27th of June, 1867, he was married at Warm Springs, Va., to Miss Margaret Ann Stewart, and they have raised two children, Harry S. and Emma M. Mrs. Potts has for a number of years edited the "Little Gleaner" column in the Baptist Banner, and is known and loved by the children all over the State as "Cousin Maggie."

John A. Preston, a prominent lawyer and influential citizen of Lewisburg, W. Va., is one of three Virginian brothers who served with gallantry and devotion in the Confederate cause. He is a native of Greenbrier county, born in 1847, and passed there his childhood and youth, until his eighteenth year, he entered the Confederate military service. On January 2, 1865, he became a private in the Fourteenth Virginia cavalry, which was a part of the division of Gen. W. H. F. Lee in the cavalry corps of Fitzhugh Lee. With this command he participated in the cavalry operations of the spring of 1865, fighting in the engagements at Dinwiddie Court House, Five Forks, Sailor's creek and Appomattox. Before the surrender he escaped with the main body of the cavalry through the Federal lines which were drawn about the remnant of the army of Northern Virginia. After the conclusion of hostilities he returned to his home and attended the Washington college at Lexington, receiving an academic education. He then took up the study of law at Lewisburg, and was admitted to the bar in 1873, beginning a career as a lawyer which has ever since continued and has been marked by honorable success. He served as prosecuting attorney of Greenbrier county from January, 1877, until October, 1896, when he resigned upon request of the national Democratic committee on account of his having received the honor of nomination

as a presidential elector. Immediately after the presidential election he again became prosecuting attorney, and yet holds that office. A brother of Mr. Preston, who was in the Confederate service, was Walter C. Preston, who enlisted in June, 1861, with the Virginia university volunteers, with whom he served until their disbandment in the following December. He then entered the Charlottesville artillery, with whose record he was identified until at the "bloody angle," during the battle of May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania, he was severely wounded, losing his right arm, and was captured by the Federals. He was sent to hospital at Washington, and in the fall of 1864, transferred to the military prison at Elmira, N. Y., the hardships of which he endured until the end of the war. He is now a resident of Orange Court House, Va. The other brother, Thomas C. Preston, enlisted in June, 1861, in the Third regiment of Wise's legion, or the Sixtieth Virginia infantry. He served as orderly-sergeant of Company B until January, 1863, when he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability. In the following September he became orderly-sergeant of Company C of the Fourteenth Virginia cavalry, and was in command of his company when he was killed at the battle of Monocacy, July 9, 1864.

Charles Taylor Richardson, M. D., of Charlestown, W. Va., former assistant surgeon of the Twenty-eighth regiment, Virginia infantry, Pickett's brigade, is a native of Roanoke county, born in 1839. He was reared mainly in southwestern Virginia, in Botetourt and Wythe counties, and was educated at Roanoke college and the university of Virginia. He had been a student in the latter institution but a portion of a year when he joined the university volunteers in April, 1861, and went with them to the rendezvous at Harper's Ferry. Ten days later he resigned from that company and enlisted in a volunteer company formed in Botetourt county, which was subsequently assigned to the Twenty-eighth regiment. Dr. Richardson remained with this command one year, during which he participated in the battle of First Manassas, in Cocke's brigade, and during the Peninsular campaign was under fire at Yorktown, took part in the battle of Williamsburg and the two days' conflict at Seven Pines. He was then detailed as hospital steward and assigned to duty in the

hospital at Richmond. While a student at the university he had pursued medical studies, and these he continued while connected with the hospital, and was graduated by the medical college of Virginia in March, 1863. He then passed the examination by the medical board of the army, and was commissioned assistant surgeon. In this capacity he returned to his regiment, the Twenty-eighth infantry, and shared its service until June, 1864, when he was assigned to duty at the general hospital at Staunton. He was on duty there until March, 1865, and subsequently at the Lynchburg hospital until the close of the war. While stationed at Staunton, he was captured during the Federal occupation, but was at once paroled and left in the discharge of his duties. Since the war he has continued in the practice of medicine, residing during the first year after the close of hostilities at Christiansburg, and since then at Charlestown, where he is prominent, both professionally and socially. His skillful and devoted services to the Confederate sick and wounded are warmly remembered by the veterans, among whom he has many close friends. From 1881 to 1890 Dr. Richardson was a member of the State board of health of West Virginia, and during 1888 and 1889 he was president of that body. He was married at Staunton, in January, 1865, to Jennie L., daughter of the late Samuel Forrest, paymaster in the United States navy.

Captain John V. L. Rodgers, a well-known business man of Wheeling, W. Va., who served in various important capacities in the Confederate army, was born in Brooke county, in the "Panhandle," in the year 1836. He was reared and educated in his native county until 1855, when he went west and resided in Kansas until the outbreak of the war. Then, desiring to serve in defense of his State, he made his way to Richmond, and there entered the Confederate service in September, 1861, in the department of the quartermaster-general. Soon afterward, in the month of November, he was ordered to Salisbury, N. C., to superintend the erection of a military prison, at which he was engaged until May, 1862, when, at the organization of the Forty-second North Carolina regiment of infantry, he was appointed captain and commissary of that command. He served with the regiment in the field until June, 1864, when he was

detailed for duty at Greensboro, N. C., as assistant inspector of field transportation, the capacity in which he served during the remainder of the struggle and until he was surrendered with the army of Gen. J. E. Johnston. During his service he actively participated in a considerable number of engagements, was in the battle of Seven Pines, receiving a severe wound in the right hip which disabled him for several months, and took part in the engagements at Drewry's bluff, Hamilton, Williamston, New Bern, N. C., and at Washington, Wilmington, and Smithfield in the same State. In a fight near Tarboro, N. C., he was slightly wounded in the ankle. In 1862, at Lynchburg, Va., he had charge for some time of 5,000 Federal prisoners, captured by Stonewall Jackson from Banks', Shields' and Fremont's divisions, and was in charge later of another body of about 7,000 at Danville. After the war he remained at Greensboro, N. C., until October 1, 1865, when he returned to Wheeling, his home since that date. He is at present quite successfully engaged in the insurance business.

Andrew L. Ruffner, of Charleston, W. Va., a veteran of the Twenty-second Virginia infantry and the Eighth Virginia cavalry, was born in Kanawha county in 1842. He was educated in Marietta college, Ohio, and in May, 1861, entered the Confederate service. As a private in the Twenty-second regiment of infantry he served two years, and was then transferred to the Eighth Virginia cavalry, which had an adventurous career throughout 1863 and 1864. At the close of the war he held the rank of sergeant-major of this cavalry command. He participated with the bravery of a true soldier in a large number of battles and skirmishes, among them Scary Creek, Cross Lanes, Carnifex Ferry, Giles Court House, Fayetteville, Charleston, Lewisburg and Moorefield, W. Va., participated in the expedition through Maryland against Washington, D. C., and in all the engagements of that movement, and took part in General McCausland's raid upon Chambersburg, Pa. In the Tennessee campaign under General Longstreet he participated in the siege of Knoxville, and the engagements at Jonesville, Rogersville and Morristown; and in the Shenandoah Valley campaign under Early he fought at Fisher's Hill, Middletown and Bunker Hill, at the latter battle receiving a wound in the

shoulder which prevented his service in the Winchester battle of September 19th. He took part in the engagements about Lynchburg, and in the spring of 1865 was in the final battles of the army of Northern Virginia at Five Forks and Sailor's Creek. Since the restoration of peace he has resided at Charleston, where he is now engaged in the wholesale grocery trade.

Meredith Payson Ruffner, of Charleston, W. Va., was born at Red House, Putnam county, in 1844. During his infancy his family removed to Charleston, where he was reared and educated. In May, 1861, he joined the Kanawha Riflemen, a company which went into the Confederate service as Company H of the Twenty-second Virginia infantry. With this regiment Mr. Ruffner served as a private until about the month of August, 1863, when he was transferred to the battalion of Col. T. B. Swann, with which he remained about six months as a non-commissioned officer, then being compelled to resign on account of physical disability. He participated in the fight of July 17, 1861, at Scary creek, in the engagements at Cross Lanes and Carnifex ferry, and at Pearisburg, Va., and took part in the movement down the Kanawha valley under General Loring in September, 1862, receiving a wound in the fight at Fayetteville on the 9th. His military record also embraced a number of skirmishes, and was marked throughout by faithfulness and devotion to duty. After his return to Charleston he embarked upon a business career as a clerk, in 1865, and in 1868 opened a dry goods store which he conducted until 1873. He then entered the grocery trade, and in 1876, in partnership with his brother, Andrew L. Ruffner, established a wholesale grocery business, in which he has since that date been successfully engaged.

Andrew Jackson Samuel, a worthy veteran of the famous light division of A. P. Hill, army of Northern Virginia, was born in Essex county, Va., in the year 1838. There he was reared and educated and made his home until he enlisted in the Confederate military service. He became a private in Company A of the Fifty-fifth regiment, Virginia infantry, under Col. Francis Mallory, in March, 1862, in time to participate in the first of the great campaigns of the army under the leadership of Gen. Robert E. Lee. In Field's brigade of Hill's division,

he took part in the Seven Days' campaign, resulting in the repulse of McClellan from before the Confederate capital, and subsequently shared the fighting of Jackson's corps at Cedar Run and Second Manassas, at Fredericksburg, in December, 1862, and at Chancellorsville on the 1st of May, 1863. Going into the Pennsylvania campaign in the brigade of Col. J. M. Brockenbrough, in Heth's division of Hill's corps, he took part in the initial fight of the battle of Gettysburg on July 1st, in which his brigade was distinguished for desperate fighting, and on the third day of the battle was in the famous charge upon Cemetery ridge made by Pettigrew's, Pickett's and a part of Trimble's divisions. During the retreat which followed he was captured between Hagerstown and Falling Waters, and sent as a prisoner of war to Old Capitol prison, and thence to Point Lookout, where he was held until March, 1864. Then being exchanged he rejoined his command and participated in the fighting on the Weldon railroad and on the Petersburg lines. Though in the heat of the fight on several hotly-contested fields, he escaped without injury except a slight wound received at the second battle of Manassas. After his parole at Bowling Green, Caroline county, Va., in May, 1865, he returned to the duties of civil life and was a prosperous merchant and influential citizen of Bluefield, Mercer county, until his death, October 23, 1898. Two brothers of Mr. Samuel also served in the Fifty-fifth regiment, as privates—William Samuel, who died in 1885, and George W. Samuel, now residing in Essex county, who was captured at Gettysburg and held at Fort Delaware as a prisoner until the close of the war.

Lieutenant James D. Sedinger, of Guyandotte, Cabell county, W. Va., a veteran of the cavalry of the Confederate armies, was born in Monroe county, Ohio, in the year 1837. He entered the Confederate service on May 1, 1861, as a corporal in the Border Rangers, a body of volunteer cavalry which became Company E, of the Eighth Virginia cavalry. In this command Corporal Sedinger's gallantry and efficient service soon brought about his promotion to orderly-sergeant and then to second lieutenant, the rank he held at the close of the war. His record was an active and honorable one, and he did gallant service throughout a wide field, embracing Virginia,

West Virginia, Tennessee and north Georgia. During the West Virginia campaigns he fought in the engagements at Scary creek, Carnifex ferry, Cross Lanes, Lewisburg, Guyandotte, Princeton, Raleigh and Fayetteville. In Virginia he participated in the Seven Days' fighting before Richmond in the spring of 1862, was in the affairs at Salt Springs, Jonesville and Lynchburg, the battle of Brandy Station, and several engagements at Winchester; and during the Shenandoah Valley campaign of 1864, fought in Imboden's brigade at Winchester, Waynesboro, Harrisonburg, Strasburg, Fisher's Hill and Kernstown. He was with the troops from the army of Northern Virginia which went to the assistance of Bragg at Chattanooga in the fall of 1863, and took part in the bloody battle of Chickamauga, and shared the hardships of the winter campaign against Knoxville under General Longstreet, fighting at that place and at Cumberland Gap, Rogersville and Wyerman's Mills, Tenn. In a fight at Powder Springs gap he was wounded in the foot; at Oldtown, Md., he received a wound in the leg, and early in his military career, at Cross Lanes, he received the first of his three wounds. At the battle of Fisher's Hill, in the fall of 1864, he was captured by the enemy, and for five months afterward was a prisoner of war at Point Lookout, Md.

Snelling M. Smith, of Charleston, W. Va., was born in 1819 in Kanawha county, where he was reared and educated, and where his family had long resided. His great-grandfather, William Smith, and the son of the latter, who bore the same name, came to America from Germany prior to the Revolutionary war, in which they both participated in defense of American liberties. These two ancestors also took part in the battle of Point Pleasant, memorable in West Virginia history. The son of the second William Smith, and father of the subject of this notice, Coonrod Smith, was born in Kanawha county in 1794, and lived in that county to the age of eighty-eight years. At an early age Snelling Smith became a steamboat engineer, and subsequently acted as overseer at the Union coal oil company at Cannelton. In November, 1862, he entered the service of the Confederate States government in the commissary department, and was stationed at Dublin Depot until November, 1863, when he

was transferred to Saltville, where he was engaged in the manufacture of salt, under the command of Col. John N. Clarkson, until the close of the war. During this service, of such importance that the territory in which he was stationed was often the object of raids and sanguinary engagements, he was faithful and untiring in the Confederate cause. After peace was restored he returned to Kanawha county, where he was busily engaged for a number of years, in brick manufacturing, salt making, contracting and building, and steamboating, successively, until he established his present extensive brick manufacturing business, in which he has been notably successful. He is esteemed as one of Charleston's worthy and valuable citizens. In 1854 he was married in Fayette county to Elizabeth Stockton Trimble, and they have one daughter, Nannie T., wife of E. L. Wood, of Charleston.

Captain Adam C. Snyder, deceased, a distinguished West Virginian who went into the Confederate service from Greenbrier county, was born in Highland county, Va., March 26, 1834. He studied at academic institutions in Virginia and Pennsylvania, and at Washington college, Lexington, and entered the law school of Judge J. W. Brockenbrough in 1858. In the following year, having been licensed to practice, he made his home at Lewisburg, and began a career in the legal profession which continued until his death and was full of honor and distinction. He enlisted in the spring of 1861 in a company which was assigned to the Twenty-seventh Virginia infantry, Stonewall brigade. He became adjutant of this regiment, and shared its gallant service until captured by the enemy in 1863. Subsequently he experienced the privations of military prison life at the old Atheneum at Wheeling until 1865. Resuming his practice at the close of hostilities, he was elected prosecuting attorney of Highland county. In April, 1882, he was appointed to fill the unexpired term of Judge James F. Patton, deceased, on the bench of the West Virginia court of appeals, and he was continued in this position by the vote of the people of the State.

Joseph H. Spence, of Parkersburg, W. Va., was during the war of the Confederacy connected with the famous band of cavalrymen known as McNeill's scouts. He was born in Queen Anne county, Md., in 1842, and is a grand-

son of John T. Spence, who came to America from England prior to the Revolutionary war, in which he participated. He was reared in his native county, and at the age of seventeen became a licensed exhorter in the Methodist church. In the fall of 1861 he made his way through the Federal lines to Richmond, where, in the spring of 1862, he enlisted as a private in Captain McNeill's command, and served as acting chaplain until the close of the war. He participated in innumerable skirmishes along the border, which was the special service of his command, but escaped without injury, though his horse was killed under him in a skirmish in Pendleton county, until the battle of New Market, in the spring of 1864, when he was twice wounded, in the right leg and in the left hand and side. The latter injury was a contused wound, the ball having been stopped by a Testament in his pocket. These injuries disabled him about five months. After his parole at Moorefield, in June, 1865, he was engaged in business at various localities until 1871, when he made his home at Parkersburg. Here he conducted a mercantile business from 1872 to 1889, but meanwhile pursued the study of theology, having been licensed as a preacher in the United Brethren church in 1871. In the clerical work he has served as an evangelist under Rev. Dr. Warner, as presiding elder, and in various capacities has been active in this cause.

Colonel Abraham Spengler, a leader among the Virginia patriots of Hardy county in 1861, was a native of the Shenandoah valley, and removed to the vicinity of Moorefield about the year 1850. He was a carpenter by trade and followed that occupation until the outbreak of the war. Upon the organization of the Hardy Grays he became captain, and in that rank entered the Confederate service at Harper's Ferry early in 1861. The Grays became Company F, Thirty-third regiment Virginia infantry, Jackson's brigade, and participated under Spengler's command in the gallant conduct of the Stonewall brigade at First Manassas, where his company lost heavily. He was subsequently with Jackson in the Valley campaign of 1862. In an action on May 24th, near Newtown, he was specially distinguished for bravery. Colonel Neff, in his official report, expressed his high appreciation of the gallant manner in which Captain

Spengler behaved in this affair, "as he had invariably done in frequent engagements." He continued to render gallant and faithful service, and received promotion to major, lieutenant-colonel and colonel of the Thirty-third regiment. He commanded the regiment at Chancellorsville, where his men were conspicuous in driving the enemy from his intrenchments and lost heavily. He shared all the campaigns of the Stonewall brigade, and after the disaster of May 12, 1864, at the "bloody angle," was for much of the time not only in command of his own regiment, but of all the remnant of the brigade, which ended its service in Evans' division of Gordon's corps. After Appomattox he returned to Hardy county and resided there until his death.

Daniel E. Stalnaker, a citizen of Wheeling, W. Va., prominent in business and public affairs, served throughout the war of 1861-65 as a Confederate soldier in a considerable number of important campaigns and engagements. He was born in Union, Monroe county, in 1839, and was reared and educated at Lewisburg, Greenbrier county. In April, 1861, he was among the first in that region to answer the call of the State for soldiers to combat the threatened invasion of the State, and joined the Confederate forces at Harper's Ferry, where he became a private in Company E of the Twenty-seventh Virginia infantry regiment. He took part in the famous battle of Manassas and the rout of McDowell's troops in July, 1861, and in the spring of 1862 was with the force under "Stonewall" Jackson which resisted the Federal advance into the Shenandoah valley. In the first engagement of this campaign, at Kernstown, March 23d, he was captured by the enemy. He was sent to Baltimore by his captors, and thence was transported to Fort Delaware, where he was held as a prisoner of war until the following August. On the first of that month he was exchanged at Aiken's Landing, and two days later he reached Richmond, afflicted with a bad case of scurvy contracted in the Northern prison pen. The effects of his illness were so serious that he was compelled to return to his home for recuperation, and it was not until considerably later in the war that he was able to rejoin the army as a private in the Fourteenth Virginia cavalry. He participated in the battles of Sharpsburg and Monoc-

acy and numerous other cavalry engagements, until the close of hostilities, when he returned to Lewisburg and resumed the occupations of civil life. After residing at Columbia, S. C., a year, he made his home at Wheeling in 1876. Here he has been engaged in the real estate business, and is active and influential in various channels. From 1892 until 1896 he served as a director of the penitentiary of West Virginia.

Randolph Stalnaker, conspicuous in the industrial activity of Wheeling, W. Va., as well as in the official and political affairs of his State, was born at Lewisburg, Va., June 8, 1847, and was educated at the academies at Lewisburg and Union, Monroe county. While yet in school he felt it his duty to enlist in the Confederate army, but was rejected on account of his youth. Early in 1863 he volunteered a second time, being in his sixteenth year, and was accepted and assigned to the staff of Brig.-Gen. A. W. Reynolds, of Virginia, who commanded a brigade in the army of Tennessee. He participated in the defense of Vicksburg during the siege and twenty-seven days' bombardment by Grant's army, and after the capitulation returned to Virginia and was appointed adjutant of Col. D. S. Hounshell's battalion of cavalry. In this capacity he served until the close of the war, actively engaged in many important campaigns and battles, among them the affairs at Dry Creek and Snicker's Gap, Va.; the second and third days of the great contest at Gettysburg, Pa.; the fight with Wallace at the Monocacy, Md., and the famous battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864, between the armies of Early and Sheridan. He was paroled in May, 1865, at Lewisburg, W. Va., and then engaged in business there. When Governor Matthews was inaugurated as governor at Wheeling, in March, 1877, Major Stalnaker was appointed private secretary to the governor, a duty he performed until March, 1881, when he was installed as secretary of state of West Virginia, an office to which he had been elected in the preceding fall. On retiring from this office in 1885, he engaged in manufacturing at Wheeling, and subsequently was officially connected with the West Virginia china company. He is now interested in real estate and insurance, is connected with the legal department of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, and is committeeman for his State of the National Democratic party.

Lieutenant William Steele, a prominent citizen of Monroe county, was identified during the Confederate period with the military service of the Monroe Guards and Bryan's battery, two western Virginia organizations that were noted for their efficiency. He was born in Monroe county in 1838, the son of Benjamin F. Steele, a native of the same county, who was a soldier of the war of 1812, served two terms as sheriff of the county, and died in 1873 at the age of seventy-three years. Mr. Steele was educated at the high school near Alexandria, and at Georgetown college, D. C. Becoming a member of the Monroe Guards, an organization formed in 1859, he went with his company to Harper's Ferry in April, 1861, and was assigned to the Twenty-seventh regiment of infantry, of which the Guards became Company D. With this regiment, under the brigade command of Gen. T. J. Jackson, he participated in the brilliant service of the Stonewall brigade at the first battle of Manassas, and remained on duty until several months later, when he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability. He was out of the service only about two months, however, when, beginning to regain his health, he set about the enlistment of a company of cavalry. Before this was completed he united his men with those enlisted by Capt. T. A. Bryan for an artillery company, and together the two officers organized Bryan's battery, of which Steele was elected first lieutenant. In this rank he served during the remainder of the war, participating in the campaigns in West Virginia, the Shenandoah valley, and in Maryland under Early. He fought at Fayetteville, Charleston, Cloyd's farm, New River bridge, Lynchburg, Piedmont, Harper's Ferry, Monocacy, the demonstration against Washington, D. C., and in the battalion of Col. Floyd King, participated in the campaign against Sheridan in 1864, including the battle of Winchester. Since the conclusion of hostilities he has been engaged in farming in Monroe county, near Union, with the exception of the time given to official duties. He served about three years as sheriff of Monroe county, by appointment to fill a vacancy, and during the first administration of President Cleveland held the position of deputy collector of internal revenue of the West Virginia district. On April 6, 1865, he was married in Pulaski county, Va., to Anna McFarland, and they have two children, Mary A. and Lawrence C.

Captain James S. Sutphin, an influential citizen of Huntington, W. Va., was born in Halifax county, W. Va., in the year 1841. He entered the Confederate service from that county in the spring of 1861, as a private in Company K of the Fourteenth Virginia infantry. He was very soon promoted sergeant, and in this rank he served through the battles of Hampton, Seven Pines, Frayser's Farm and Malvern Hill. Such was his efficiency and bravery as a soldier that in September, 1862, he was promoted captain of his company, the rank he held during the remainder of his service. He participated in the Maryland campaign, including a fight at Monocacy bridge, the capture of Harper's Ferry and the battle of Sharpsburg, after which he was for some time disabled by sickness. Returning to the field he fought at Fredericksburg, and went into the Pennsylvania campaign. At the battle of Gettysburg he received a severe wound in the ankle that compelled him to use crutches for a year, and of course put an end during that time to his military service, though before returning to his home he was in the battle of Williamsport. In the fall of 1864 he was assigned to duty at the parole and exchange camp at Richmond, where he remained until the evacuation of the city, when he went to North Carolina and surrendered with Johnston's army. After the war he farmed several years in Halifax county, was in the commission business at Richmond twelve years, removed to West Virginia in 1882, and made his home at Huntington in 1889. He has served upon the city council in the latter city.

Samuel Swann, surgeon of the Wise legion, was born in Powhatan county about the year 1835, and was educated at the university of Virginia. He entered the naval service of the United States as assistant surgeon, and spent three years off the coast of Africa, where his health became so seriously impaired that he was disabled for active duty. He subsequently resided with his brothers in the Kanawha valley while on sick leave. Meanwhile the crisis was rapidly approaching between the North and South, and he warmly urged the secession of Virginia, and was one of the first of the naval officers to tender his resignation to the Federal government. He was appointed surgeon to the Wise legion upon its organization, and notwithstanding his delicate health he

was untiring in his devotion to duty, laboring night and day with the sick and wounded of his command. He was permitted to continue in this service but a few months, his death occurring suddenly at Norfolk, Va., in March, 1862.

Colonel Thomas Belt Swann, a prominent attorney of Kanawha county, who was distinguished in the Confederate service, was born in Powhatan county, Va., September 12, 1825. The founder of his family in America was Thomas Swann, a colonel in the army of Charles I, of England, who fled to Virginia after the success of Cromwell, with two brothers, one of whom settled in Massachusetts. Col. Thomas B. Swann was licensed to practice law in Virginia, and embarked in the profession with his brother, John S. Swann, at Charleston, March 18, 1849. When the war came on he was a member of the State militia, and loyally devoted himself to the cause of the State. He was captain of one of the companies in the battle of Coal River, July 17, 1861, and was distinguished for gallantry. During the following year he rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel and commanded a battalion of the "State Line" under Gen. John B. Floyd, and was in active service in southwestern and western Virginia throughout the war. After the close of hostilities he returned to Kanawha county and resumed the practice of law.

Stephen T. Teays, now a merchant at St. Albans, Kanawha county, enlisted in the Kanawha Riflemen on May 8, 1861, and afterward was identified with the service of that command and of the Twenty-second regiment, to which it was assigned, until he was captured at the battle of Winchester. The list of battles in which he did faithful duty includes the West Virginia fights at Scary, Cross Lanes, Carnifex Ferry, Lewisburg, Pearisburg, Fayetteville and Charleston. In Virginia he was in battle at Droop mountain, Dry Creek, Hanover Junction, Second Cold Harbor, Fisher's Hill and the great battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864, when he fell into the hands of the enemy. He was subsequently confined at Point Lookout, Md., until March 25, 1865. Mr. Teays was born at St. Albans in 1839, the son of James S. Teays, a native of Campbell county, Va. Since

the war, with the exception of a few years spent in Missouri, he has been engaged in business at his native town. In 1896 he was elected city treasurer.

Captain Cameron Lewis Thompson, of Huntington, W. Va., was born in Kanawha county, that State, in the year 1842, and was educated at the Lewisburg academy in Greenbrier county, which he attended during four years. Immediately upon the secession of Virginia he enlisted as a private in the Kanawha Riflemen, April 17, 1861. This company, which had been organized in Kanawha county in 1859, on account of the Harper's Ferry incident and in anticipation of further need of its services, was mustered into the Virginia service as Company H of the Twenty-second infantry, which was soon called into action with the forces under Wise and Floyd in combating the Federal invasion of western Virginia. He fought in the early battles of Scary, Cross Lanes and Carnifex Ferry, in West Virginia, and then went with Floyd into the campaigns in Kentucky and Tennessee, being transferred to the Thirty-sixth regiment, under Colonel McCausland, just before the battle of Fort Donelson, in February, 1862. He remained with this regiment, serving in the ranks, until February, 1863, when he received a furlough for six months on account of physical disability. At the expiration of this period he was still unfit for service in the field, but in recognition of his previous faithful service he was appointed quartermaster, with the rank of captain, and assigned to the Fifty-second Georgia regiment of infantry. After serving in this capacity until December, 1864, he was ordered to report to Brig.-Gen. William Terry on the line between Richmond and Petersburg, to whose staff he was assigned as captain and quartermaster. After the fighting at Fort Donelson, from which the Virginia troops were withdrawn before the surrender, Captain Thompson was next engaged with the enemy at Waldron's Ridge, near Cumberland Gap, where he received a wound in the leg. Then joining the forces of Pemberton early in 1863 in Mississippi he was in the battle at Baker's creek, and endured the perils and hardships of the protracted siege of Vicksburg, after which he was under parole until the succeeding fall. He was next under Bragg before Chattanooga, and took part in the battle of Missionary Ridge.

In the spring of 1864 he fought in Johnston's army in defense of Georgia, participating in the famous battles of Resaca and the engagements about Atlanta. His military experiences, which had covered such a wide territory, were concluded in the Virginia campaign of 1865, in which he took part in the battles of Five Forks, Sailor's Creek, and surrendered at Appomattox. After the close of hostilities Captain Thompson was engaged in mercantile pursuits for several years at Cincinnati, Clarksville, Tenn., and Mayfield, Ky., until December, 1873, when he embarked in journalism, a field in which for nearly twenty years he labored with much success and influence. Beginning as editor and proprietor of the Mountain Herald, at Hinton, W. Va., he disposed of that property in 1886 to take possession of the Advertiser of Huntington, then a weekly journal, to which he added a daily in September, 1889, and continued the publication until 1891, when poor health compelled him to dispose of the business. Meanwhile he had won a position of influence not only in his own city but throughout the State, and in 1888 was appointed by President Cleveland postmaster at Huntington, an office which a change of administration deprived him of in September, 1889. From 1881 to 1886 he served as regent of the West Virginia university, by appointment of Governor Jackson, and for six years after 1890 he was one of the board of directors of the State insane asylum at Weston. In 1893 he received the appointment of insurance commissioner of West Virginia, an office which he acceptably filled during a term of four years. Since the close of that service he has been engaged in insurance agency at Huntington. In June, 1869, Captain Thompson was married at Mayfield, Ky., to Elizabeth F., daughter of E. W. Weathers. Benjamin S. Thompson, father of Captain Thompson, also was devoted to the cause of the Confederate States. He was born in Kanawha county in 1818, and left his farm in September, 1861, to become quartermaster of the Thirty-sixth Virginia regiment. In 1862 he was promoted major quartermaster and assigned to the staff of Gen. Seth M. Barton, with whom he served until the close of the war. He then returned to his farm, whence, in 1874, he removed to Hinton, where he held the office of postmaster, by appointment of President Cleveland, for a term of four years.

Captain John K. Thompson, of Raymond City, W. Va., now holding the position of United States marshal for the district of West Virginia, had a distinguished record in the Confederate army, principally in West Virginia and the Shenandoah valley, and suffered repeated and dangerous wounds in the course of his intrepid discharge of duty. He was born in Luray, Va., in December, 1842, but at the age of seven years was brought by his parents to Point Pleasant, and two years later to Raymond City, where he has since resided, thoroughly identified with the interests of the Kanawha valley. He entered the Virginia military institute in 1859, and in April, 1861, left that institution to go with his comrades to Richmond, where he served as a drill-master three months, afterward being transferred with the same duties to the department of Western Virginia. From August until October, 1861, he served as adjutant of the Twenty-second Virginia infantry regiment, resigning that position to become first lieutenant of Company A of the same regiment, of which he was promoted captain in May, 1862, the rank he held during the remainder of the war. His record is a thoroughly good one, embracing participation in the early West Virginia affrays at Scary Creek, Cross Lanes and Carnifex Ferry. In the latter engagement he received his first wound, in the face. He was in action again at Pearisburg, and at Lewisburg, in the Greenbrier region, a shot destroyed his right eye. Thus injured he fell into the hands of the enemy and was brought to Charleston, and held in the hospital until paroled, when he went home and awaited his exchange, which occurred in November, 1862. At once rejoining his company, and taking his command, he participated in skirmishes at Beverly, Dry Creek and Droop mountain, and continuing on duty, notwithstanding a wound in the neck received in the latter affair, fought at New Market in the Shenandoah valley. Subsequently joining Lee's army at Hanover Court House, he fought at Tocopotomy and Cold Harbor, in the last battle receiving a dangerous gunshot wound in the left lung. Though badly disabled he took command of the remnant of the Twenty-second regiment after the battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864, on the retreat, but was soon compelled to go to hospital, and was unable to rejoin his command until January, 1865, when he participated in

several skirmishes about Wytheville, before the surrender. After his parole at Lewisburg, in April, 1865, he returned home and engaged in farming, which has been his constant occupation. In 1880 he was elected to the legislature of West Virginia, and in 1882 was elected commissioner of the county court of Putnam county, a position he held for twelve years. July 1, 1867, he entered by commission from the government upon the discharge of his present duties as marshal of the district of West Virginia.

Colonel William P. Thompson, Nineteenth Virginia cavalry, was born at Wheeling, January 7, 1837. His father, Judge George W. Thompson, was famous as a jurist, statesman, and philosophic author; his mother, Elizabeth, was the daughter of Daniel Steenrod, a man of large fortune. Colonel Thompson was educated at Jefferson college, Pa., until compelled by delicate health to forsake his studies. He was admitted to the bar in 1857, and then removed from his father's circuit to Fairmount, where he practiced four years as a partner of Alpheus F. Haymond. Early in 1861 he at first opposed secession, but soon afterward both father and son cast their fortunes unreservedly with their native State. He bore to the authorities at Richmond the suggestion, made by a private conference of leading citizens of western Virginia, that a demonstration should be made to save their part of the State, which was followed by the occupation of Harper's Ferry. Returning to the West he organized and became captain of the Marion Guards, which he commanded with energy and ability in the struggle of 1861 on West Virginia soil. He took possession of Fetterman with his own and other companies, and later commanded his company in the battles of Philippi, Laurel Hill, Cheat Mountain, Greenbrier River and Alleghany Mountain. In the last engagement his brother, Lewis S. Thompson, was killed while leading a gallant attack upon the enemy. He served under Stonewall Jackson in the valley in 1862, and upon the organization of the Nineteenth Virginia cavalry in 1863, he became its lieutenant-colonel, and was later promoted colonel. He served in the department of Western Virginia and East Tennessee, and with Gen. W. L. Jackson's brigade, participated in the Lynchburg campaign, the

expedition through Maryland against Washington, and Early's contest with Sheridan in the Shenandoah valley. At the close he was in command of the remnant of Jackson's brigade. In 1866 he engaged in the oil business with his brother-in-law, Senator J. N. Camden, and the company became the owners of the lubricating oil lands near Parkersburg. He became associated with the Standard oil company in 1875, and in 1882 succeeded Oliver H. Payne as vice-president of that world-famous corporation, with general charge of the business west of Buffalo. In 1887, when the Standard oil trust was formed, he became chairman of the domestic committee, and in 1889 he organized the national lead trust.

Martin Thornton, during the past quarter century a resident of Wheeling, W. Va., enlisted as a Confederate soldier at the age of fifteen years, and gave four years of his youth to the cause of Southern independence. He is a native of Ireland, born in 1845, the son of John and Mary (Needham) Thornton. The mother dying in her native land, the father brought his children to America in 1850, and settled first at Cynthiana, Ky., and later at Parkersburg, W. Va., where he was engaged as a railroad contractor until his death in 1856. Before the Confederate struggle began, Martin Thornton was learning in a humble station some of the lessons of hotel management which led to his success in later life, but in the spring of 1861 he went to Arkansas and enlisted as a Confederate soldier in General Hindman's legion. Later he became a member of the Third Confederate regiment, Cleburne's division, Hardee's corps, a gallant command which under its famous generals made itself felt in all the great battles of the West and central South. He served as a private during the four years of war, was in all the great battles of his commands, was wounded in the left arm at Perryville, Ky., and finally surrendered with Hardee and Johnston after the battle of Bentonville, N. C. After the close of hostilities he embarked in the grocery business at Atlanta, Ga., and three years later removed to Louisville, where he was engaged in the same line of trade until 1873. He then sold out his business at Louisville in order to make a venture in the restaurant business at Wheeling, W. Va. His fine business tact and skillful management gave him success from

the start, and within fifteen years from the time he arrived at Wheeling with a capital of $600 he had purchased the Brunswick hotel for $16,000, and was the owner of other valuable property. He continued in restaurant and hotel management for twenty-one years, with constant success and popularity

Matthew W. Venable, of Charleston, W. Va., a prominent civil engineer of that city, was born in Prince Edward county, Va., in 1847. He was reared and given his primary education in his native county, and in the fall of 1863 he entered Hampden-Sidney college. During the earlier years of the Confederate war, four of his brothers had gone into the army, and on March 11, 1864, being seventeen years of age, he followed their patriotic and heroic example. He volunteered as a private in Company H of the First regiment, Confederate engineers, a force armed as infantry and fighting in the same capacity. In this command he was regularly promoted to corporal, but during most of his service he was acting sergeant, and on many occasions he performed the duties of commissioned officers. The date of his enlistment brought him first face to face with the enemy in battle at Spottsylvania Court House, a sufficiently severe introduction for a youthful volunteer, but there and at the deadly field of Cold Harbor he did a soldier's duty. He fought in the trenches at Petersburg from the day after the explosion of the mine until January, 1865; spent the winter of 1865 countermining at Fort Harrison, and after the retreat was under way, was in the fights at Sailor's Creek and Appomattox Station. At the conclusion of hostilities he returned to Prince Edward county, and later entered the university of Virginia for the study of engineering, which he completed in 1867. Since then he has given his time entirely to this profession, serving twelve years in Kentucky, in railroad work, and since 1890 at Charleston. At this city he is an esteemed citizen, is a valued member of the Presbyterian church, and is a comrade of R. E. Lee camp, United Confederate Veterans. In 1870 Mr. Venable was married at Barboursville to Maria Dyer, who died in 1891, leaving five sons and three daughters. In 1893 he was married to Ann Byrne, and they have two sons. The four brothers of Mr. Venable who served in the Confederate army were

William L., first lieutenant of the Sixth Texas regiment, who, being captured at Arkansas Post, died in Camp Butler, Ill., in 1863; Nathaniel E., first sergeant of Company I of the Twenty-third Virginia infantry, was captured at Kernstown, and when exchanged was promoted to first lieutenant, Confederate marines, and died in Florida in 1894; Abram B., first lieutenant of Company D, Eighteenth Virginia regiment, Hunton's brigade of Pickett's division, who died in 1883; and Clement R., who entered the service as private in Company I, Twenty-third Virginia regiment, was promoted second lieutenant of Company B, First regiment Confederate engineers, and died in 1887.

James W. Vickers, commander of Stonewall Jackson camp, Charleston, W. Va., was born in Pulaski county, Va., in 1844, the son of Harrison Vickers, a worthy citizen of that county, who was several times on active duty during the Confederate war as a member of the home guard. Commander Vickers entered the service of Virginia in April, 1861, as a private in Company C, Fourth Virginia infantry, and in the following July was in battle at Manassas under the brigade command of Gen. T. J. Jackson, doing his part as one of a brave and well-disciplined command in checking the Federal advance, winning a glorious victory for the South, and earning the immortal title of Stonewall for general and brigade. He also participated in the great Valley campaign under Jackson, fighting at Kernstown, McDowell, Cross Keys and Port Republic, and was yet with the great leader through the Seven Days' campaign and the battles of Cedar Mountain, Second Manassas, Chantilly, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Williamsport, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. Subsequently, under the division command of Gen. Edward Johnson, in the Second corps, he participated in the battles of Gettysburg, Mine Run, and the death grapple in the Wilderness and at Spottsylvania, until on that fateful May morning when Johnson's division was surprised and overwhelmed by Hancock's corps, he was among the prisoners of war. He was sent to Point Lookout, and three months later was started for the Elmira prison, N. Y. But preferring any risk to longer confinement, he made a daring escape when something over a hundred miles west of New York,

jumping from a window of the railroad coach. He managed to avoid detection, returned to New York city, and found employment on a railroad in Pennsylvania. As soon as he had earned sufficient money he purchased two suits of clothes and a supply of tobacco for comrades whom he had left on his escape, and forwarded them to Elmira, and with the remainder of his earnings made his way by New York and Washington, and through the Federal lines to Manassas Junction. Then on foot he started out in search of his command, going to Charlottesville, thence to Lynchburg, and finally rejoining the remnant of his brigade on the lines before Petersburg early in the winter of 1864. He continued in active service throughout the remainder of the siege, fought at Sailor's Creek on the retreat, and was paroled at Appomattox. Since the war he has busied himself in his trade of carriage manufacturer, at Newbern, Va., until 1879, and since then at Charleston, where he is a respected and influential citizen. He has served with credit upon the city council. In 1867 he was married to Alice, daughter of Hiram Haney, who died, leaving one daughter, May. His second marriage occurred in 1881, to Victoria Grayum, and they have six children, Estelle, Grayum, John, Bertie, Virginia and Ruth.

Lieutenant Samuel Sperry Vinson, a prosperous farmer of Cabell county, W. Va., who served with gallantry in the Confederate armies, was born in Lawrence county, Ky., in 1833, but was reared from infancy in West Virginia. His ancestors have long been residents of the Old Dominion, his maternal grandfather, Benjamin Sperry, a native of the State, having served as a soldier both in the war of the Revolution and the war of 1812. When eighteen years old, Mr. Sperry left the peaceful pursuits of farm life in answer to the call of his State and enlisted in June, 1861, at Wayne Court House, as a private in the Eighth Virginia cavalry regiment. The honorable career of this command he shared throughout the four years' war, ending his service in the cause of Southern independence by a brief experience as a prisoner of war amid the privations of a prison camp. At the reorganization of his regiment in 1862 he was elected lieutenant of his company, and he held this rank during the remainder of the war, declining promotion, even to the

rank of major, the latter being tendered him by Gen. Bradley T. Johnson. His military record was marked by self-sacrificing devotion and brave conduct in battle, and he suffered wounds on two occasions, at Wayne Court House, W. Va., in September, 1861, and in a fight near Harrisonburg, Va., in December, 1864. He took part in the early West Virginia contests at Scary Creek, was afterward in the battles at Lewisburg and other West Virginia points, participated in the Knoxville campaign, fighting at various points in Tennessee, including Knoxville, Morristown, Rogersville, Wyerman's Mills, Jonesville and Bean's Station. In the Shenandoah valley he was in the battles at Kernstown and Fisher's Hill, and the famous combat at Winchester, September 19, 1864. Since the war he has been engaged in farming, and is widely known as a useful and successful citizen.

William Parkerson Walker, D. D., now pastor of the Fifth Avenue Baptist church, at Huntington, W. Va., is one of the devoted ministers who shared the hardships of the Confederate soldier, and in full sympathy with their cause encouraged the men in the performance of duty as a part of noble life. He was born in Jackson county, W. Va., in 1834, and after receiving a country school education attended Allegheny college. While a student at this institution he was preparing for the ministry and preached at times, and in the fall of 1861 he accepted the appointment of chaplain of a regiment of West Virginia militia, commanded by Colonel Henry. After several months' service in this capacity he entered the ministry in the counties of Fayette and Nicholas, between the Federal and Confederate lines. Here he remained until 1866, when he was called to the Baptist church at Williamstown, and remained ten years uninterruptedly, until appointed in October, 1875, as financial agent of Shelton college. After a year's work in this capacity, and a return to his charge at Williamstown until April, 1877, he was called to the work at Huntington, in which he is still engaged. His service of twenty-one years at this city has been distinguished by faithful devotion and a broadly intelligent discharge of duty that have resulted in great good to his church and the entire community. Few pastors are held in more tender regard by their people. In 1888 his scholarly attainments and

religious zeal were appropriately recognized by the bestowal of the degree of doctor of divinity by the university of Western Virginia. Dr. Walker is a son of McLin Walker, a farmer and cabinet-maker by occupation, born in Kanawha county in 1805, and the latter was a son of William Walker and grandson of John Walker, a native of England, who settled in Greenbrier county in 1781. About the same time there came to Greenbrier county another Englishman, John Alderson, who organized the first Baptist church in that part of Virginia. To the great-granddaughter of this Baptist pioneer, Mary Jane, daughter of Alexander McClung, of Nicholas county, Dr. Walker was married in 1855, forming a union which has endured through many years of happy wedded life and mutual usefulness.

Lieutenant Albert Frederick Wallen, lieutenant of artillery in the Confederate service, now a business man at Charleston, W. Va., was born at Charleston, S. C., in 1846, the son of Albert F. Wallen. His father, who was born in Bohemia in 1789 and came to America in 1842, removed from Charleston to Savannah in 1848, and thence, five years later, to Augusta, Ga., where he enlisted in the spring of 1861 as a private in the Third Georgia regiment, and in spite of his advanced age served a year before he was honorably discharged, in that period participating in the engagement at Chicamicomico, N. C. He died in 1876 at Cleveland, Ohio. Albert Frederick Wallen entered the military service in June, 1861, at Savannah, Ga., as a private in the Twelfth Georgia battalion of artillery, Col. Henry D. Capers commanding. He was promoted third lieutenant from the ranks in November, 1864; second lieutenant in January, 1865, for conspicuous gallantry on the field of Cedar Creek, and first lieutenant in February, 1865, for gallantry at the battle of Hatcher's Run. The list of engagements in which he participated as an artilleryman includes Secessionville, S. C., Fort Wagner and Morris Island, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Second Cold Harbor, Lynchburg, Martinsburg, W. Va., Frederick City, Md., Winchester, September 19, 1864, Cedar Creek, Hatcher's Run, Fort Steadman, Five Forks, Sailor's Creek and Appomattox. In the fight at Frederick City, in July, 1864, he was shot in the breast and wounded, disabled in consequence until the following

September. At the battle of Cedar Creek, October, 1864, he was slightly wounded, and performed a conspicuously gallant act which led to the following petition:

Headquarters Twelfth Georgia Battalion,
Major Moore, A. A. A.-G. October 30, 1864.

Major: We, the undersigned members of the Twelfth Georgia battalion, do hereby petition the lieutenant-general commanding to grant Private A. Wallen, Company D, Twelfth Georgia battalion, a thirty days' furlough for gallantry displayed in the battle of Cedar Creek. Private Wallen is only about fifteen years old. The color-bearer of the battalion was killed in trying to rally the men. Private Wallen ran back and got the colors under a heavy fire and brought them safely off. He has also displayed great bravery in every battle in which he has been engaged, and is a model soldier. We hope the lieutenant-general commanding will see fit to grant the request, thereby rewarding a good soldier.

This was signed by Adjt. E. F. Clayton and twelve other officers of the battalion, and received the following endorsements:

Approved and respectfully forwarded. GEORGE W. JOHNSON,
Captain Commanding Twelfth Georgia Battalion.

Respectfully forwarded approved for twenty-four days. Private Wallen has had no furlough during the last year.
C. A. EVANS, Brigadier-General Commanding.

Respectfully forwarded. Such distinguished conduct on the part of one so young should be encouraged.
Approved. J. B. GORDON, Major-General.

Respectfully returned approved for twenty-four days.
By order of Lieutenant-General Early.
S. J. C. MOORE, Acting Adjutant-General.

Lieutenant Wallen spent this furlough at his Augusta home, but while there found occasion for service as a volunteer member of Owen's infantry battalion, a force made up of convalescents, with which he was in a fight with Sherman's forces at the Ogeechee river, near Savannah, and at Adams run, S. C. After the close of hostilities he resided at Augusta, Ga., two years, learning the carpenter's craft, subsequently made his home at Montgomery, Ala., and in 1870 went to Cuba to enter the insurgent army, in which he served a year, being given the position of sergeant-major and acting adjutant of his regiment at the outset, and after his first battle receiving the rank of captain. After his return he was in the lumber business in Leon county, Fla., eight years, then resided three years at Wheeling, W. Va., and removed to Charleston to take part in the construction of the State

capitol. While thus engaged he received terrible injuries by a fall, from which he did not recover until a year later. Since then he has been successfully engaged in the grocery trade. He has served two terms on the city council and three years on the school board. He was married in 1881, to Frances A., daughter of Meredith Price, of Charleston, and they have three children: Albert, Hattie and Thelma.

Edward D. Washburn, a native of Georgia, since the war a minister of the Presbyterian church in Virginia and West Virginia, was born at Savannah in the year 1848. He is the son of Joseph Washburn and grandson of Joseph Washburn, a native of Massachusetts, who served in the war of the Revolution for twenty-six months as ensign and thirteen months as lieutenant. His great-grandfather was Seth Washburn, captain of the "Minute Men," who with two sons, one of them Joseph, above named, marched to Cambridge from Leicester, April 19, 1775, and afterward took part in the battle of Bunker Hill. Mr. Washburn entered the school of Richard Malcolm Johnson, in Hancock county, Ga., when he had reached the age of fourteen years, and when he was sixteen years old he enlisted in the Confederate service as a private in the company of Capt. Jefferson Hunt, organized in Hancock county, which became Company E of the Third regiment, Georgia militia, Carswell's brigade, G. W. Smith's division. He remained in this command until the close of hostilities, winning promotion to corporal and color guard. During the course of his service he participated in the defense of Atlanta, where the Georgia home troops were distinguished, and the battle of Honey Hill, S. C., November 30, 1864, where the Confederate command, numbering only some 1,800 men, fought through five hours with between 5,000 and 7,000 Federals, and finally drove them back. At the restoration of peace this young veteran resumed his studies, and pursued them at Harvard college and the university of Virginia, and was graduated in 1875 at Union theological seminary, in Prince Edward county, Va. He was then called to the pastorate of the Presbyterian church at Buckingham Court House, Va., and remained there seven years, subsequently serving at Liberty, now Bedford City, Va., until May, 1893. At the latter date

he accepted a call to the Presbyterian pastorate at Romney, W. Va., where he has since remained. In 1881 Mr. Washburn was married at Martinsburg, W. Va., to Jane Cary, daughter of Peyton Randolph Harrison, a lieutenant in the Confederate service who fell at First Manassas. They have three children: Edward D. Jr., Peyton Randolph Harrison and Edmund Emory.

Cornelius Clarkson Watts, of Charleston, W. Va., is one of six Virginia brothers who espoused the cause of the South when their mother State seceded, and whose courage and general devotion to duty in the war entitle the living to the esteem of their countrymen, and the names of the dead to be held in honorable and tender memory. He was born at Amherst, Va., April 23, 1848, and resided in his native place until 1861; subsequently at Albemarle, until at sixteen years of age, in the winter of 1864-65, he entered the Confederate service as a private in Company C of Mosby's cavalry. He served with all the gallantry of the "boy soldiers" until the force was disbanded, a week after the surrender of Lee's army. His elder brothers in the army of Northern Virginia were Thomas Brown Watts, a private in the Second Virginia cavalry, who lost his life in the battle of Dranesville; John W. Watts, first lieutenant of White's battalion of cavalry, who fell at Brandy Station, while in command of his battalion; Richard S. Watts, private in the Second Virginia cavalry, who died in 1861 of camp fever; Charles E. Watts, private in the Second Virginia cavalry, now a minister of the Gospel, residing at Bowling Green, Va.; and Morton S. Watts, a private in Nelson's battalion of artillery, Early's corps, now residing in Middlesex county, Va., and also in the ministry. At the close of hostilities the young soldier of cavalry returned to his home and resumed his studies, which he pursued at Baltimore and in the university of Virginia, where he was graduated in law in 1870. Choosing West Virginia as the field of his career, he made his home at Oceana, Wyoming county, and was there elected prosecuting attorney in 1872, an office he held until in 1875 when he removed to Charleston to become a law partner of the late Senator Kenna. Growing rapidly in professional reputation he was elected attorney-general of the State in 1880, by a majority of 17,000. After the expiration of his term of

four years in this office, he was appointed by Governor Jackson as the legal representative of the State before the United States supreme court, in the celebrated tax case against the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad company. In the successful prosecution of this important litigation he displayed such ability as to win hearty tributes from distinguished members of the profession, including his opponent in this case, Senator Edmunds, of Vermont. In 1886 he was appointed United States attorney for the district of West Virginia, for the term of four years. During his service under this commission he prosecuted with vigor and impartiality the election fraud cases, which were then a topic of universal interest. Immediately after the inauguration of President Harrison his resignation was called for, which he declined to offer, whereupon he was removed. In the following year he was nominated for State senator on the Democratic ticket and was elected by a majority of 2,200 in a district that in 1888 gave an opposite majority of 800. In this body he was distinguished in pressing to passage the screening bill introduced by Judge Ferguson, for which he and the latter were thanked by resolution at a mass meeting of miners held at Charleston. In 1892 General Watts was strenuously urged, and particularly by the wage-workers, to become a candidate for governor, but he declined the honor. On May 4, 1893, he resigned his seat in the State senate to accept again at the hands of President Cleveland the position of United States attorney, a commission which came to him as a personal and official vindication. He resigned this office in August, 1896, on account of his nomination for governor by the Democratic party. His defeat in this campaign can hardly be viewed as an evidence of lack of strength, but rather as the reverse, as he received 10,000 more votes than his party polled when it carried the State by 4,000 in 1892, and 5,000 more votes than the opposing party polled in 1894, when it carried the State by 13,000 votes. Occupying a commanding position in his profession, secure in the hearts of the people, and still in the prime of life, he will doubtless add other honors to the civil garlands which have been gathered by the Confederate soldiery.

Captain Christian Streit White, conspicuous among the Confederate soldiers of western Virginia, was born at

Romney, Hampshire county, March 10, 1840, and was educated there at the Potomac seminary. He is the son of John Baker White, born at Winchester in 1798, who served as an ensign in the war of 1812; and the grandson of Judge Robert White, who served with the rank of major in the war of the Revolution. He entered the Confederate service April 19, 1861, as a private in the Thirteenth Virginia infantry, and served with this command, with promotion to sergeant-major and acting adjutant, until he was wounded in a skirmish on the Potomac in the winter of 1861-62, and disabled. While incapacitated for duty in the field he served as a clerk and later as head of a bureau in the Confederate treasury department. On his recovery he organized within the Federal lines a company of 200 mounted men, of which he was elected captain, which became Company C of the Twenty-third regiment, Virginia cavalry. Declining promotion, he remained with his men until the end of the struggle. His record of service embraces a long list of battles and cavalry actions, in many of which he was distinguished for bravery and skill as an officer. His early fights were at First Manassas, Dranesville, Camp Advance (Munson's Hill), and Romney, in 1861; and in 1862 he was in battle at Winchester and Kernstown in March; at Cedar mountain in August; Harper's Ferry, September 12th to 15th; and Charlestown, December 1st. During 1863 he participated in the engagements at Point Pleasant, March 30th; Fairmount, W. Va., April 29th; Martinsburg, June 14th; Gettysburg, July 1st to 3d; Williamsport, July 6th; Falling Waters, July 14th; Halltown, July 15th; Charlestown, October 18th; Mount Jackson, November 17th; Mine Run, Raccoon ford, New Hope, Robertson's farm, Bartlett's mills and Locust Grove, November 26th to 28th; and in 1864 he took part in the actions at Jonesville, January 3d; the fighting against Kilpatrick, Stevensburg to Richmond, February 28th to March 4th; Grass Lick, April 23d; New Market, May 15th; Panther gap and Buffalo gap, June 3d to 6th; Point of Rocks, June 9th; Lynchburg, June 17th and 18th; Hammock's mills, July 3d; Hagerstown, July 5th; Monocacy, July 9th; Fort Stevens, before Washington, July 12th; Snicker's gap and Island ford, July 16th and 17th; Stevenson's depot, Darkville and Winchester, July 19th and 20th; Winchester

and Kernstown, July 23d and 24th; Green Springs, August 2d; Fisher's Hill, August 15th; Shepherdstown, August 25th; Smithfield, August 29th; Winchester and Fisher's Hill, September 19th to 22d; New Market heights, September 28th to 30th; Waynesboro, October 2d; New Market, October 7th; Fisher's Hill, October 9th; Strasburg, October 13th; Cedar Creek, October 19th; Beverly, W. Va., October 29th; Cedar Springs, November 12th; Gordonsville, December 28th; also the fights at Berryville, Flowing Springs, White Post and Saltville. He was badly wounded in the fight with Hunter near Lynchburg, and was again wounded in the cavalry action at Gordonsville. After the war he engaged in farming for two years in Hampshire county, and then removed to Romney, where he has served, since 1872, as clerk of the county court. He was also for one term clerk of the circuit court, but declined re-election. He has taken an active and beneficial part in political affairs, serving as chairman of the county Democratic committee in 1876, and taking a prominent part in the councils of the party. Since 1877 he has served as fish commissioner for the State, and has held the presidency of the commission. He has been prominent in the organization of the Confederate veterans, organizing at Romney the first camp in West Virginia. He was appointed by General Gordon a member of the Rouss memorial association, and he served on this body until 1896, when he resigned on account of poor health, and his place was filled by the appointment of his brother, Col. Robert White, major-general commanding the department of West Virginia. Captain White was married, in 1866, to Bessie Schultze, who died in 1868, leaving one son, John Baker. By a subsequent marriage, in 1873, to Catherine A. Steele, he has four children: Louisa Anna, Robert, Christian S. Jr., and Bessie A.

Colonel Robert White, of Wheeling, W. Va., major-general commanding the West Virginia division, United Confederate Veterans, is a native of Romney, Hampshire county, a region in which his family has been prominent for many generations. His great-great-grandfather, Robert White, a surgeon in the British navy, made his home in the valley of the Shenandoah at an early period in the settlement of Virginia. His son, Alexander, was

conspicuous as a patriot during the Revolutionary period, was a prominent member of the Virginia house of burgesses, was a member of the Virginia convention which adopted the Constitution of the United States, and sat in the First Congress. It was said of him that in whatever public body he participated "his ready information, eloquence and decision placed him in the front rank." Robert White, son of the latter, born near Winchester in 1759, in his seventeenth year went with Virginia troops as a private in the Revolutionary army, fought as a lieutenant at Monmouth, was distinguished as a partisan officer in 1778 until severely wounded and captured in New Jersey. His health was wrecked for several years, but still as a captain of cavalry he organized and trained a troop at Philadelphia, in 1779. He was subsequently distinguished as an attorney, and served as judge of the general court of Virginia from 1793 until stricken by the disease which caused his death, in 1831. John Baker White, son of Judge White, born at Winchester in 1794, held the office of clerk of the circuit court of Hampshire county from his twenty-first year until he died, in 1862, in Richmond, Va., a refugee from his home. This gentleman was the father of Col. Robert White, whose service in the Confederate cause, and prominence in civil life, honorably supplement the record of his father. He was born at Romney, February 7, 1833, and at the age of fourteen became an assistant in his father's office, where he saved the money necessary to prepare himself for the practice of law. After his graduation in 1854 at the school of Judge John W. Brockenbrough, in Lexington, he practiced law at Romney until the secession of the State. Meanwhile, about 1857, he became the captain of the Frontier Rifles, a volunteer company in Hampshire county, with which he reported at Harper's Ferry in May, 1861, bringing ninety-six men to reinforce the command of Col. T. J. Jackson. His company was assigned as Company I to the Thirteenth Virginia infantry, Col. A. P. Hill, brigade of Colonel Elzey, and was commanded by him in the Romney expedition and the first battle of Manassas. In the following winter he was assigned to duty, principally in the ordnance department, at Richmond and Greensboro, N. C., and soon after the reorganization in the spring of 1862, he, anxious to be in the field, was authorized to organize a battalion of cavalry in

the Shenandoah and South Branch valleys, a duty he successfully performed. He was commissioned major of this battalion. February 11, 1863, he was authorized to raise a battalion inside the enemy's lines, which he successfully accomplished. From this grew the Twenty-third Virginia cavalry regiment, of which he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and on April 29, 1864, colonel. He was distinguished as a daring and active cavalry officer, particularly in the campaigns in the Shenandoah valley and western Virginia, where, including the operations of Imboden's brigade, in 1864, he participated in fifty-six cavalry fights, including the battle of New Market, the Lynchburg campaign against Hunter, the expedition through Maryland against Washington, and the campaign against Sheridan. Among the engagements in which he took part, in addition to those already mentioned, were those at Leetown, Halltown, Martinsburg, Falling Waters, Piedmont, Dranesville, Lewinsville, Berryville, White Post, Snicker's Gap, Winchester (August, 1864), Fisher's Hill, Winchester (September, 1864), Stevenson's depot, Gordonsville, Charlestown, Drakesville, Rude's Hill, Woodstock, the Luray valley fight in which General Milligan was killed, the fight near Stevenson's in which General Ramseur fell, Salem, Liberty and New Bedford. He was slightly wounded in the head at Gordonsville, 1864, again near New Market, and a third time at Lynchburg. In March, 1865, when his regiment was "out on horse furlough," Colonel White was ordered by General Early, who was at Staunton without an army, to gather as many cavalrymen as possible and go out to hold back Sheridan, not ten miles away, while an attempt could be made to save the government stores. He gathered twenty-eight men, and joined by General Lilly, the little band of dauntless spirits formed in skirmish line on Harman's hill, four miles north. Soon Sheridan's army appeared in full view from the hill, a splendid and glittering array. Presently a squadron was detached to ascend the hill, where the twenty-eight men stood erect outlined against the sky. At a prearranged signal from White the skirmishers gathered in the roadway and lay flat, giving the enemy as it reached them a sudden volley that staggered them and drove them back to the valley. At once the men resumed their positions as sentinels, giving the Federals

the impression of a considerable force, and twice again they met in the road, with the same effect, the Federal reconnoissances. Thus they held the hill till night, and when they withdrew they found that Early had saved the stores. In May, 1865, he was paroled at Patterson's creek, Hampshire county, and he returned to civil life and the support of the family of his father, who had died at Richmond in 1862. He was a law partner for six years of John J. Jacob, who at the end of that period was elected governor of West Virginia. Colonel White continued in the practice of law at Romney until 1877, becoming very prominent in this profession, and taking a leading part in public affairs, securing, with the assistance of other enterprising citizens, the location of the institution for the deaf, dumb and blind at Romney, and organizing and acting as president of the South Branch railroad company. In 1877 he was elected attorney-general of the State, by the remarkable majority of 17,000 votes, and upon assuming the duties of that office he made his home at Wheeling, then the State capital, where he has since resided. In 1885 and 1891 he served in the West Virginia legislature, and held the chairmanship of the finance committee at each session. At the close of the last session the following testimonial was presented him by his fellow members:

Hon. Robert White, Sir: Among the members of the legislature of West Virginia there is a general desire to express to you in some formal way their appreciation of the great zeal, ability and untiring industry that have marked your course in the legislature at this session. As chairman of the finance committee and one of the judiciary committees of the house, the duties incumbent upon you have been exceedingly important and exacting, both in committee room and on the floor of the house. In the performance of these duties you have been so zealous, industrious, painstaking and conservative as to attract the attention and win the respect and confidence of the entire legislature and to deserve the thanks and gratitude not only of your fellow members but of the people of the State at large. Permit us, therefore, to tender to you some expression of our appreciation of the benefits to the State derived from your earnest labors, and to say that we all feel that you have fully deserved not only our commendation, but a right to the gratitude and respect of your fellow citizens throughout the State of West Virginia.

Colonel White has also served two terms as solicitor for the city of Wheeling, was for many years a director of the State institute for the deaf, dumb and blind, was twice president of the Wheeling bar association, represented his State at the dedication of the Washington

monument, and was a delegate to the arbitration convention at Washington in 1896. He is past commander, Knight Templars, and past grand master of the grand lodge, F. & A. M., of the State. He represented his presbytery at the centennial assembly of the Presbyterian church at Philadelphia. In the organization of the United Confederate Veterans he has been conspicuous as one of the trustees and member of the executive committee of the Southern memorial association, and in May, 1897, he was elected to the chief office of the order in West Virginia. On May 26, 1859, Colonel White was married to Ellen E. Vass, and they have one surviving child, Kate, wife of Charles M. Ferrell, of Richmond.

William L. Wilson, a distinguished son of Jefferson county who espoused the Confederate cause, was born May 3, 1843. He received a thorough education at the Charlestown academy, Columbian university, D. C., and the university of Virginia, and while yet a youth participated in the Confederate military service. As a member of the "Baylor Light Horse," Company B of the Twelfth Virginia cavalry, he shared the adventurous duties of his comrades under the leadership of the famous Turner Ashby and J. E. B. Stuart. After the close of hostilities he entered upon the study of law and was graduated at the Columbian university, and until the repeal of the test oath in West Virginia held the position of professor of Latin in that institution. He practiced law at Charlestown from 1871 to 1882, and in the meantime became prominent in politics. He was a delegate to the national Democratic convention of 1880, and in the same year elector for the State-at-large on the Hancock ticket. He became president of the West Virginia university in September, 1882, but resigned in June following to accept a seat in Congress as the representative of his district. He served with distinction in the Forty-eighth, Forty-ninth, Fiftieth, Fifty-first, Fifty-second and Fifty-third congresses, being particularly conspicuous as a leader in the movement for tariff reform. In 1892 he was permanent president of the national Democratic convention. In the Fifty-third Congress he was chairman of the committee of ways and means, and reported and had charge in the House of the tariff bill which distinguished the last ad-

ministration of Cleveland. He also introduced and carried through the House a bill repealing the Sherman silver law. In the political reaction which followed he was defeated for re-election, and in the following April he became a member of President Cleveland's cabinet as postmaster-general of the United States. Since the close of that administration he has given his attention to those scholarly occupations in which he had long been distinguished. He was regent of the Smithsonian institute, 1884 to 1888; is a member of several historical and scientific associations, and has received the degree of doctor of laws from various educational institutions. In 1897 he became president of Washington-Lee university.

Isaac H. Wright, an influential citizen of Parkersburg, W. Va., made an honorable record as a boy, among the veteran soldiery of Virginia in the Valley campaigns and in the final defense of Richmond. He was born in Rockingham county, destined later to be the theater of war and havoc, in 1849, and there was reared and educated. He was too young to join the victorious Confederates, who, under Jackson, traversed his native county in the spring of 1862 and won renown at Harrisonburg, Cross Keys and Port Republic, within its limits, but he was an eager witness of their prowess, and longed to wear the gray. Finally in April, 1864, though but about fifteen years of age, the time had arrived in the valley when even the boys were welcomed in the ranks, and he entered the service as a private in White's battalion, under the command of Gen. John C. Breckinridge, who was collecting a force from all available sources to meet the invasion by Sigel. He fought at the important battle of New Market, where the Federals were defeated by the heroism of soldiers like himself; at Piedmont, where he was slightly wounded in the left wrist; participated in the repulse of Hunter from before Lynchburg, and the pursuit of the Federals, including the fight at Salem, and after this, in June, he received a furlough for a month. In September, 1864, he was transferred to the army of Northern Virginia, before Richmond, where he served in Colonel Chrisman's regiment until January, 1865, and after that until the close of hostilities in Company C of the Sixth Virginia cavalry. While with the army of Northern

Virginia, he participated in the fighting at Chapin's farm and at Orange Court House. He was paroled at Harrisonburg, in May, 1865, and then returned to his home, where he was occupied in farming for one season. Ever since that time he has been engaged in the business of carriage manufacturing, in 1872 making his home at Parkersburg, where he speedily became an important factor of the industrial and social life of the city. For five years he has served in the Parkersburg city council, contributing faithfully by his efforts to the welfare of the community. In the Baptist church he is a valued and active member. Mr. Wright was married in 1873, to Sarah A., daughter of William G. Wright, of Parkersburg, and they have two children living: Stella V. and Mary E.

CONFEDERATE MILITARY HISTORY EXTENDED EDITION

BIOGRAPHICAL SUPPLEMENT

BIOGRAPHIES OF CONFEDERATES LIVING OUTSIDE THE SOUTH

BIOGRAPHIES OF CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS RESIDING IN THE NORTH.

BOSWELL PRESTON ANDERSON, M. D., an eminent physician at Colorado Springs, Col., in his youth was one of the daring spirits who rode with John S. Mosby between the lines of the opposing armies in Virginia, rendering valuable service to the great chieftain under whose orders they operated, Robert E. Lee, and distracting the many Federal commanders intrusted with the duty of keeping them in surveillance. Dr. Anderson was born in Albemarle county, Va., in 1845. As a boy he felt an intense interest in the great military operations that had his native State as their theatre, and as soon as he was of military age, in the spring of 1864, he enlisted in the command of Col. John S. Mosby, the Forty-third battalion Virginia cavalry, regularly enrolled in the Confederate States service and directly under the orders of General Lee. From the time of his enlistment he served to the close of hostilities, the period in which Mosby had the largest force under his command, had Sheridan and other able Federal commanders to contend against, and made some of his most brilliant movements.

Among these in which Private Anderson participated were the operations on the Rappahannock river after Grant had marched into the Wilderness; the capture of the cavalry outpost at Front Royal in the latter part of May, 1864; the attack on Sheridan's train at Berryville, in which Mosby, with 300 men captured 200 prisoners, 200 cattle and 500 mules and horses and destroyed 75 wagon loads of stores; the raid to Salem, destroying a large Federal camp and compelling Sheridan to abandon the plan of rebuilding the Manassas Gap railroad; the famous "Greenback" raid, in which a Baltimore & Ohio railroad train was captured and nearly $170,000 intended for the Federal army taken with the paymasters and other officers, and many other affairs, which made up the busy life of this tireless body of scouts and raiders. Though their old rendezvous in Loudoun county was given ruthlessly to the torch, and the fertile Valley of Virginia was devastated, Mosby's men continued actively in the field to the last, and did not give their paroles until after the surrender of General Lee, when, upon the special orders of General Grant, they were accorded the same terms. Dr. Anderson made a creditable record in a command in which simple self preservation aside from daring aggressiveness, demanded the greatest coolness, adroitness and promptness of action. After peace had been restored he began preparation for the medical profession, and was graduated in medicine at the University of

Virginia. His first field of practice was in Marshall, Mo., whence he came to Colorado Springs in 1870. At the latter city he has made an enviable reputation as a well-equipped physician, profound in his attainments, judicious in advice and skillful in treatment.

CAPTAIN JAMES A. ANDERSON, of Los Angeles, Cal., a veteran of the Confederate cavalry under Forrest and Wheeler, was born at Warrenton, N. C., in 1826. He was reared from infancy in West Tennessee, and in 1847 graduated at Jubilee college, near Peoria, Ill., after which he engaged in the study of law, and gaining admission to the bar, was occupied in the practice of his profession at Memphis, Tenn., at the inauguration of the Southern movement for independence. Moved by a spirit of patriotism and loyalty to his State when she united her fortunes with the Confederacy, he volunteered as a private soldier in Captain McDonald's company of State troops in 1861, and remained on duty during its sixty days' service. In February, 1862, the month when Fort Donelson fell, and a large part of his State fell into the hands of the Federal troops, he again enlisted as a private in the company of Capt. W. F. Taylor, which was made a part of Colonel Duckworth's regiment, the Seventh Tennessee cavalry. Two months later he was detailed to organize a cavalry company at his old home, LaGrange, Tenn., and soon succeeding in this undertaking, he was elected captain. It was intended that his command should be incorporated in the Seventh regiment, but that command became scattered, and it was, instead, assigned to Col. John G. Ballentine's Mississippi regiment of cavalry, as Com-

pany K. This regiment was part of General Armstrong's brigade, and made a gallant record under William H. Jackson, VanDorn, Forrest and Stephen D. Lee in Mississippi and West and Middle Tennessee, and throughout the Atlanta campaign of 1864 fought under Gen. W. H. Jackson, commanding the cavalry of the left wing of the Confederate army. In the fall of 1864, under the general command of General Forrest, they participated in the invasion of Tennessee, fighting in numerous engagements during the advance and in the rear guard struggling valiantly and successfully to save the army from destruction during the retreat. Following the retreat to Mississippi Captain Anderson and his company were assigned to Colonel Duckworth's regiment, as originally designed, and they were with General Forrest in Mississippi and Alabama during the Selma campaign of the spring of 1865 and until the surrender at Gainesville, Ala., in May. Throughout all this active career Captain Anderson proved himself a gallant and competent officer, and he is held in high esteem by the survivors of his command. His career since the war has been devoted to the duties of his profession, at Memphis until 1880, subsequently for eighteen months at Abilene, Tex.. then at Tucson, Ari., until 1885, and since that date at Los Angeles. He is now one of the prominent lawyers of this prosperous California city, enjoying the esteem of his professional associates and the confidence of his fellow citizens.

REV. GEORGE STUART BAKER, of New York, is one of the many men of Northern birth who fought for the South in 1861–65. In his case the apparent conflict of conditions is yet more remarkable, as he was born and bred in Massachusetts, and rendered his military service shoulder to shoulder with the South Carolina chivalry. Mr. Baker was born at Bedford, Mass., July 29, 1839, and from the age of fifteen years was employed in a business establishment at Boston until 1860, when he removed to Charleston. He was employed there as a bookkeeper when the crisis of 1860–61 arrived, and soon gave evidence of his intention to maintain the cause of his adopted State by enlisting in the Charleston Zouaves, with which he was on duty at Castle Pinckney and on Morris and Sullivan islands during the operations against Fort Sumter. Later he enlisted as a private in Company B of the Washington light infantry of Charleston, and served with that command in the various campaigns about Charleston, and in the fortifications, until the spring of 1864. During this period he participated in the battles of Secessionville and Pocotaligo, and served in Battery Wagner and Fort Sumter during the Federal attacks upon those strongholds. In the spring of 1864 he was with the North Carolina troops that went to reinforce Lee in Virginia, and fought at Cold Harbor and Petersburg, remaining

at the latter post until ordered to Fort Fisher, below Savannah, where he took part in the gallant defense of that fort, and was made a prisoner at its capture in January, 1865. Subsequently he was confined at Elmira, N. Y., and being sent to hospital on account of an ailment contracted in the service very nearly lost his life from pneumonia. On being paroled he returned to his home in Massachusetts, and in 1866 resumed business pursuits in New York. Later he was a resident of Rome, Ga., but giving his attention to study for the ministry, he was graduated at the Union theological seminary, in New York, in 1870. He served as chaplain of St. Luke's hospital, New York, in 1869–70, and as pastor and superintendent of the same institution in 1877 to 1900.

DANIEL E. BARGER, M. D., of San Francisco, a physician of high standing, formerly of the medical service of the Confederate States army, was born in Rowan County, N. C., in the year 1838, and reared and educated in the Old North State. He completed his literary studies at the North Carolina college, graduating in 1859, and then entered upon the study of medicine, matriculating for this purpose at the University of New York. At that city when hostilities began in 1861, he conceived his allegiance to belong to his native State and the cause to which it was pledged, and with hearty loyalty to the Confederacy repaired to Richmond and offered his services. Skillful men were needed by the army in the medical department, and Dr. Barger was made welcome, commissioned as surgeon in the regular army, and given charge of one of the divisions of the hospitals at Richmond. During the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond, in June, 1862, a bloody and exhausting struggle, Dr. Barger served as a surgeon on the field, and made a fine record for efficiency and bravery in the performance of duty. He continued on duty at the Richmond hospital, caring for the sick and wounded of General Lee's army until the fall of 1863, when he was transferred to Alabama and assigned to duty on the medical examining board, to pass upon recruits for the army. This work engaged his attention until the close

of hostilities, after which he was paroled at Demopolis, Ala. In brief, his career in the Confederate service was one that reflects credit upon his character as a man of generous patriotism and devotion to ideals, and upon his attainments and capabilities as a physician and surgeon. After the war Dr. Barger remained in Alabama until 1871, when he removed to California. He became a citizen of San Francisco in 1878, and for nearly a quarter century has held a place of honor in the medical profession of that city. For two years he capably filled the office of city health officer.

JOHN F. BLACK, of New York, entered the Confederate service in April, 1861, with the New Orleans company known as the Louisiana Guards, which became the second company of Col. Charles Dreux's battalion, with which he served as a private at Pensacola and on the Virginia peninsula under Gen. John B. Magruder. Subsequently being commissioned second lieutenant by Governor Moore, of Louisiana, and assigned to the Twenty-second Louisiana regiment, he was on duty in the river defenses of New Orleans until that city was surrendered on account of the passage of the forts by Farragut. In 1863 he served at Vicksburg throughout the siege of May 18th to July 4th, on the staff of Gen. Thomas H. Taylor, as assistant provost marshal, and upon the surrender of the garrison was paroled. After his exchange in the fall of 1863 he was with his regiment manning the heavy artillery in the forts of Mobile bay until after the battle of August, 1864, and the evacuation in April, 1865, when he accompanied the troops to Meridian, Miss., and shared in the capitulation of the army under Gen. Richard Taylor. He has been a citizen of New York since 1868.

COLONEL SAMUEL H. BROOKS, of San Francisco, is worthy of mention among those citizens of California in 1861 who abandoned their occupations and positions there to return to the South and offer themselves for service in her armies. He is a native of Tennessee, born at Memphis in 1833, and came to the coast with the tide of immigration that began in 1849. Taking an active part in public affairs he had attained the position of comptroller of the State when the formation of the Southern Confederacy, the secession of Tennessee, and the organization of armies in the North to make war upon the new republic aroused in him an overwhelming impulse to take his stand with Tennessee. He resigned his office in November, 1861, and returning to his native State joined the command of Gen. Benjamin F. Cheatham, one of Tennessee's most gallant and distinguished generals, on whose staff he served until after the great battle of Chickamauga, September 19–20, 1863. Subsequently he was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi department, under the command of Gen. Kirby Smith, commissioned lieutenant-colonel, and put in command of the Thirty-first regiment Texas cavalry. This was his rank until the close of the war, when he surrendered near Houston, Tex. In the course of his service he was a participant in several famous battles, receiving a wound at Murfreesboro, De-

cember 31, 1862, and in various minor encounters with the enemy. On re-entering civil life he resided in Texas until 1874, and then returned to California. He now holds the office of city treasurer of San Francisco.

SAMUEL H. BUCK, a distinguished Southerner now residing at New York city, was born in Kentucky, near the town of Versailles, in 1841. He was reared in that State and Virginia. In April, 1861, with other chivalrous young Kentuckians, he enlisted in a cavalry troop for Confederate service, notwithstanding the neutral attitude of his State, and this subsequently became Company A of the First regiment Kentucky cavalry, commanded by the gallant Ben Hardin Helm. He was soon made a sergeant of his company, and in this capacity he took part in the early campaigns in Tennessee and Kentucky. He was with the troops at Bowling Green, participated in the engagement at Sacramento, Ky., and at Trinity; fought at the famous battle of Shiloh, April 6–7, 1862; took part in the advance of Bragg's army into Kentucky, and the battle of Perryville, October 8th, and after the return to Kentucky was in the great conflict of Murfreesboro or Stone's River. Subsequently he was commissioned as captain and transferred to Richmond as assistant adjutant-general on the staff of General Whitfield. Three months later he was transferred to the staff of Lieut.-Gen. T. H. Holmes, commanding the Trans-Mississippi department. While in the performance of the duties of this position, with headquarters at Little Rock, he bore despatches from General Holmes to Gen. Thomas J. Churchill,

commanding at Arkansas Post, in January, 1863, and volunteered to remain and participate in the defense of that position against McClernand's army, with which Sherman had lately failed to take Vicksburg. The strength of the assault proved far beyond the resources of the garrison and upon the surrender Captain Buck became a prisoner of war. He was sent to Johnson's island, but fortunately his imprisonment was not of long duration, and in the following April he was exchanged at City Point, Va. Returning to duty in the Trans-Mississippi department, he rendered efficient service there during the remainder of the war. Holmes being succeeded by Kirby Smith, Captain Buck was assigned to the staff of Gen. Sterling Price, commanding the forces in the field, and he was thus enabled to be an active participant in the famous western battles of Prairie D'Ane, Poison Spring, Mansfield and Saline River, all Confederate successes, which resulted in the total defeat of the important Federal expeditions under Generals N. P. Banks and Steele. When the war came to a close, later in that region than anywhere else in the Confederacy, Captain Buck was serving upon the staff of Gen. John B. Magruder, commanding the district of Texas, Arizona and New Mexico. Whether as private or non-commissioned officer among the Kentucky troopers, or adjutant-general of department commanders and leaders in arduous and important campaigns, Mr. Buck made a reputation for devo-

tion to duty, and, in addition, as a staff officer evinced the executive ability for which he was noted in later years. When peace was restored he went to New Orleans and embarked in business as a cotton broker, soon forming extensive connections and building up a very prosperous and lucrative business. Winning a high place in the estimation of his fellow citizens as a business man and leader in affairs he was selected for the position of director-general of the great World's Fair and Cotton Exposition at New Orleans, the success of which was in large part due to his judicious and energetic direction. Under President Cleveland's first administration he was honored with appointment as postmaster of New Orleans. In 1887 Captain Buck removed to New York, where he was engaged in banking and brokerage until 1901. Since then he has given his attention wholly to the cotton trade, in which he is recognized as an experienced and skillful operator. He is particularly deserving of mention among the Confederates who have attained prominence in business life since the war. A broad-minded and progressive man, he is alive to all the new issues and situations in public affairs, but retains undimmed his interest in Confederate matters, and maintains a membership with his comrades in the New York camp, United Confederate veterans.

CHARLES R. BUCKNER, of Guthrie, commanding the First brigade, Oklahoma division, United Confederate veterans, with the rank of brigadier-general in that patriotic organization, has a Confederate record of four years' faithful service as a non-commissioned officer in the Kentucky cavalry, as well as valuable performance in special assignments. He was born at Hopkinsville, Ky., in 1844, and enlisted in April, 1861, in Company A of the First regiment Kentucky cavalry. He participated in the campaigns of 1862 and 1863 in Kentucky, Tennessee and Georgia, including the great battles of Perryville, Murfreesboro, and Chickamauga, as well as many smaller engagements, and after Chickamauga shared in the service of Gen. Joseph Wheeler's cavalry command, through the Atlanta, Savannah and Carolina campaigns. He was also at times detailed in the quartermaster's department, and as a courier, and for three months performed the dangerous duty of remaining in the camp of General Rosecrans' army, collecting information for the Confederates. Twice he was hit by Federal bullets, and six horses were shot under him in the course of his service. After the war was over he resided in New Orleans until 1868, within that time reading law under the direction of Judah P. Benjamin. Thence he removed to Fayetteville, Ark., and be-

ing admitted to the bar in August, 1868, practiced his profession at that place until 1889, when he removed to San Antonio, Tex. He made his home at Guthrie in 1892.

JOSEPH R. BUSH, of Salt Lake City, a veteran of the Texas brigade, army of Tennessee, was born in Fannin county, Tex., in the year 1845. Despite his youth he enlisted early in the war, and was a thorough Confederate soldier, as his active service, his wounds and his persistence in duty clearly show. Since the war his career has been honorable and deserving of the esteem in which he is held. Mr. Bush began his military service for the Confederacy as a private in Company H of the Ninth regiment Texas infantry, which was drilled and equipped and sent to Corinth, Miss., to join the army of Albert Sidney Johnston. Under the command of Col. W. A. Stanley, the regiment was distinguished in the fight at the battle of Shiloh, April 6–7, 1862; went through the operations about Corinth; marched with Bragg's army into Kentucky and had an honorable part in the battle of Perryville, October 8, 1862, and under the command of Col. W. H. Young, in Cheatham's division, participated with great gallantry in the bloody struggle at Murfreesboro, December 31, 1862, losing many killed and wounded. Here Private Bush received a slight wound that did not keep him from duty. Afterward the regiment became a part of General Ector's Texas brigade and during the Mississippi campaign of the summer of 1863 served under Gen. J. E. Johnston, taking part in the fighting about Jackson, in that State, in

July, where Mr. Bush was severely wounded. Returning to Georgia he was in the great battle of Chickamauga, September 19–20, 1863, and in the opening fight, in which the Texans and Forrest's cavalry and two or three other small brigades opposed a great part of Thomas' corps, he fell badly wounded. After lying upon the field seven days he was sent to hospital at Atlanta and thence to Montgomery, Ala., where he received an honorable discharge on account of disability resulting from wounds, in February, 1864, by order of Gen. Robert E. Lee. Returning to his home in Texas, he gradually recovered his strength, and was tendered a position in the hospital at Bonham, but he preferred to decline this, and in the spring of 1865, obtained permission to join the command of Col. John S. Ford, on the Rio Grande, which did the last fighting of the great war, and he was associated with this command, as a volunteer, until the surrender of the Trans-Mississippi army. Mr. Bush made his home at Salt Lake City in 1874, and in this region his training as a soldier qualified him to render valuable service. For twenty-five years he has held the position of deputy United States marshal of Utah, and he is now and has been for four years deputy sheriff of Salt Lake county. He is widely known as a fearless and incorruptible officer of the law.

GEORGE WASHINGTON CABLE, born at New Orleans, La., October 12, 1844, of a Virginian father and New England mother, was in his boyhood a witness of the evacuation of his native city by the troops of the Confederacy and the occupation by Gen. B. F. Butler. Not long afterward he left the city and enlisted as a private in the Fourth regiment Mississippi cavalry, with which he was on duty until the close of the war, finding leisure during his service as a soldier to study mathematics, Latin and the Bible. Returning to the Crescent City when hostilities ceased, he found employment for a time as errand boy, but later engaged in the study and practice of civil engineering, which he was compelled to abandon by an attack of malarial fever. Then he gave his attention to literature, in which field his first work was contributions to the New Orleans Picayune, over the signature of "Drop Shot." He at once won popular favor, and in 1869 became one of the editors of this famous journal, a position he lost a few months later on account of his refusal to edit the theatrical column. For ten years afterward he was accountant and correspondent clerk for a commercial house, devoting his leisure moments to the composition of "Old Creole Days," the success of which, as published serially in Scribner's Magazine, warranted him in adopting literature as his profession. In 1885 he appeared upon the

lyceum platform, throughout the north, with Samuel L. Clemens (Mark Twain). That eminent literary man, standing at the head of his profession today, also has a record of Confederate service, though it was of only a few weeks' duration, and in the State Guard of Missouri. Since 1885 Mr. Cable has made his home in New England, devoting his time to literary composition and lecturing. For some time he taught the great class of Sunday school teachers at Tremont Temple, Boston. His first novel has been succeeded by "The Grandissimes," "Madame Delphine," "Dr. Sevier," "The Silent South," "John March, Southerner," and others, and historical books, such as "A History of New Orleans," "The Creoles of Louisiana," "The Negro Question," etc., his literary activity continuing to the present time with unabated power. Strangely enough, he is most criticised by those he has attempted to portray in fiction, but whatever may be said of the accuracy of his pictures of life, and he has defenders as well as critics in the Gulf States, it cannot be denied that he is unapproached in the dialect field that he first made famous. Mr. Cable is one of the few writers of this time who, despite the flood of hasty authors, sustain the claim of literature to be a profession, by their mastery of English, their technique and delightful style, and he has certainly achieved a permanent and high place in American literature.

JOHN C. CALHOUN, of New York, well-known as a successful railroad man, is a native of South Carolina, and a grandson of the great Southern statesman, John Caldwell Calhoun. The father of the latter was Patrick Calhoun, a native of Ireland, who was brought to America by his parents in infancy, and resided first in Pennsylvania, later in western Virginia, and after Braddock's defeat, in South Carolina, where he founded the Calhoun settlement. Before he was eighteen years of age the subject of this sketch was an intensely interested witness of the exciting events in his native State which preluded the great war of 1861–65. He was present with the cadets of the South Carolina military academy at the bombardment of Fort Sumter by the forces under General Beauregard, and subsequently he enlisted in Tom Taylor's command and was made color sergeant of the legion commanded by Wade Hampton. With this command he participated in a number of minor encounters with the enemy, until, upon a closer scrutiny of the ages of the volunteers, his slender physique betrayed the fact that he was under military age, and he was consequently discharged. Determined, however, to continue in the service, he went home and organized a company of cavalry, and in command of it was back on duty in less than a month. His company became part of the battalion of Col. J. P. Adams, on

duty along the South Carolina coast, and later this battalion was merged in the Fourth regiment South Carolina cavalry, commanded by Col. B. Huger Rutledge. Captain Calhoun and his company were on duty in South Carolina during the early years of the war, meeting the Federal movements against Charleston and the communications between that important Confederate port and Savannah. One of the most important of the engagements in the course of these operations was that at Pocotaligo, October 22, 1862, in which a severe defeat was administered to the invading enemy. He and his company were also for a time in charge of the outpost between the Combahee and Savannah rivers, carrying flags of truce between General Beauregard and Brig.-Gen. Rufus Saxton, the Federal officer in charge of the coast regions under the rule of the Union troops. On March 17, 1864, the Fourth cavalry regiment was ordered to reinforce Stuart's cavalry corps of the army of Northern Virginia, and on reaching that field was assigned to the brigade of Gen. M. C. Butler, in Gen. Wade Hampton's division. They were in Virginia in time to take part in the great campaign of the Wilderness, inaugurating the gigantic struggle of 1864 for the possession of Richmond. The South Carolina cavalry brigade had a most conspicuous part in this series of campaigns throughout the year, fighting on the famous fields of Yellow Tavern, Hawes' Shop, May 29th near Cold Harbor, Cold Harbor, White Oak

Swamp, in all of which the cavalry met with great gallantry the Federal direct advance toward Richmond; the defeat of Sheridan by Hampton's cavalry at Trevilian's Station; the famous "cattle raid," and numerous battles and skirmishes during the siege of Richmond and Petersburg, in which the Confederate cavalry completely baffled the efforts of the Federal troopers to cut the communications of the capital with the interior. In the latter part of 1864 Calhoun and his comrades accompanied Generals Hampton and Butler to the Carolinas, to defend that region from the inroads of Sherman's army, and he was a participant in that campaign during the early part of 1865, including the battles of Averasboro and Bentonville and several brisk engagements and skirmishes along the line of the Federal advance. Finally, his creditable record as a soldier of the South was ended with the surrender of the army of Gen. J. E. Johnston, at Greensboro, N. C.

The career of Mr. Calhoun since the war has been one of success and prominence in connection with the transportation interests of the country. Since 1884 he has been a resident of New York city, where he has an assured position, highly creditable to his business abilities, in those lines of activity to which he has devoted his attention. He is interested largely in coal mining and railroads in New Brunswick.

CLARENCE CARY, a prominent lawyer of New York city, and until recently, for some years past, lieutenant-commander of the New York camp, United Confederate veterans, had an adventurous career during the great war as a midshipman of the Confederate navy. He was born at Vaucluse, one of the places of his mother's family, the Fairfaxes, in Fairfax county, Va., in 1845, was reared in his native State, and first entered the Confederate service in May, 1861, though considerably under military age as a "marker" in Company A of the Seventeenth regiment, Virginia infantry, then stationed near Manassas Junction. He served two months with this command, as a volunteer, participating in the battle of Blackburn's Ford, July 18th, and the great victory of First Manassas, July 21st. A few days later he was appointed an acting midshipman in the Confederate States navy, and assigned to duty on board the receiving ship United States, at Norfolk. After about two months' service there, during which he participated in an expedition to Roanoke Island, and another month at Day's Point Battery on the James river, he was ordered to the Confederate steamer Nashville at Charleston, which was commissioned as a man-of-war in the fall of 1861, with Robert B. Pegram as captain, for the purpose of taking out Mason and Slidell as commissioners to England and France.

Running the blockade October 27, 1861, the Nashville reached Bermuda October 31st, and sailed thence for Europe November 5th, on the voyage capturing and destroying the clipper ship Harvey Birch in the English channel. The prisoners taken were released at Southampton, whence the Nashville started on her return trip February 3, 1862, successfully running the blockade under fire, in daylight, into Beaufort, N. C. On his return to the Confederacy, Midshipman Cary was ordered to the steamer Mississippi at New Orleans. There, while on service with the Confederate fleet at the mouth of the river, he encountered the Federal operations against New Orleans, and when the Federal fleet had passed the forts the Mississippi was burned and he was transferred to the Confederate steamer Star of the West, to carry treasure from the New Orleans mint to Vicksburg. This duty performed he was ordered to the ironclad, Palmetto State, in Charleston harbor, on which he was serving when the Palmetto State and Chicora, on the morning of January 31, 1863, drove the Federal blockading fleet away from the bar and out to sea. On this occasion the Palmetto State rammed and captured the Federal sloop of war Mercidita. From Charleston harbor Midshipman Cary was sent to the school ship Patrick Henry, in the James river near Drewry's Bluff, and while there served as adjutant of the Naval School. He was graduated as passed midshipman in July, 1864, after six months' study, during which period he also served on the

second ironclad Virginia in the operations below Drewry's Bluff, and in boat service at Charleston about two months. After duly passing his examinations the young passed midshipman was ordered to the Confederate cruiser Chickamauga, upon which he served during her one cruise, running the blockade off Wilmington, and cruising along the New York and New England coast, capturing several prizes, and creating much consternation in the North. A journal kept by young Cary of the events of this cruise, afterward captured at Richmond, attracted some attention as part of the proofs of the United States in the Alabama Claims arbitration, and is now filed in the State Department among the Government archives. On her return home the Chickamauga ran the blockade into Wilmington harbor under heavy fire, and Cary and his comrades were soon called on to assist in repelling the attack upon Fort Fisher, commanding the entrance of the Cape Fear river. He was one of a detail of two officers and twenty sailors under Lieut. F. M. Roby, on duty in the fort during the attack of the Federal fleet and land forces on December 24th and 25th, 1864. As will be remembered, this attack was preceded by the midnight explosion of Ben Butler's powder ship, the Louisiana, loaded with two hundred and fifteen tons of powder, placed as near the fort as possible, in the hope that the shock would injure the walls of the fortification and dismount the guns. It had not the desired effect, but Passed-

Midshipmen Cary and Berrien, with Lieut. Roby, who at that time were sleeping in a hut outside the fort in the direction of the powder ship, were nearest the zone of concussion. On December 24th the Federal fleet opened a tremendous bombardment, from the greatest naval armament ever assembled in the western world. Midshipman Cary, in command of one of the two 7-inch Brooke guns of the naval battery, replied, according to orders, deliberately and with a watchful eye toward the saving of ammunition. During the action he was slightly wounded and two of his men badly hurt by fragments of shell. On the next day the attack was renewed, and his gun burst at the third discharge, wounding a considerable number of men, the other gun following suit at the eighth, with like bad results. Mr. Cary was particularly mentioned in the report of this affair by Gen. W. H. C. Whiting, who said, "To Passed-Midshipman Cary I wish to give personal thanks. Though wounded, he reported after the bursting of his gun to repel the threatened assault of the Federal infantry, and actively assisted Colonel Tansill on the land front." Lieutenant Roby also, in his report, alluded to Cary and Berrien as "young officers of superior intelligence, zeal and gallantry," whom he could recommend highly for any duty to which they might be assigned. Cary was not allowed to participate in the final engagement at Fort Fisher, a fortnight later, except in his ship in the river, and presently was ordered to light duty in the Naval Laboratory

at Richmond, where he remained until the evacuation, when he went south with the retreating Confederates, and surrendered at Danville in April, 1865. In the first days of peace, like many of the other young Confederate naval officers, he went to sea before the mast, making a voyage of six months between Baltimore and Rio Janeiro. Afterward, with an episode of business and journalism, he began his studies for the profession of law, to which he was admitted in 1871, at New York city. Early in his career as a lawyer he was for nine years general attorney for the Western Union Telegraph company. In the general practice he has been remarkably successful, earning a place of assured prominence at the bar of the metropolis. His engagements, chiefly in corporation matters, have led to his being much in London and elsewhere abroad, including visits to China, Russia, etc., and he has found the time in the intervals of professional work to identify himself to some degree with literary pursuits.

THEODORE C. CASKIN, of New York, inspector general of the Equitable Life assurance association, is a native of Charleston, S. C., and when the war began was a student and cadet at the Columbia arsenal school. He served with the cadets under General Beauregard at the time of the bombardment and capture of Fort Sumter, in April, 1861, and in 1863 enlisted in the Confederate States service as a private in the Palmetto Guards. His active military service with this command included participation in the defense of Charleston, and early in 1865, after General Sherman had invaded the State and Charleston had been evacuated, in the battles of Smithfield and Bentonville. In the latter important battle, the last fought by the army of Tennessee and the forces of the Carolinas on duty in those states, he was slightly wounded. At the close of hostilities he was paroled at Augusta, Ga. Mr. Caskin has had a very successful career in the business of life insurance, and since coming to New York, in 1897, has made many friends.

THOMAS B. CATRON, an officer prominent in the record of the Missouri artillery in the service of the Confederate States, since the war has been a resident of Santa Fe, N. M. and active and successful in the practice of law. He was born in Lafayette county, Mo., in 1840, and when hostilities began in 1861 was among the young Missourians who enthusiastically supported the cause of the South, and, in opposition to a strong adverse sentiment in the State, sought to ally it with the new Confederacy. He enlisted on June 11, 1861, in the battery of Capt. Hiram Bledsoe of the State Guard troops under Governor Claiborne F. Jackson and Gen. Sterling Price, and soon afterward participated in the battle at Carthage, Mo., July 5th, in which the well-directed fire of this volunteer artillery had much to do with the discomfiture of Sigel. Continuing on duty with the State Guard until the latter part of 1861, he took part in the battle of Wilson's Creek, August 10th, in which there was heavy loss on both sides and a decided victory for the Confederates; the engagement at Dry Fork, and the siege and capture of Mulligan's Federal force at Lexington in September. After this the battery volunteered for the Confederate States service, and Private Catron was elected junior first lieutenant at the reorganization. In this rank he took part in the very considerable battle of Elkhorn Tavern, March 7–8, 1862, in which some thirty-five

thousand men contended, with large loss of life. Following this battle General Price's command was transferred east of the Mississippi, reaching Memphis just after the battle of Shiloh, and in the reorganization that then took place Teel's and Bledsoe's batteries were consolidated, and he was assigned to Lucas' battery with promotion to senior first lieutenant. Proceeding to Corinth, where the Confederate army was assembled under General Beauregard, Lieutenant Catron took part in the battle of Farmington and other operations during the Federal advance against Corinth, and subsequently, his battery being attached to General Maury's division, participated in the battle of Iuka and the two days' assault upon the Federal garrison at Corinth, followed by the spirited fight at the Hatchie bridge. During Grant's first advance through Northern Mississippi he was on duty with the troops resisting this movement, and in battle at Oxford and Grenada. When Grant made his landing before Vicksburg, Lieutenant Catron and his men were with the Missourians who confronted the Federal army and contested its victorious advance, fighting with conspicuous valor at Port Gibson, Baker's Creek and Big Black bridge. During a great part of the siege of Vicksburg, May 18th to July 4th, 1863, he commanded his battery, attached to Col. T. P. Dockery's brigade of Gen. John S. Bowen's division. Upon the surrender of Vicksburg he was paroled, and being exchanged in the following September returned to

duty then, after a period of several months in parole camp. At the reorganization of the Vicksburg troops in the fall of 1863, his battery, having been greatly weakened in numbers, was consolidated with the St. Louis battery, or Third Missouri light battery, of which consolidated command William E. Dawson was continued as captain, and Catron was made senior first lieutenant. This was the organization with which he was connected during the remainder of the war, often in command and always prominent in its service. They reinforced General Bragg in North Georgia in the fall of 1863 and fought at Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, and subsequently were transferred to General Maury's department on the Gulf coast. During an expedition into Louisiana they were in action at Kelly's Crossroads, near Jackson. The city of Mobile became the objective of powerful Federal expeditions in the summer of 1864, and Lieutenant Catron was afforded opportunity for effective and gallant service in the defenses of that important seaport. They fought at Fort Morgan July 4, 1864, repulsing the Federal fleet, and in the spring of 1865, when a formidable army was marched against Mobile from Pensacola, he commanded his battery in the works at Spanish Fort. Escaping capture at the fall of that post he retreated with the army from Mobile and surrendered under the capitulation of Gen. Richard Taylor, in May, 1865, at Meridian, Miss. Lieutenant Catron did not long remain in his native State after the

close of this meritorious and honorable military career. He removed in 1866 to Santa Fe, where he has ever since made his home. He is one of the leading men of the city, prominent in public affairs and occupying a high rank in his profession.

WILLIAM WARD CHILDS, a popular member of the camp of United Confederate veterans at New York city, is a native of Booneville, Mo., born in 1844, and rendered his military service for the South with the troops of that State. When hostilities began in 1861 he was a student at the Washington university, St. Louis, and his class, like the State at large, was divided in sentiment, some adhering to the Union side of the controversy, while others, like Childs, were impelled by sentiment and conviction of right to give their aid to the South. He was not slow in making proof of his devotion to the new republic, and in June, 1861, enlisted at Osceola in a volunteer cavalry company of the State Guard under Gov. Claiborne F. Jackson and Gen. Sterling Price. He served with this command as a private trooper, participating in the various gallant engagements of the Missouri troops, until the transfer of the State Guard to the Confederate States service in December, 1861. There was hesitation among the Missourians about this enlistment, which subjected them to orders to leave the State to the possession of the enemy, if it were so decided by the government at Richmond, but Private Childs was among those in readiness to take any step desired by the general government, and he enlisted in the battery commanded by Capt. John C. Landis, the first detachment of artillery that came into the camp for

Confederate troops established by General Price at Osceola. With this battery he took part in the battle of Elkhorn Tavern, west of the Mississippi, and after the transfer eastward, was on duty with Beauregard's army at Corinth during Halleck's campaign against that position, and participated in the battle of Iuka, and Price and Van Dorn's attack upon Rosecrans at Corinth in October. Afterwards he shared in the campaigns against Grant in defense of Vicksburg in December, 1862, and May, 1863, including the engagements at Grand Gulf, Baker's Creek and Big Black bridge, and after General Pemberton had drawn his forces within the Vicksburg fortifications, fought in defense of the works during the assaults of the Federal army preceding the regular siege. On May 22d he was wounded severely at that part of the works known as the "stockade," and being sent to hospital was unfit for duty during the siege and for some time afterward. Upon the surrender, July 4, 1863, he was paroled and sent to Mobile with other wounded, and later ordered from that city to the parole camp at Demopolis, where he remained until exchanged. This occurred in the fall of 1863, when he became a sergeant in Guibor's Missouri battery, and under the command of Gen. Leonidas Polk participated in the subsequent operations in Mississippi until they were ordered to Georgia to resist Sherman's march to Atlanta. He was on duty with his battery, in frequent combat with the enemy, through all that memorable cam-

paign, including the battles about Atlanta and the siege of that city and the decisive engagement at Jonesboro; took part also in the exhaustive and bloody campaign in Tennessee that embraced the battles of Franklin and Murfreesboro; and early in 1865 was with Joe Johnston in the Carolinas, participating in the battle of Bentonville and ending his military career with the surrender at Greensboro, N. C. Among his comrades Sergeant Childs often laughingly relates the story of that surrender, which was made to Gen. John M. Schofield, his old instructor in mathematics and military tactics at Washington university. The general was not slow to recognize his former pupil, and with some kindly advice gave him transportation to St. Louis. Devoting himself to a business career on his return to Missouri he soon achieved success and made himself a worthy place in civil life. From Clinton, Mo., he removed in 1891 to New York, where he is now secretary of the American Manufacturing company.

GEORGE W. R. CHINN, of Oklahoma City, a Confederate veteran well known in the Territory, was born in Bourbon county, Ky., in 1843. He was a resident of Knox county, Mo., when the war began between the States, and promptly gave his adherence to the supporters of the Southern Confederacy. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted as a private soldier at Sulphur Springs, Mo., in Company F, Second Missouri infantry, and with this command, a part of the State Guard under the command of Gov. Claiborne F. Jackson and Gen. Sterling Price, he was on duty during the operations in that State in 1861. Among the engagements in which he participated in this period were those at Kirksville, Athens Landing, Shelbina, Glasgow and Lexington, Mo., the latter, the most important, involving the siege and capture of the Federal troops commanded by Colonel Mulligan, an achievement that was much talked of at the time, both North and South. In the fall of 1861 Mr. Chinn was captured by the enemy at Rose Hill and sent to military prison at St. Louis, and thence to Alton, Ill., where he was held until the spring of 1862. After his release he was not able to return to the Confederate ranks in the Southwest and saw no more military service. He remains true to the spirit of 1861, and honors the services of his comrades in the long struggle for Southern independence, and is himself entitled, by reason of

faithful performance of duty, to be counted among the worthy veterans who survive. After the war he was a resident of Missouri until 1889, when he removed to Oklahoma Territory, where he is a valuable worker in the development and improvement of this youngest of the continental candidates for Statehood.

ALEXANDER ROBERT CHISHOLM, former commander of the camp of United Confederate veterans at New York city, was born at Beaufort, S. C., in 1834, and educated at Columbia college, N. Y. He began his military service in 1861 by assisting in building the South Carolina batteries at Morris island, and on the day that Gen. Beauregard came to Charleston to take command in behalf of the Confederate government Chisholm was commissioned lieutenant-colonel by Governor Pickens and ordered to report to Beauregard, on whose staff he served until the close of the four years' war, with an efficiency and devotion that frequently elicited complimentary reference from his distinguished chief. He was on duty during the bombardment of Fort Sumter and carried the communications between Beauregard and Major Anderson. General Beauregard being transferred to Virginia and given command of the Confederate army collected at Manassas Junction, Colonel Chisholm was a prominent actor in the dramatic events of July, 1861. After the Federal advance and fight at Blackburn's Ford, he carried the communications between Beauregard and Johnston, riding about seventy miles in one night, hastening the junction of the two armies essential to victory. In the battle of July 21st, Bull Run or First Manassas, he conducted Colonel Radford's Virginia cavalry regiment by the Lewis Ford and

made the charge at the highest point between Cub run and the stone bridge on Bull run, where the capture was effected of a battery of artillery and Colonel Cochrane of the Sixty-ninth New York and his colors. It is said that this well delivered blow on the flank caused the stampede of the Federal army. Later, accompanying General Beauregard to the West, Colonel Chisholm wrote, as he maintains, all the original orders of battle at Shiloh at the dictation of General Beauregard, which were issued in the name of General Albert Sidney Johnston, and he yet earnestly contends that the credit for the victory of the first day of that bloody and much-debated battle belongs to Beauregard. Here, too, he led Wharton's Texas cavalry into action as he did the "Black Horse" battalion at Bull run. He was with Beauregard at Corinth, and subsequently was actively on duty throughout the long period when that general was in command at Charleston, successfully resisting the assaults of the enemy upon the forts and entrenched lines. In the spring of 1864 Beauregard took command in southeast Virginia, threatened by the advance of Butler against Petersburg and Richmond, and there Colonel Chisholm was a participant in the battle of Drewry's Bluff, and served on the Petersburg lines until General Beauregard was ordered back southward to meet the movements of General Sherman. He was at Tuscombia, Ala., just before the arrival of General Hood, again was on duty on the coast, recommended the building of the bridge

across the rice flats that enabled General Hardee to bring his troops out of Savannah, and was a participant in all the subsequent operations, including the retreat from Charleston. He was present at the conference between Gen. Wade Hampton and Beauregard at Columbia, S. C., regarding the proposition to fire the cotton before evacuation of the city, which Beauregard refused to authorize. At the last he met General Hartsuff, adjutant-general of Sherman's army, with authority from Generals Johnston and Beauregard to give, in the name of General Johnston, the parole of that commander and his troops west to the Mississippi river, and receive the protection consequently accorded. It is an interesting incident that Admiral Semmes, about whose treatment there was some doubt, on account of the attitude of the Northern authorities toward that famous commerce destroyer, accompanied Colonel Chisholm on this mission, and gave his own parole and that of the naval officers, which was duly accepted, probably, as Colonel Chisholm believes, without General Hartsuff understanding who Semmes was.

After the war Colonel Chisholm remained in South Carolina four years, and then sold his plantations and made his home at New York city, with a summer residence at Morristown, N. J.

CAPT. THOMAS BENTON COLLIER, of Trinidad, Col., a veteran of the Texas cavalry in the war of the Southern Confederacy, was born at New Market, Platte county, Mo., in 1840, and was reared to manhood in his native State. In the fall of 1860 he removed to Texas, locating at Weston, and soon took an active part in the organization of volunteers in view of the formation of the Confederacy and the secession of Texas from the old Union. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted as a private in a troop of cavalry, which became Company K of the Sixth regiment, Texas cavalry, commanded by that gallant and afterward famous Texas officer, Lawrence Sullivan Ross, who gained the honor of advancement to brigadier-general, and, with his faithful men, was in the war from 1861 to the end, participating in the great campaigns of Mississippi and Georgia. Early in 1862 Private Collier was elected third lieutenant, and at the re-organization in the spring of the same year he was elected first lieutenant. In the fall of 1862, at the battle of Corinth, in which the Sixth, fighting dismounted, suffered heavy losses in the assault upon the fortified camp of Rosecrans, the captain of Collier's company was killed, and Collier was advanced to that rank and the command of his company, which he retained, proving himself a brave, able and trustworthy leader, during the remainder of his service in the field. Captain Collier began

his war record west of the Mississippi, his regiment being ordered first into Arkansas and the Indian Territory, and his first battle was with the Federal Indians on the Arkansas river. Following this, the troops under the command of General Van Dorn were transferred to Memphis, to reinforce General Albert Sidney Johnston, but too late to take part in the battle of Shiloh. Joining the army under General Beauregard at Corinth, Miss., they took part in the engagements around that place during the operations of the Federals under General Halleck. Subsequently the Texas cavalry brigade, as it was known during the war, was reorganized and mounted, first under the command of Colonel J. W. Whitfield, and in the winter following they rendered good account of themselves in the operations attending Grant's advance down the Mississippi Central railroad, taking part, among other movements, in Van Dorn's famous raid upon the Federal base of supplies at Holly Springs, which compelled the Federal general to abandon the campaign. In the spring of 1863 Captain Collier and his men were in the famous cavalry campaign in Tennessee, under Van Dorn, Forrest and W. H. Jackson, in which several engagements were fought, the most important at Thompson's Station, March 5th, resulting in the capture of a large force of the enemy. It was in this campaign that the afterward famous Col. Robert G. Ingersoll was compelled to flee from the field, and General Shafter, then a major, was made a pris-

oner of war. During Grant's campaign against Vicksburg, in the summer of 1863, Captain Collier was on duty with his brigade, in various parts of the field of operations, as well as during Sherman's campaign against Jackson, Miss., and the later Federal raid on Meridian. He was on constant duty and engaged in a large number of encounters with the enemy, notably the fight at Yazoo City, during these campaigns in Mississippi. The activity of the Confederate cavalry made every expedition of the enemy hazardous, and restricted them closely to the lines of Vicksburg and Natchez. In the spring of 1864 Captain Collier resigned from the service, and started to return to Texas, but en route, while near the Federal post at Helena, Ark., he was captured by the enemy. This misfortune resulted in his being sent North and held at Camp Chase, Ohio, until March, 1865, when he was exchanged at Richmond a short time before General Lee evacuated that city. This experience, together with the period of active duty in the field, made up his four years of participation in the Confederate service. Returning to Texas after the close of the war, Captain Collier resided there until his removal to Kansas in 1867. In the following year he moved to New Mexico, and in 1870 made his home at Trinidad, Col., where he has ever since been a prominent and popular citizen. In an official capacity he has served as secretary and treasurer of the town two years, 1883–85; as alderman two years, and as treasurer of Los Animas county three

terms, beginning in 1887; as mayor of Trinidad in 1888, and as a member of the board of commissioners of Los Animas county three years. In all the positions he has filled, whether in the military service or in civil life, Captain Collier has won personal distinction and public esteem.

GENERAL GEORGE B. COSBY, of Sacramento, Cal., deserves mention among the prominent Confederates who have had successful careers in the North and West since the great war. He was born in Louisville, Ky., in 1830, where he received an excellent academic education. He went to the military academy at West Point in 1848, and graduated there in 1852. Among his classmates were Silas Casey, chief engineer United States army, and George H. Mendell, chief engineer on the Pacific coast. After graduating he was appointed brevet second lieutenant in the Mounted Rifles, stationed in Texas, and when the Second cavalry was organized he was promoted to first lieutenant of Company A of that regiment. He served in the United States army until the conflict occurred between the sections of the Union in 1861, when he entered the Confederate service, was commissioned major and ordered to report to Gen. J. B. Magruder at Yorktown, who made him chief of staff. Subsequently he was transferred to Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, and by him assigned to Gen. S. B. Buckner as chief of staff. The duties of this position were ably and bravely performed until Buckner took command at Mobile, and then Colonel Cosby was made a brigadier-general and assigned to the command of a brigade of cavalry in Mississippi. His further service was in the command of a cavalry brigade until the end of the war.

After the war General Cosby came to California in 1866 and in 1880 he made his residence in Sacramento. In 1876 he was elected journal clerk of the State senate, and reappointed on the expiration of his term in 1878. His abilities brought about his next appointment as secretary in the State engineer's office, where he was engaged seven or eight years. In 1883 his qualifications were again recognized by his appointment as adjutant-general of the State, in which position he served four years under Governor Stone, and being reappointed by Governor Bart, served until that Governor died. Subsequently General Cosby was made superintendent of construction of the new postoffice building. His next appointment was Indian agent for two years, and in 1897 he was made receiver of public money, an office which he filled until April 10, 1901.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CRAIG, of San Francisco, prominent among the lawyers and public men of the city, is a native of Alabama and a veteran of the troops of that State in the military service of the Confederacy. He was born at Cahaba, on the Alabama river, in the year 1840, and was graduated at Oglethorpe university, Georgia, in 1860. After completing his collegiate studies he was at his home in Alabama, about to prepare for a professional career, when the crisis of 1860–61 arrived. On April 5, 1861, he enlisted as a private soldier in the command of the gallant Christopher C. Pegues, then captain of Company C, Fifth regiment Alabama infantry, and later distinguished in higher rank until his death. With his company, originally known as the Cahaba Rifles, Private Craig went to Virginia in time to participate in the ever-memorable First Manassas battle, July 21, 1861, and the action at Fairfax Court House preceding it, under the command of Col. Robert E. Rodes, in Gen. R. S. Ewell's brigade of Beauregard's army. His connection with the Fifth Alabama, which a year later added to its laurels under the leadership of Col. John B. Gordon, ended on October 5, 1861, when he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability. Returning to Alabama he was able in February, 1862, to enlist as a private at the neighboring city of Selma, in a company organized there and known

as the Dallas Warriors, which became Company I of the Twenty-eighth regiment Alabama infantry. This gallant regiment was assigned to the army in the West, and with two other Alabama regiments, and two South Carolina consolidated, formed the brigade of General Manigault, under Generals Bragg, Hood and Johnston. Private Craig was on detached service, clerking in the department of the brigade commissary, for some time, but when the campaign of December, 1862, arrived, culminating in the fierce battles about Murfreesboro, Tenn., he temporarily abandoned those duties to join his regiment in the fight. Just after this he was appointed commissary of the Twenty-eighth Alabama, in which capacity he served through the Tullahoma campaign and the retreat to Chattanooga and thence back into Georgia. At the battle of Chickamauga, September 19–20, 1863, he was distinguished for bravery in his department of service, carrying food to the soldiers on the firing line, to which he was so well accustomed, and for this the young soldier was the happy recipient of numerous compliments from the officers. His promotion to sergeant major of the regiment soon followed, and in this rank he was acting adjutant as the command lay in the lines about Chattanooga. At the battle of Missionary Ridge, November 25, 1863, he was among the captured, but while he and his comrades were being taken north by railroad train he made his escape near Nashville, and striking southward was

able to elude the Federal troops and join Gen. Philip Roddy, in command of the Confederate cavalry in Northern Alabama. After enjoying a furlough of thirty days and a visit at home he returned to duty, finding his regiment near Dalton, Ga., and in the spring of 1864 he was again in battle, encountering his most arduous service in the field, during the Hundred Days' conflict of strategy and hard fighting between the armies of Joseph E. Johnston and William T. Sherman. Finally, after the Confederates had fallen back to Atlanta and Hood had been given command, Adjutant Craig was a participant in the bloody engagement of July 22d, known as the battle of Atlanta, in which he was severely wounded in the arm, while four other bullets pierced his clothing. When he was able to go on duty again his regiment was engaged in the terrible Nashville campaign. He started to join them in Tennessee as soon as his wound was sufficiently healed, but was not permitted to go farther than Corinth, Miss., where he was post adjutant when his regiment returned there. But a remnant was left, which was consolidated with the Twenty-fourth and Fifty-fourth Alabama. For his gallant conduct Adjutant Craig was promoted to captain of Company E of this consolidated regiment, and he went on duty in this rank at Corinth in the winter of 1864–65. He was with the remnant of the army of Tennessee in the campaign of the Carolinas in the early months of 1865, and finally was surrendered

with the forces of Gen. J. E. Johnston, and paroled at Greensboro, N. C., in April. From that distant point Captain Craig returned to his Alabama home, to resume the pursuits of civil life. Soon afterward he was elected to the legislature by his fellow citizens, a mark of high confidence in a period when the ablest men were called upon to aid in legislation, and he held the office until the State government was overthrown in 1867. Returning to his study of law, he was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1868, and in the following year he removed to San Francisco, Cal., where he has ever since made his home. His career as a lawyer has been marked with success and honor, and he has been entrusted with positions of public office of a professional nature, such as assistant reporter of the supreme court of the State, and city attorney of San Francisco and county attorney. Also taking an active part in politics, he has been honored by the Democratic party of his congressional district with nomination as a presidential elector in 1896, and for representative in congress in 1898.

JAMES HARVIE DEW, M. D., a distinguished physician and surgeon of New York city, is a native of Virginia and a veteran of the Confederate troops of that State. He was born October 18, 1843, at Newtown, in King and Queen county, son of Benjamin Franklin Dew, a cultured gentleman of the old Virginia type, who in his youth was graduated at William and Mary college with the degrees of B. A., M. A., and B. L., and became the owner of extensive areas of land, one of his estates including the famous Malvern Hill, a bloody battleground in 1862. Dr. Dew's mother was Mary Susan, daughter of Col. Reuben M. Garnett, of King and Queen county; his grandfather was Thomas Dew, a captain in the war of 1812, and a descendant of Thomas Dew, speaker of the Virginia house of burgesses in colonial times, and his uncles were Judge John G. Dew, of Virginia, and Thomas R. Dew, a distinguished professor and president of William and Mary college in its days of prosperity. In the course of his educational preparation for a life career Dr. Dew studied at Prof. Gessner Harrison's school, and later at the University of Virginia, until called from his books by the intensely exciting events of 1860–61, culminating in the secession of Virginia in April, 1861, after the fall of Fort Sumter and the call for troops to invade the South. He enlisted then, at the age of eighteen years, in a body of volunteer

cavalry known as Lee's Partisan Rangers, commanded by William H. F. Lee (second son of Robert E. Lee), afterward a major-general of cavalry. With this command, as a private, Dr. Dew participated in Gen. Robert E. Lee's first Confederate campaign, in the mountains of western Virginia, in the fall of 1861. Transferred thence to the Rappahannock, his company was enrolled in the Ninth regiment, Virginia cavalry, in the following winter, and became a part of the cavalry brigade of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, the nucleus of the magnificent cavalry corps afterward led by Stuart, Fitzhugh Lee and Wade Hampton. With this command Dr. Dew participated in the fighting of the rear guard in the retreat from Yorktown to Richmond, in the raid around McClellan's army on the peninsula, in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, and the subsequent operations against McClellan's defeated army in that region. He was with Fitzhugh Lee's brigade in the Second Manassas campaign, including the raid to Catlett Station, and in the advanced line toward Washington that covered the movement of the army into Maryland, sharing the desperate fighting of his regiment as the rear guard at Turner's pass of the South Mountains and at Boonsboro. At the battle of Sharpsburg, September 17, 1862, he took part in the gallant stand of Stuart's men on the Confederate left wing, and afterward he rode with the advance guard in the famous raid to Chambersburg, Pa., and around the Federal army. Fol-

lowing the return to Virginia he was in numerous encounters in the valley and along the Rappahannock river line, during the Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville campaigns, including the famous battle of Brandy Station, June 9, 1863, in which his horse was shot under him, and soon afterward he accompanied Stuart in the memorable raid through Maryland and Pennsylvania, to the rear of Meade's army, reaching the field of Gettysburg in time to participate in the hot cavalry battle of July 3. Covering the rear of Lee's army on the retreat his service was of the most arduous character, and involved numerous clashes with the enemy. Then followed the cavalry raiding and fighting in the valley and on the Rappahannock line again, kept up until late in the fall by the Bristoe and Mine Run campaigns. In the spring of 1864 he was in battle in the Wilderness, and throughout that year he shared all the service of his regiment during the campaign from the Rapidan to the James, and the fighting on the Richmond and Petersburg lines, including numerous engagements famous in the history of the cavalry of the two great armies. Finally he was with Fitzhugh Lee at Five Forks, and in the retreat to Appomattox Court House. Soon after the close of the war the young soldier began the study of medicine under Dr. William D. Quesenberry, of Virginia, and Dr. Joseph W. Howe, of New York, and in June, 1867, he was graduated professionally by the University of Virginia. He served about eighteen

months as house surgeon and physician to the Charity hospital, New York, and then independently began the practice of his profession at that city. His rapid attainment of success in a field where the highest abilities are required was eminently creditable to him. For several years, from 1872 to 1881, in addition to his regular professional work, he lectured as professor of anatomy, physiology and hygiene in the New York Evening school. As a physician Dr. Dew has been particularly successful in the general practice and in obstetrics. He is a member of the New York Academy of Medicine, the Medical society of the county of New York, the Alumni association of the Charity hospital, and the County medical association. His "New method of artificial respiration in asphyxia," called Dew's Method, presented before the New York Academy of Medicine in February, 1893, has been received with general approbation and taught in a number of leading medical schools. In 1885 Dr. Dew was married to Bessie, daughter of Dr. Edmund H. Martin, of Louisville, and they have one child, Caroline Wellborn. Dr. Dew's Confederate experience qualified him to contribute an unique article to the Century Magazine of April, 1892, which presented graphically the sectional traits and conditions which produced the characteristic battle cries of America, the Northern huzzas and the "rebel yell." Very appropriately he has been assigned the honorable position among his comrades of surgeon of the New York

camp, United Confederate veterans. He is also a member of the Southern Society of New York and other social organizations.

GEORGE G. DUGGINS, M. D., a physician since 1882 at Pueblo, Col., was born in Saline county, Mo., in 1840, and became a member of the State Guard of the State in 1861, participating in the engagements at Dry Wood and Lexington. Going home in the fall of 1861 on a furlough he was captured and paroled, and thus disqualified for service until exchanged at Memphis. Subsequently he was assigned to duty as assistant surgeon at the general hospital of the Trans-Mississippi department at Fort Smith, Ark., for which he was qualified through his studies of medicine previous to the war. After two years' hospital service he was assigned as surgeon to Scanland's Texas cavalry squadron, on duty in the Chickasaw nation, Indian Territory. When that squadron was consolidated with Wells' to form a regiment of Texas cavalry he was appointed regimental surgeon, and at a later date he was honored with the position of brigade surgeon of King's Texas brigade. After much faithful and meritorious service as a surgeon he was surrendered with the army at Shreveport, La., in the spring of 1865. He began the practice of his profession in civil life on his return to Missouri, and has since continued in it with much success.

ADRIAN C. ELLIS, a prominent lawyer at Salt Lake City, in early manhood shared the notable services of the Missouri State Guard, in behalf of the Confederacy. Each State of the South had a history in the great movement of 1861–65 distinctive in various ways from the others, but none rivaled Missouri in the remarkable military record of its hastily organized militia, which achieved victories without the aid of the famous veteran officers who trained the armies in other quarters. Mr. Ellis was a private soldier in the State Guard. Born at Richmond, Mo., in 1840, he had been graduated at the University of Missouri in 1857, with a literary degree, and at the University of Law at Louisville in 1859, and when hostilities began was making his first steps in the profession at his native town. In September, 1861, he enlisted in the command of Col. B. A. Rives, known as the First regiment of cavalry, Second division Missouri State Guard, and soon was a participant in the siege of Colonel Mulligan's Federal command at Lexington, which after some severe fighting resulted in compelling the surrender of the gallant Irishmen. At Cane Creek, Sugar Creek and Bentonville, also, he was in encounters with the enemy. In the latter part of 1861, the reorganization of the State Guard as troops of the Confederate States began, and Colonel Rives' command became the Third regiment Missouri infantry, with James A. Pritchard as lieutenant-colonel and Finley Hubbell, major.

In this regiment Ellis enlisted as a private of Company C. In the evacuation of Springfield, in February, 1862, and the retreat of the forces of Gen. Sterling Price into northeastern Arkansas, Rives' regiment, under the brigade command of Gen. Henry Little, was assigned the post of danger, covering the retreat and acting as rear guard. This brigade was the flower of the army, and in its ranks no command was more gallant and trustworthy than the Third regiment. The personal influence of such exceptional men as Little and Rives had much to do with its remarkable efficiency. With these brave and promising men, who were lost to the South within the year, Mr. Ellis was closely associated in the position to which he was appointed after the reorganization, acting adjutant-general of the brigade. In the famous battle of Elkhorn Tavern, March 7th and 8th, 1862, the merit of the brigade was fully tested. On the first day the Third charged the heights held by the enemy in their front, supporting the cavalry. The enemy advancing in turn the cavalry fell back and Rives firmly held his ground, repulsing two successive charges, and, advancing a little later, his men swept the enemy from the contested heights. Later in the day, simultaneous with the aggressive movement of other parts of the line, the regiment charged on past the Elkhorn Tavern with a shout of triumph, occupying the position where the enemy had formed in the morning, and capturing prisoners

and cannon. On the second day the tide of battle turned. The Third regiment, formed next to Churchill's battery, struggled valiantly against misfortune, but in vain. Rives and Churchill fell, as McCulloch and McIntosh had on the day before, and the Confederates slowly and sullenly yielded the field. The Federal forces also retreated, and this bloody encounter, in which about 25,000 men contended and one in ten was killed or wounded, was a decisive victory for neither. Upon the death of Colonel Rives, which soon followed, Private Ellis was detailed by General Price to take home his body, and while in Missouri on account of this assignment he was surprised and captured at Richmond, and held through the summer of 1862 as a prisoner. Finally, becoming convinced of the impossibility of regaining the Confederate ranks, he like many other Missourians under similar circumstances, gave bond not to take up arms and left his native State for Nevada. There he resumed the practice of his profession, remaining at Carson City until 1887, when he removed to San Francisco. In 1895 he made his home at Salt Lake City, Utah, where he has continued his successful career as a lawyer.

JAMES M. ELLIS, a prominent attorney at Denver, Col., in his youth followed the fortunes of the great Confederate cavalryman, Nathan B. Forrest, and served with credit in other branches of the Southern army. He was born in Choctaw county, Miss., in 1845, and in July, 1861, enlisted at Greensboro, Miss., in Company D of the Fifteenth regiment, Mississippi infantry. With this command he took part in the famous battle of Shiloh, April 6–7, 1862, and in the latter part of the same year participated in the campaign against General Grant, at the time the latter made his unsuccessful attempt to reach Vicksburg by marching down the Mississippi Central railroad. In December, 1862, Ellis re-enlisted in the Fifth Mississippi cavalry regiment, with which he was engaged in the fight at Collierville, Tenn., and rode in the campaign against the Federal raider, Grierson, through Mississippi in 1863. His command was a part of McCullough's brigade of Forrest's cavalry in 1864, and he shared all its raids, campaigns and battles, including the famous fights at Fort Pillow, Brice's Crossroads, Harrisburg, and Franklin, Tenn. After the latter battle, in Tennessee, during Hood's campaign against Nashville, he and others, having lost their horses, were transferred to Thrall's Arkansas battalion of artillery, with which they went to Mobile and were stationed in charge of the heavy ar-

tillery at Fort Albert Sidney Johnston. When Mobile was evacuated they surrendered at Meridian, Miss., May 11, 1865. Mr. Ellis was variously employed for several years after the war, in Tennessee, Mississippi, and at Omaha, Neb., where he volunteered in the expedition which was in chase of the Indian chief Red Cloud, from July to October, 1869. Returning to his native State he studied law and practiced there until his removal to Denver in 1880. He has been honored with the offices of receiver of public moneys for the Denver land district (under President Cleveland's first administration), corporation counsel of Denver, 1891–93; judge of the municipal court of Denver two years, and city attorney two years.

OLIVER P. EVANS, a distinguished jurist of San Francisco, in his youth was one of the cadets of the Virginia military institute, and worthily performed the duties of a captain in that corps of gallant boys. He was born in Jackson county, Va., in 1842, and experienced his first service as a Confederate soldier as a private in the Jackson Rifles, a volunteer organization that went on duty in the mountainous region of western Virginia to resist the invasion of the army under McClellan and Rosecrans in 1861. He served with the Twenty-second Virginia infantry until January 1, 1862, and then, being honorably discharged, entered the Virginia military institute as a student and cadet. He was graduated in 1865, but meanwhile had much active service in the field. When Sigel invaded the valley of the Shenandoah in the spring of 1864, General Breckinridge called out the cadets to reinforce the small body of men collected to meet the enemy, and they fought with honor shoulder to shoulder with veterans in the battle of New Market, May 15th, where Evans carried the colors of his command and was complimented for gallant conduct. After this he was appointed orderly sergeant of his company and later was promoted to captain. He took part in the fighting about Lynchburg with Hunter's army, and subsequently was appointed inspector-general on the staff of

Gen. W. L. Jackson, commanding a brigade in the valley. In this capacity he took part in the battles of Fisher's Hill and Shepardstown and other engagements in that region. Later in 1864 the cadets were transferred to Richmond, where he continued his studies and frequently was on duty on the fortified lines, particularly after the first of March, 1865. Upon the evacuation he and others of the cadets attempted to join the army in its movement, but did not reach Appomattox until the day after the surrender. Making their escape to Lynchburg, Captain Evans proceeded to his home and was paroled at Charleston, W. Va. Taking up the study of law soon after the close of the war he was graduated at Washington and Lee college in 1867, and began his practice at Hopkinsville, Ky. In March, 1868, he made his home at San Francisco, and began his successful professional career at that city. In the latter part of 1879 he held by appointment to fill a vacancy the office of judge of the district court of San Francisco, and in January, 1880, having previously been elected judge of the superior court of the city, he entered upon the duties of that office, which he ably performed until his resignation in 1883. Since then he has been actively engaged in practice in the various courts of the State.

GEORGE S. ESSEX, a representative of the Confederate soldiery among the business men of Chicago, was born in Louisville, Ky., in 1845, and enlisted at Camp Boone, Tenn., in August, 1861, as a private in the Sixth regiment Kentucky infantry. At the battle of Shiloh he was detailed by Gen. John C. Breckenridge as his secretary, and in this capacity he served during Breckenridge's campaign in Mississippi, Louisiana and Tennessee until his general was sent to Virginia, occasionally rejoining his regiment when a fight was on. After the departure of Breckenridge from the field of war in the West, Essex resumed his place in his regiment, as a part of the famous Orphan brigade of Kentucky, and participated in the battles of Missionary Ridge, the retreat to Dalton, the Atlanta campaign from Dalton southward, including the battle of Atlanta, July 22d, which was his last. His health failing under the severe trial of this campaign he was sent to hospital at Newnan, Ga., and thence was ordered by General Breckenridge to report to Gen. John H. Morgan, who was reorganizing a cavalry force after his escape from northern prison. He was with General Morgan until the latter was killed, and afterward with Gen. Basil Duke, Morgan's successor, until General Breckenridge, who had been made secretary of war, gave him permission to recruit a regiment

in Kentucky, with a commission as lieutenant-colonel. This service was particularly dangerous in Kentucky at that period, near the close of the war, and Essex was soon discovered by the Federal troops, captured, charged with being a guerrilla, confined in irons at Mount Sterling and Lexington, and condemned to death. Subsequently he was pardoned by President Lincoln in response to his petition to be allowed to face the firing party when he should be shot. In the course of his service Colonel Essex was wounded at Shiloh and in one of the engagements in Tennessee.

HARRY L. FLASH, Los Angeles, Cal., was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1835, was taken to New Orleans, La., in infancy and was there brought up and given his primary education. He graduated in 1852 at the Kentucky Military Institute, and then went to Mobile, Ala., where he remained until 1857. The year after this he spent abroad and returning to Mobile remained there until 1860, when he moved to Galveston, Tex., his residence when war was instituted to crush the secession movement. He could have no hesitancy as to his proper course and began his service at New Orleans as a volunteer aide on the staff of Gen. W. J. Hardee, under whose orders he participated in the eventful Kentucky campaign. He was in the battle of Perryville, October 8, 1862, and soon after joined Gen. Joe Wheeler as a volunteer aide. He was with this gallant General until the last year of the war, when he secured leave of absence and purchased the Macon Telegraph and the Macon Confederate, which he consolidated and edited until the close of the struggle for independence. After the war was over Mr. Flash resided in New York until the fall of 1865, then returned to Galveston, engaged in the wholesale produce business. In 1868 he went to New Orleans and with his brother embarked in the wholesale grocery trade. He continued at New Orleans in business until 1886, when he retired and made his home at Los Angeles.

MAJOR HENRY S. FOOTE, a distinguished lawyer of San Francisco, formerly a staff officer in the Confederate States service, is a son of Henry Stuart Foote, who, as the candidate of the Union party in Mississippi, defeated Jefferson Davis for governor in 1850. The elder Foote was born in Fauquier county, Va., and made his home in Mississippi about 1830. He was a thorough classical scholar and during his long and strenuous public career an enthusiastic student as well as fluent speaker, brilliant lawyer and popular leader in politics. He was a frequent opponent of the equally famous Sergeant S. Prentiss in the court-room, on the hustings, and twice on the field of honor. He was elected to the United States senate in 1846, and sat in that body with Jefferson Davis as his colleague, both of them resigning to engage in the contest for governor in 1850, the question at issue being radical action by the South in relation to the proposed restrictions upon slavery in the territory just acquired from Mexico, including California. The junior Henry S. Foote was born in Hinds county, Miss., October 13, 1840, and accompanied his father to Washington in 1848, and to San Francisco in 1854. He completed his academic education in California, graduating at the Oakland college school of Rev. Henry Durdun, in 1858. Two years later he returned to the South, and locating at Nashville,

was admitted to the practice of law at that city in July, 1860, after having been two years at Georgetown college, D. C. His father having also made his home there, the two engaged together in the work of their profession, until it was interrupted by the crisis of 1861. He then promptly devoted himself to the cause of the South, in February, 1861, becoming second lieutenant of Company H, Tenth regiment Tennessee infantry, in what was then known as the army of Tennessee, the State not having yet seceded or transferred her military power to the Confederate control. When Tennessee entered the Confederacy he received a commission from President Davis as second lieutenant of infantry in the regular army, and this was followed in June, 1861, by assignment to the staff of Gen. Leonidas Polk, the famous bishop-general who was first entrusted with the conduct of military operations on the Mississippi river, with headquarters at Memphis. In July he was transferred as ordnance officer to the staff of Gideon J. Pillow, on duty in Missouri, and in August he was made acting assistant adjutant-general on the staff of Gen. John P. McCown, in command of the forces at and about New Madrid, Mo., and Island No. 10. A few weeks later he was promoted to first lieutenant of cavalry in the provisional army of the Confederate States, in which rank he served for a considerable period on the staff of General McCown, who after the fall of New Madrid, had division command in

the Confederate army of Tennessee. As McCown's aide-de-camp he took part in the campaigns in Mississippi, Tennessee and Kentucky, including the battles of Farmington, Perryville and Murfreesboro. In 1863 Lieutenant Foote was transferred to the staff of Maj.-Gen. Simon Bolivar Buckner, in command at Knoxville, Tenn., as acting assistant inspector-general, his duties being those of inspector-general of the department of East Tennessee. With General Buckner and his command he shared the movement into North Georgia to reinforce General Bragg in the fall of 1863, and the great battle of Chickamauga, in which General Buckner commanded a corps, and Lieutenant Foote, as one of his staff officers, was an active participant. After Chickamauga he continued on the staff of Lieutenant-General Buckner, with promotion to major and inspector-general in July, 1864, and after the transfer of General Buckner to command in West Louisiana, Major Foote was on duty in that region until the surrender. He was an active participant in numerous skirmishes in addition to the battles named, and was slightly wounded in the head at Chickamauga and shot in the arm in an engagement in Louisiana. When the war had ended he went to Canton, Miss., and resuming his work in the legal profession, was elected a justice of the peace in 1866, and district attorney for the Ninth judicial district of Mississippi in 1879, an office he held for four years. His removal to San Fran-

cisco occurred in 1885, and a year later, such was the high standing which it was at once his fortune to attain in the profession, he was appointed to the Supreme court commission. Being re-appointed, he served in this capacity eight years. Subsequently he has held the office of United States attorney for the Northern district of California, for two years under President Cleveland and two and a half under President McKinley. In 1901 he was engaged in the practice of his profession and was a prominent candidate for appointment as a member of the Supreme court at Manila, the capital of the Philippine islands.

WILLIAM W. FOOTE, of San Francisco, a man of honorable prominence in the profession of the law and in the public affairs of his city and the State of California, was born at Jackson, Miss., January 16, 1846, son of Hon. Henry S. Foote, U. S. senator from that State, and subsequently governor, having defeated Hon. Jefferson Davis in the year 1850. Before he had completed his sixteenth year he entered the military service of the Confederate States, at Columbus, Ky., in December, 1861, as a private in the Shelby Greys, a company belonging to the First Tennessee infantry, and was subsequently made sergeant major of the Tennessee corps of artillery, on duty at that place with the forces assembled under Gen. Leonidas Polk. In the subsequent disposition of the troops following the advance of the Federal army under General Grant, he and his command were assigned to Fort Donelson, the objective of the movement of the enemy. The artillery force at this important point, on January 15, 1862, according to the report of Col. Milton A. Haynes, who was put in charge at that time, was composed of two companies of volunteer and untrained infantry and Maney's battery of light artillery, which Haynes organized into a battalion of three hundred and gave daily drill with the heavy guns. By the most vigorous efforts the fort was prepared for the expected onslaught

which was begun with a bombardment from the gunboats under Admiral A. H. Foote, February 13th. "At the close of the day," says Colonel Haynes in his statement of the battle contained in the Rebellion Records, published by order of Congress, "the contest by land and water closed, and our batteries were visited by Generals Floyd and Pillow and our artillerists complimented by them." In the same report he gave honorable mention to the subject of this sketch, saying: "During my service at Fort Donelson, both before and during the engagements, I was under obligations to Acting Adjutant William W. Foote, of the corps of artillery, a boy only sixteen years old, and to Lieut. H. S. Bedford, adjutant of the artillery battalion, for the prompt and faithful discharge of the arduous and dangerous duties which they had to perform." Notwithstanding the victory won by the water batteries over the Federal fleet, the land operations compelled surrender and Adjutant Foote became a prisoner of war. Being sent North he experienced captivity a month at Camp Chase, Ohio, and afterward at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, until exchanged in August, 1862. On regaining his liberty inside the Confederate lines, he went to Clinton, Miss., and was honored with election as second lieutenant of Company C, Tenth regiment Tennessee infantry. With this command he had active military duty, during the repulse of Sherman's attack at Chickasaw bayou, near Vicksburg, December 27, 1862,

and in garrison at Port Hudson in the early part of 1863. He was with the troops sent into Mississippi to resist Grant's advance in the spring of 1863, and fought under General Gregg against the Federal advance at Raymond, Miss., May 12th, where he was wounded and fell into the hands of the enemy. A second time a prisoner of war, he was sent to Johnson's island, Lake Erie, and held for sixteen months. On being exchanged and returned to the Confederate lines he again sought duty in the field and was made adjutant of the Fifteenth Arkansas regiment, with which he served west of the Mississippi river until the surrender at Shreveport, June 8, 1865. In his twentieth year, then a veteran with an adventurous and worthy record, he resumed the duties and ambitions of civil life and began preparation for entering the profession of law. Completing his professional studies at the University of Virginia soon afterward, he went west, locating at Omaha, Neb., and in 1869 sought the city of San Francisco, where he has been for a third of a century active and influential in professional and civil life. He rendered the State faithful and valuable service as railroad commissioner from 1883 to 1887, was honored with appointment as one of the commissioners of the State of California to the Paris exposition of 1900, and is now one of the State commissioners to manage the Yosemite Valley and Mariposa grove of big trees.

ROBERT CHESTER FOUTE, former lieutenant in the Confederate States navy and in latter years a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal church, was born at Greenville, Tenn., April 14, 1841. In 1857, having graduated at Greenville college, he was appointed to the United States naval academy at Annapolis, where he was a cadet in the third year of his course when his native State joined the others of the South in withdrawal from the old union and formation of the Confederate States government. His sympathies and sense of duty compelled him to resign his cadetship, the retention of which would inevitably lead him into battle with his kinsmen and fellow citizens, and repairing to his home he tendered his services to the government at Richmond, and was soon appointed to the rank of midshipman in the Confederate navy. Under orders to report to Commodore Tatnall he went to Savannah, Ga., and was assigned to duty on the steamer Choctaw, one of the "mosquito" fleet with which Tatnall endeavored to guard the South Atlantic coast. With this vessel he took part in the battle of Port Royal, between the United States fleet under Admiral Dupont, and the Confederate vessels and batteries, in November, 1861. A few months later he was ordered to Norfolk and assigned as senior midshipman to the remodeled Merrimac, newly christened the Virginia. It was

his fortune to be second in command of the bow gun of this famous battleship during her engagement with the vessels of the United States navy in Hampton Roads, including the combat with the Monitor, March 8th and 9th, 1862. After this he was advanced to the rank of master in the line of promotion, and assigned to the ironclad Georgia, called the Ladies' Gunboat, at Savannah, where he was on duty during a great part of 1862–3, without, however, an opportunity for battle service. His subsequent promotions were to second lieutenant, January 7, 1864, to rank from August 5, 1863, and to first lieutenant provisional navy, to rank from January 6, 1864. In 1863 Lieutenant Foute was sent abroad with other officers for service on the war vessels which the Confederate government expected to put in commission, but on account of the diplomatic negotiations which resulted in the seizure of most of these vessels, he was unable to secure an assignment though waiting eighteen months, under orders, for that purpose. In his voyage, after running the blockade from Charleston, he had exciting and dangerous experiences, his boat, the Margaret and Jessie, being chased by the United States cruiser Rhode Island on the third day and sunk by her shot off Eleuthera island, of the Bahamas. Fortunate enough to gain the shore, he was picked up two days later by a passing schooner and carried to Bermuda, whence he sailed for Havana, where he took the steamer Trent for England, immediately

after the Confederate commissioners, Mason and Slidell, had been taken from that vessel by Captain Wilkes. On his return from England he sailed on the Asia to Halifax, and from there on the blockade runner Falcon into the port of Wilmington. In the fall of 1864 he was assigned to the Confederate ironclad Savannah, with which he served until early in 1865, and after that he was an officer of the ironclad Chicora in Charleston harbor, until the evacuation of that city, in February, when he was entrusted with the duty of burning the steamer and was the last man on board. From Charleston he proceeded with the other naval officers to Drewry's Bluff, on the James river below Richmond, and was appointed captain of one of the companies of the naval brigade organized under Commodore Tucker and Admiral Semmes, to reinforce the depleted army of Gen. Robert E. Lee. On the retreat to Appomattox the naval brigade fought with notable valor in the battle of Sailor's Creek, April 6, 1865, until the greater number were compelled by overpowering odds to surrender. Captain Foute remained with the army in the march westward to Appomattox, where he surrendered and was paroled, when he attempted to return home through Washington, but was arrested and thrown into prison at Alexandria on account of the assassination of President Lincoln. Being released about two months later through the influence of his friend, the widow of Gen. Philip Kearny, to whose

niece, Mary Stewart de Kantzow, he was married in 1866, he rejoined his father's family, which had taken refuge at Rome, Ga. After some participation in business life there and in tobacco planting in Kentucky, he returned to Rome in 1871 and began preparation for his career in the ministry. In 1873 he was ordained deacon and at Savannah he began his work as a minister of the gospel of peace thirteen years after he had, in the same city, entered upon his service as a naval officer. He was ordained priest at Christ church, Savannah, in 1874, was called thence to the church of the Nativity, Maysville, Ky., afterward was nine years at St. Philips, Atlanta, Ga., and then was elected rector of Grace church, San Francisco, Cal., where he is yet in charge. The church building in which he officiates is one of the most important and attractive of the city. Mr. Foute is widely known to the Church of the Pacific States, is in every way a valued and estimable citizen, and since 1889 has been honored with the presidency of the standing committee of his diocese.

WILLIAM F. FREEMAN, a well-known member of the legal profession of Denver, Col., is a native of Kentucky, and in his boyhood was associated with the Confederate movement. He was born at Lawrenceburg, Ky., in 1849, and had his home at Bolivar, Mo., when the Confederate States government was formed and Missouri wavered in the balance of her allegiance, time-honored, to the old Union, and the potent influences of sympathy of kinship and community of interest with the new republic. Though only a boy of twelve years, Freeman felt intensely the spirit of the times, and unable to resist the luring call of adventure under the stars and bars, ran away from home and attached himself to Colonel Young's regiment of Gen. Sterling Price's command of the State Guard. This was in the spring of 1861. The State Guard of Missouri, while serving within the bounds of the State, differed essentially in its service from ordinary home guard organizations, in that it fought several famous battles, in which it proved itself the equal of the Confederate and Union troops of any State, and won honors in opposition to soldiers and officers of the regular army. Young Freeman was in active service with his regiment for some time until his whereabouts was discovered by his parents, and it became necessary for him to return home and abandon the dream of soldier life. Though

brief, this was an identification with the Southern armies of which he is proud. It was all that was permitted to him during the great war, for at later dates it was practically impossible to reach the Confederate lines, if he had been of age to be accepted by the enlisting officers. In early manhood Mr. Freeman entered the profession of law, and was made district attorney in Southwest Missouri in 1872. He removed to Leadville, Col., in 1879, and in 1893 made his home at Denver, where he has gained a worthy and creditable station at the bar.

ROBERT LEE FRANCE, a Confederate veteran who has had a successful business career at Chicago since the war, and enjoyed the honor of commanding the camp of United Confederate veterans at that city, was born at Washington, D. C., July 7, 1839, and was reared and educated at Baltimore, Md. He was among the Marylanders who were heartily in sympathy with the struggle of the South for independence and sought to have their State join in the movement, but this effort failing he embraced the first opportunity to enlist under the stars and bars. The opportunity came in the fall of 1862, when, in the hope of considerable accessions to the army of Northern Virginia from Maryland, General Lee entered the State, and Stonewall Jackson surrounded and captured the Federal garrison at Harper's Ferry. Mr. France then repaired to the latter place and enlisted in Capt. Thomas B. French's Virginia battery, attached to Gen. John G. Walker's division, Longstreet's corps. He participated in the bombardment and capture of Harper's Ferry and the battle of Sharpsburg in September, and after the latter battle was appointed sergeant of his company. He was also present at the battle of Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, 1862. In the following May he was appointed ordnance sergeant and ordered to report to Col. E. P. Alexander, chief of artillery of

Longstreet's corps, army of Northern Virginia, with whom he served during the great campaigns that followed. He was a participant in the great artillery duel at Gettysburg; the investment of Chattanooga, Tenn.; the siege of Knoxville, Tenn.; the memorable battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House; all the fighting of the campaign from the Rapidan to the James, including the battles of Gaines' Mill or Second Cold Harbor; and served on the Petersburg lines until August, 1864, when he asked for transfer to the consolidated body of Maryland troops, known as the Maryland Line. This being granted he reported to the Maryland Line camp, at Richmond, and was assigned to the First regiment Maryland cavalry, then operating in the Shenandoah valley, under Gen. Bradley Johnson, but not being able to enter their ranks he joined the command of Col. John S. Mosby, as a private in Company D. After a month's service in this famous band of cavalry he was captured in Loudoun county, Va., by the cavalry of General Merritt, November, 1864, and sent as a prisoner of war to the Old Capitol prison. Being transferred later to the prison at Elmira, N. Y., he was held there until sent to Richmond on parole for exchange, in March, 1865. He was not able to secure exchange before the close of hostilities, which soon followed. In later years his residence was in Virginia, and in 1880 he made his home at Chicago.

CAPTAIN HUGH RICHARDSON GARDEN, a gallant artillery officer of the army of Northern Virginia, and during the last thirty years a successful lawyer at New York city, was born in July, 1840, at Sumter, S. C. He was graduated at the South Carolina college in December, 1860, and left his books in the midst of the excitement attending the secession of his native State, and the military preparation for the anticipated coercive measures against the South. On April 9, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Richardson's infantry company, organized at Sumter, which was mustered in as Company D of the Second regiment South Carolina infantry, under the command of Col. J. D. Kershaw. Ten days after this gallant regiment was organized Garden was selected as its color-bearer, a position he accepted with patriotic pride and devotion. Two companies were at once ordered to Virginia, which he accompanied, and the rest soon following, they reassembled in northeast Virginia, forming part of the South Carolina brigade on the Alexandria line, toward Washington, under General Bonham. On July 17th they were attacked at Fairfax Court House, and falling back before the Federal army to Bull Run they participated in the fight at Blackburn's Ford, July 18th, and the famous battle of First Manassas or Bull Run, July 21st, in which the Second South Carolina was particu-

larly conspicuous by reason of its charge upon the enemy's line at the Henry house, assisting in sweeping the plateau clear of the foe, striking the decisive blow of the battle, and making the final capture of Rickett's battery. Sergeant Garden bore the colors of his regiment proudly through these scenes of triumph, and during the following autumn and winter was in camp with his comrades in the advanced line toward the Federal capital. In February, 1862, the regiment was reorganized and re-enlisted for the period of the war, and Sergeant Garden then re-enlisted as a private, but obtaining a twenty-one days' furlough, went to Richmond and submitted a proposition to organize a battery of artillery in South Carolina and equip it at his own expense, the expense to be refunded by the government. This was agreed to, and he immediately entered upon the work, making contracts for guns, carriages and harness. The first six guns, cast at Columbia, S. C., burst on trial, but he persisted in his effort, and, gathering up church bells and other appropriate metal about Columbia, finally succeeded in having six brass 12-pounders cast that met the requirements. With these, and a company of two hundred and fifty men of which he was elected captain, known as the Palmetto light artillery, he reported for duty in Virginia, and was assigned to the artillery battalion attached to Gen. John B. Hood's division, the other commands in the battalion being Bachman's German artillery, of

South Carolina, and Reilly's Rowan artillery, of North Carolina. The first campaign of Garden's battery was the Seven Days before Richmond, after which came, in 1862, Second Manassas, South Mountain, and Sharpsburg. In the latter battle he fought his battery with great effect against the Federal flank attack over the Burnside bridge, until two of his guns were put out of action and the ammunition was exhausted. Still holding the enemy in check, the battalion saved all its guns and fell back slowly until A. P. Hill came up with his troops from Harper's Ferry, and drove the Federals from that dangerous part of the field. After Sharpsburg Garden's battery was supplied with six 12-pounder Napoleons captured from Col. D. S. Miles at Harper's Ferry, and used them effectively in all the subsequent great battles of the army, including Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Second Cold Harbor; throughout the battles around Petersburg and the long siege that followed, and finally in the retreat of Lee's army from the Confederate capital, when Captain Garden commanded the rear guard of artillery. He surrendered at Appomattox, April 9, 1865. With the close of hostilities he gave his attention to preparation for the practice of law. After studying at the University of Virginia he engaged in the practice at Warrenton, Va., where he remained for fifteen years. In 1882 he made his home at New York, and became a member of

a bar demanding great energy and ability for success, and in which his genuine worth has long been recognized. His military career was one of distinction and undoubted merit, frequently recognized by mention in the official reports. In civil life the resources of his character have amply sufficed to give him similar prominence among his fellows, and win him success and honor.

BENJAMIN GOODRICH, a Confederate veteran prominent in the profession of law at Los Angeles, Cal., is a native of Texas and a member of a family distinguished in the patriotic history of that State. He was born in the days of the independent republic, in 1839, son of Benjamin Briggs Goodrich, a native of Virginia, who was a member of the constitutional convention of the Texas republic, and introduced the resolution for the abolition of religious qualifications for jurors and witnesses. A brother of the latter, John C. Goodrich, a native of Tennessee, was one of the heroes of the Alamo. Benjamin Goodrich was reared and educated in Texas and when the crisis of 1861 arrived was a student of law at Anderson. He laid aside his books, temporarily abandoned his plans for a career, and in January, 1862, enlisted as a private in Company D of the Eighth regiment Texas infantry. Soon afterward he was elected second lieutenant, and subsequently, on account of the illness and resignation of the first lieutenant and the detail of the captain, he took command of the company and retained it from some time in 1863 to the end of the war, surrendering his company finally at Hempstead, Tex., several weeks after the capitulation of the Confederate forces east of the Mississippi river. The Eighth regiment was on duty west of the Mississippi river during the war, and had its

most active service on the occasion of the formidable Federal naval and military expedition up the Red River in the spring of 1864, under the command of General Banks. The Confederate troops, hastily collected from all quarters in the Southwest where men were available, under the command of Gen. Richard Taylor, met the Federal army near Mansfield, April 8th, and achieved a splendid victory, turning the enemy back in retreat. Lieutenant Goodrich was a participant in this historic battle, commanding his company with gallantry in the attacks upon the enemy, and on the following day, in the battle of Pleasant Hill, he was equally distinguished in a fight which resulted more to the advantage of the enemy, the Confederates losing heavily in killed and wounded. On this field Lieutenant Goodrich was captured, and for eleven days he was in the hands of the enemy, and fully expected the sufferings of a prisoner of war. But the Federal transports and gunboats, on account of a fall of water in the river, were delayed at the rapids, and the Federals, anxious to make an unencumbered retreat, released their prisoners. Thus he was able to return to his command after a brief absence. When hostilities ceased Lieutenant Goodrich resumed his study of law at Anderson, Tex., and was soon admitted to the bar, beginning at that city his career as a lawyer, and remaining there until 1877. He resided and practiced law at Sherman, Tex., until 1880; subsequently at Tombstone, Ariz.

In 1887 he was appointed code commissioner to revise the laws of Arizona, and in 1890 he removed to San Diego, Cal., where he practiced law until 1892, and at the latter date made his home at Los Angeles. During his residence in Arizona he was for two years county treasurer of Cochise county, and for six months (until his resignation of the office) district attorney. At Los Angeles he is one of the leading and successful men of his profession, is popular in his social relations, and held in high regard by his Confederate comrades. He is proud to wear the Southern cross of honor, and in association with his comrades commemorate the bravery, patriotism and heroic sacrifices of the Confederate soldier.

WILLIAM L. GRAVES, president of the Merchants National Bank at Los Angeles, Cal., and twice mayor of Fresno, is a native of Abbeville, S. C., born in 1837, and gave four years to the military service of the Confederate States. He enlisted at Louisville, Ark., in June, 1861, as a private in the Sixth regiment Arkansas infantry, commanded by Col. Richard Lyon, and having previously qualified himself for the medical profession and embarked in the practice he was at once appointed assistant surgeon of his command. The surgeon being unfit for service Dr. Graves acted in that rank during the course of the war, accompanying his regiment in all of its campaigns. They were part of Gen. William J. Hardee's original brigade, and served under him in Missouri and Kentucky in 1861, and next were under the brigade command of Gen. T. C. Hindman, and were identified with all the history of the army of Tennessee from Shiloh to Bentonville. Dr. Graves was frequently under fire in the performance of his duties, and at Spring Hill, Tenn., during the disastrous winter campaign under General Hood, was captured by the enemy. This resulted in his being sent to the military prison at Fort Delaware, but after four days there he was returned to the Confederate lines before Richmond, Va. Finally he surrendered with the army

of Gen. J. E. Johnston at Greensboro, N. C. Dr. Graves removed to Fresno, Cal., in 1868, and in 1888 made his home at Los Angeles.

ROBERT WASHINGTON GWATHMEY, a business man of New York highly deserving of mention among the Confederate soldiers who have made honorable careers at the metropolis, was born at Richmond, Va., in 1846, and was reared and educated at the capital of the Old Dominion. When it became also the capital of the Southern republic he, as a boy of fifteen, followed with intense interest the developments of the early years of the war, eagerly awaiting an opportunity to don the gray and go to the field of battle. Finally, at seventeen years of age, in September, 1863, after the army of Gen. Robert E. Lee had returned from Pennsylvania, he enlisted as a private in Otey's battery of light artillery, which, after an adventurous career in the mountains of western Virginia and the Shenandoah valley, was ordered to Richmond early in 1864 when the Federal army began its forward movement under General Grant. This battery was part of the Thirteenth Virginia artillery battalion, commanded for some time by Maj. J. Floyd King, and later by Maj. William M. Owen, who had won distinction with the Washington artillery of New Orleans, and by other gallant officers. Private Gwathmey and his comrades met the memorable assaults of the enemy at Cold Harbor early in June, 1864, and contributed to the crushing repulse adminstered

to Grant. At Clay House, also, on the lines between Petersburg and Richmond, and in the works before Petersburg, where there was constant artillery practice, he did his full share of duty during the early period of the siege. He was a participant in the bloody repulse of the Federal attack at the time of the great mine explosion of July 30, 1864, known as the battle of the crater, and, in brief, served without intermission on the Petersburg lines from June 19th until November, 1864. Then his battery went into camp with the reserve artillery about four miles from Petersburg, and there remained until February, 1865, except when they participated in the march to Belfield in December. On February 6, 1865, they participated in the severe fight at Hatcher's Run, in which the Federal attack was repulsed, though Gen. John Pegram fell at the moment of success. Afterward the battery was in camp at Burgess' Mill until March, 1865, when they were ordered to the North side of the James river, near Fort Harrison. They were on duty there, confronting that portion of the Federal hosts that directly threatened Richmond, until General Lee was compelled to evacuate the capital. Then under orders to retreat they were obliged to abandon their trusty guns for want of horses to draw them, and being supplied with thirty muskets, performed such duty as fell to them as infantry. They marched out with General Ewell's command, bringing up the rear, and were engaged in several

encounters with the enemy, the most important being near Appomattox Court House, on April 8, 1865, the day before the surrender. Here they found that by the movement of the various bodies of troops they had been thrown in the advance of the general body of the army, and pushing on they entered Lynchburg, Va., where they surrendered April 12th. Private Gwathmey was then in his nineteenth year, and ready to enter upon the duties of civil life, equipped with a valuable experience of sacrifice and achievement as a Confederate soldier. His first field of commercial enterprise was at Baltimore, where he remained until 1884. Then he removed to New York city, where he successfully engaged in business as a broker.

MAJOR HUGH GARVIN GWYN, of San Diego, Cal., a gallant staff officer of the Confederate States service, was born in Londonderry, Ireland, and in his childhood came to America with his parents in 1850. Their home was made at Louisville, Ky., where the boy grew to manhood and received his education, conceiving a great love for his adopted State, and feeling more intensely, by reason of the teachings he received, that devotion to the idea of home rule and local independence that was his by Irish birth. When it became the great issue in Kentucky, under which flag to serve, the State government attempting to maintain neutrality, it was natural for him to espouse the cause of the South which sought independence from the rule of a stronger section. Going to Bowling Green, where the banner of the South had been raised by Albert Sidney Johnston, in the winter of 1861–62, he enlisted as a private in the Twenty-third regiment Tennessee infantry, a gallant command that was assigned to the brigade first led by the brilliant Pat Cleburne and later by the worthy and able soldier, Bushrod Johnson. They were at Shiloh, April 6th and 7th, 1862, and Cleburne reported: "My brigade numbered on the morning of the 6th 2,750 men; out of this number 1,000 were killed and wounded. This was the first battle my men were ever engaged in. They led the advance of

the army at Shiloh and engaged and repulsed the enemy's cavalry the Friday before the battle. They fought in the foremost line both days and were never rested or relieved for a moment. They captured many stands of colors and assisted in the capture of General Prentiss' Federal brigade on the left." It was under such circumstances that Gwyn began his battle career and so proved his manly worth that he was promoted to a lieutenancy. He had been serving as adjutant of the regiment from a date soon after his enlistment, and he continued on duty in this capacity through the greater part of the war. Under the leadership of Hardee he was with his regiment on the fields of Perryville, Hoover's Gap and Chickamauga. He was wounded slightly at Shiloh and Perryville and a third time at Chickamauga, and for a few hours during the latter battle was in the hands of the enemy as a prisoner, but made his escape. After Chickamauga his regiment and the Seventeenth Tennessee were consolidated under Col. R. H. Keeble, and he was continued as adjutant of the combined command. The brigade, after the battles of Missionary Ridge and Knoxville, was sent to the defense of Richmond, Va., and in that region Adjutant Gwyn had an honorable part in the defeat of General B. F. Butler at Bermuda Hundred, Walthall Junction and Drewry's Bluff, saving the Confederate capital from danger during the tremendous struggle of Lee's army further to the north. Afterward he

was on duty in the battles about Petersburg and the fighting in the trenches until the summer of 1864, when, at the request of Gen. John H. Morgan, he was transferred to that famous leader's staff. Not long afterward Morgan met his death and was succeeded by Gen. Basil Duke, at whose urgent request he was commissioned major and under whom Major Gwyn acted as inspector-general up to the close of hostilities. In the East Tennessee and Southwest Virginia region, during this period of his service, he was in battle at Bull's Gap and Saltville. He accompanied Duke in that chivalrous ride through the mountains, after the surrender of Lee, to join what remnant there might be found of the army of Tennessee determined to keep up the fight, and when opportunity for other service appeared to have vanished, they accompanied President Davis and his cabinet westward as an escort. Major Gwyn was sent ahead of this distinguished party, from Charlotte, N. C., by President Davis to Augusta, Ga., to secure ordnance supplies and meet the main body at Madison, Ga., but when he reached that place in the performance of his duty, the surrender had occurred. Returning to Augusta, he there gave his parole. Major Gwyn has been a resident of California for a great part of the subsequent years, and during the first term of President Cleveland was honored with the office of postmaster at Coronado. In 1889 he made his home at San Diego, where he is now engaged in the gen-

eral insurance business, and has an honorable place in the social and business life of the community.

ADJUTANT C. H. HANCE, of Camp No. 770, United Confederate Veterans, Los Angeles, Cal., was born March 11, 1837, in Montgomery county, Mo. His parents were born in Montgomery (now Pulaski) county, Va., emigrated to Missouri in 1831, and settled at St. Louis in 1847, where our subject received an education hardly sufficient to fit him for a calling commensurate with his aspirations. However he has filled several positions where native tact and an ambitious desire to be something above the ordinary in life, have stood him in hand. After farming, clerking, merchandising, with varied and doubtful success, the Confederate war came on when he was in his twenty-fourth year. He naturally and instinctively espoused the cause of our beloved old Virginia and the South land. Early in July, 1862, while engaged in an effort to recruit a company of cavalry for Confederate service, he temporarily joined his small force with Frost's company, under Col. Joe Porter, of Monticello, Mo., and went into battle at Moore's Mills, Calaway county, Mo., July 28, 1862. Colonel Porter's entire force, including the recruits he had brought, did not exceed 260, while General Guitar's Federal command, which they encountered, numbered about one thousand. Fighting commenced by this small body of Confederates charging with great impetuosity upon the enemy, who

were drawn up in line along the old State road leading from Fulton to Moore's Mills, with a battery mowing the leaves above the Southerners and cutting down a number of their men; but the Southern shot guns and miscellaneous arms meanwhile did deadly work in the Federal ranks. For a time the enemy abandoned their position, leaving their battery tangled up with harness and dead horses in the road. An attempt was made to flank the Confederates at this time and Hance's company was faced about to meet the enemy on the right. Making a charge they drove the enemy precipitately through the heavy timber and brush some two or three hundred yards with that startling Southern yell for which even the newest recruits were famous. The Federal forces now received large reinforcements, and by numbers forced the Confederates to retreat. It was at this time that Hance received the wound that cost him his right arm and unfitting him for further service.

In 1874 he was elected circuit clerk and recorder of Randolph county, Mo.; and being re-elected in 1878, he served until January, 1883. He removed with his wife, Katherine, and two children, to San Jose, Cal., and in 1885 made his home at Los Angeles, entering into the drug business, which he followed successfully for many years. He was elected city clerk in 1896.

EDWIN PRESTON HARMAN, of Denver, Col., a veteran of the army of northern Virginia, was born in Lexington district, S. C., in 1834. His family removing to Atalla county, Miss., when he was nine years of age, he was reared there to manhood and educated at the University of Mississippi, with graduation of second honor in 1858. Afterward he took up the study of law and was graduated professionally at the noted Cumberland university, at Lebanon, Tenn., in 1860. He was at home and took an active part during the intense political campaign of 1860, in which the South felt that her independence and power of home rule was involved, and after the result was known and received as a prophecy of further encroachment upon the rights of the States, he joined with other youth in the organization of a company of Minute Men, as was commonly done throughout the South. He became a member of this company in December, 1860, and at Corinth, May 14, 1861, they were mustered into the service of the Confederate States as Company D of the Thirteenth regiment Mississippi infantry, under the command of Col. William Barksdale, afterward brigadier-general. This regiment was soon sent to Virginia and stationed with General Beauregard's forces at Manassas Junction. On July 21, 1861, Mr. Harman, serving as a private in the ranks, took part in the

famous battle of First Manassas or Bull Run, and on October 21st he was in the scarcely less noted engagement at Leesburg, or Ball's Bluff, which also resulted in the complete rout of the Federal forces engaged. After a year's service in the ranks Private Harman was made adjutant of this gallant regiment, and commissioned as such by the secretary of war, Hon. George W. Randolph, May 15, 1862. The appointment was a merited recognition of gallant service and capacity for participation in the duties of directing and leading the regiment. He served as adjutant in the battles of Seven Pines and the Seven Days before Richmond, and at Malvern Hill was severely wounded in the right thigh, an injury that caused his disability until October, 1862. Rejoining his regiment early in the following month at Culpeper Court House, he was a participant December 11th in the battle of Fredericksburg, where Barksdale's Mississippians were particularly distinguished by their gallant work on the river bank, holding back Burnside's army from effecting a crossing. In 1863 he took part in the defense of Marye's Hill in the Chancellorsville campaign; the battle of Gettysburg, where, out of 395 men with guns in his regiment, 235 were killed and wounded, and was fortunate enough to be the only one of the field and staff of his regiment to escape the enemy's bullets. At the great Western battle of Chickamauga, whither his regiment was sent with General Longstreet, he was pain-

fully wounded in the right shoulder by a grape-shot, but he was able to partially recover while the army lay before Chattanooga, and accompany his regiment a little later into the arduous and unlucky East Tennessee campaign. In the attack upon the Federal works at Knoxville, November 29, 1863, his regiment having led the assaulting column, he was a third time seriously wounded, receiving an injury in the left arm which, with his other wounds, rendered him incapable of further service in the field. From field hospital at Knoxville he was sent to the Emory and Henry college hospital in Virginia, and when partially recovered he spent some months in Bedford county, Va., and in Mississippi and Alabama, all this time being utterly unfit for duty. In August, 1864, having received an extension of a furlough, he returned to Richmond and entered the officers' hospital for treatment. Thirty days later he was able to accept an assignment to light duty as adjutant of the Invalid battalion on Belle Isle, and when the Federal prisoners were removed from that place later in 1864 his battalion was ordered to go on guard at Libby prison, where he served for a few weeks. Toward the close of 1864 he was on duty on the intrenched lines about Richmond, until ordered for examination at Howard hospital, when he was placed on the retired list as unfit for further service. On January 5, 1865, he left Richmond, and reported to General Brander at Enterprise, Miss., and was assigned to post duty as commandant at

Holly Springs, where he remained, serving the Confederacy to the best of his ability until captured May 5th, and paroled at Memphis May 14, 1865. In round numbers his regiment suffered a loss of thirty per cent killed in battle and died of wounds and of disease. At the close of this honorable career, notable for gallant service, painful experience and unfaltering perseverance in duty, Mr. Harman returned to Atalla county and resumed his studies of the law. He began his practice with Gov. James L. Alcorn at Friar's Point, Miss., in 1866, and in 1870 was appointed judge of the chancery court of the Fifteenth Mississippi district. This position he resigned after twenty-two months' service to remove to Denver, Col., where he has been continuously engaged in the practice of law since 1872, except during President Cleveland's second administration, when he held the office of register of the United States land office at Denver. On May 26, 1869, he was married to Miss J. L. Glover, of Greene county, Ala.

CHARLES F. HARPER, a native of North Carolina and for many years in later life a successful business man at Los Angeles, Cal., rendered the Confederacy valuable service during the great war in association with the ordnance department. He was born in Greene county, N. C., in 1832, and removing to Mississippi in early boyhood, was in business at Columbus as a hardware merchant when the war began, and enjoyed a widespread reputation for thorough knowledge of his business in all its details and administrative capacity. When hostilities began, and the States which had seceded were threatened with immediate invasion, he made known his purpose to enlist as a private soldier in the Columbus Riflemen, a volunteer organization, but from this he was dissuaded by Col. W. R. Hunt, of Memphis, who was given charge of the arsenal at that city by the provisional government of Tennessee early in 1861, and was continued in that duty under the Confederate States government. He desired the services of Mr. Harper as an assistant, in immediate charge of one of the departments of the arsenal at Columbus, and assured the latter that his value in that position would be greater than that of twenty men in the field. Mr. Harper accepted the position and was in charge of one of the departments of the arsenal at Columbus for several months. After the evacuation of Corinth

it was removed to Selma, Ala. In 1863, Hunt being made chief of the mining and nitre bureau, Mr. Harper was transferred to the naval foundry at Selma, under Capt. Catesby ap R. Jones, and from that time he was busied with the work of that department until the government works at Selma were wrecked by the raid of Gen. James H. Wilson. He was a participant in the fight between the forces of General Forrest and Wilson, in the town, and when the Confederate forces were defeated made his escape. The Confederate troops generally scattered and with the exception of the fruitless stand made by part of Forrest's men near Columbus, Ga., a few days later, war practically ceased in that region. Returning to Columbus, Miss., Mr. Harper engaged in business as a tinner, and so continued until 1868, when he removed to Los Angeles. There he gradually built up an extensive and profitable trade as a hardware merchant, and made himself an honorable name and place among the pioneer commercial men of the modern city.

REUBEN G. HARRELL, a gallant officer of Forrest's cavalry, residing at Fresno, Cal., was born at Gallatin, Tenn., in 1845, and as a boy of seventeen years, in April, 1862, enlisted near Dyersburg, in his native State, in Stewart's regiment of cavalry. In the fall of 1863, about the time that General Forrest, refusing to serve longer under General Bragg, was authorized by President Davis to go into the contested region of West Tennessee and North Mississippi and raise a new command, Harrell was detailed as one of the escort of Gen. T. H. Bell, Forrest's most active and influential ally in this dangerous and important work. He was at once appointed courier to General Bell, a duty of great danger, as they were much of the time in the enemy's country. In the fall of 1864 he was also assigned the duties of assistant adjutant-general of Bell's brigade, which he performed until, after many battles and thrilling adventures, he was surrendered with the other brave men of Forrest's command, at Gainesville, Ala., in May, 1865. Among the most important engagements in which he took part were Okolona, Pontotoc or Guntown, Harrisburg, Estanaula, Fort Pillow, Paducah, Sulphur Trestle, Johnsonville, Spring Hill, Franklin, Murfreesboro (December, 1864), Nashville and Selma. At Sulphur Trestle he was badly wounded in the leg. Mr. Harrell's career in California, which began in

1875, has been devoted alternately to farming and mercantile enterprises, and of late he has been employed in the United States land office. He is adjutant of his camp, United Confederate veterans.

GEORGE TUCKER HARRISON, M. D., a Confederate veteran now eminent as a physician at New York city, is a son of the distinguished Dr. George Tucker Harrison, of Virginia, prominent in the affairs of the Old Dominion, and sometime professor at the University of that State. The junior Harrison was born at the University of Virginia and educated there, graduating as master of arts in 1854, and as doctor of medicine two years later. Following his graduation he spent nine months in St. Joseph's hospital, Philadelphia, and then embarked in the practice of his profession at St. Louis. There he went through the usual experiences of a young physician, rapidly attaining recognition of his professional skill and resources, until the political crisis of 1860 was followed in rapid succession by the formation of the Confederacy, the call from Washington for troops to invade the South, and the secession of Virginia. In the emergency of his native State he promptly offered her his services, and going to Richmond was appointed assistant surgeon and soon promoted to surgeon. In this capacity he was present on the field of the first great battle of the war, on Manassas Plains, or Bull Run, as it is known in the North, July 21, 1861, and aided in caring for the wounded. He was also on the field during the next important fighting, on the Virginia peninsula, and after the

battle of Williamsburg, May 5, 1862, was the only medical officer of Johnston's army that remained behind, as the army retreated to Richmond, to care for the wounded, and was captured, but soon made his escape. In the campaigns that followed he was indefatigable in his work for the men of his command, frequently under fire, and under all circumstances manifesting the personal bravery, coolness, executive ability and professional skill that are demanded in the successful surgeon. In this period he served upon the fields of the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, Second Manassas and Sharpsburg, in which many thousands of brave men demanded the attention of the medical department. In 1864 he was one of a commission of three surgeons appointed by the Confederate surgeon-general, at the instance of the secretary of war; Dr. Robert T. Coleman, president of the commission, being selected from Ewell's corps, Dr. J. F. Miller from A. P. Hill's and Dr. Harrison from Longstreet's. The duties of the commission, performed during the winter of 1864–65, and the following spring, required the inspection of the Confederate hospitals, and the sending to the front of every man who could bear a musket. The proper performance of this duty required full experience in dealing with the ailments and idiosyncrasies of soldier life and much firmness in prescribing "changes of scene, air and incident" for those afflicted with minor or imaginary ills. Dr. Coleman, when Harrison's name

was sent to him for the commission, remembering Harrison only as a fun-loving boy, despatched a note to General Lee requesting the substitution of another man, but Lee promptly replied, expressing the belief that the selection was of the right man for the place, as Dr. Coleman afterward heartily admitted, telling the incident himself. Dr. Harrison continued in his services for the Confederate army until the close of the war. In October following the surrender at Appomattox he was married, and in 1868 he became one of the group of energetic Southern veterans who selected the city of New York as the theater of their efforts in civil life. Fortunately he was known to the eminent surgeon, Dr. Emmet, and secured a position upon the house staff of the Women's Hospital, serving a regular term in that capacity. Then followed his appointment as assistant surgeon to the same hospital under Dr. Emmet, a position he held for fifteen years, gaining large experience and ably preparing himself for his subsequent general practice, in which he has made a high reputation, especially in the departments of gynecology and obstetrics. He is a member of the International Medical congress, permanent member of the American Medical association, fellow of the American Gynecological society, fellow of the Academy of Medicine, honorary member of the Virginia State Medical society, in 1890 president of the New York county medical association, and has enjoyed other honors in his profession. He is

known as a careful and conscientious practitioner, devoted to his science for the love of its advancement and benefit to humanity, and socially he enjoys the highest esteem. He is a member of the Reform and Church clubs, of the Delta Kappa Epsilon club and the Southern Society of New York.

WILLIAM COLE HARRISON, M. D., of Los Angeles, California, a prominent physician and well known among the Confederate veterans of the Pacific coast, was born in East Feliciana parish, La., in 1841. His military career began about twenty years later, when he enlisted as a volunteer in the Tensas Rifles, and went with his comrades to the State rendezvous at Camp Moore, where the Rifles were mustered in as Company H of the Sixth regiment Louisiana infantry, an organization of gallant men who made their fame in the valley of Virginia with Stonewall Jackson, and on many other fields under the leadership of Robert E. Lee. A severe illness which befell him in camp of instruction forbade Private Harrison sharing this record of the regiment, and instead it was his misfortune, as he then considered it, to be sent back to New Orleans for recovery. In the following November he again enlisted, in the Crescent City Guards, a volunteer company which was mustered in as Company A of the famous Crescent regiment. With this command he went to Corinth to reinforce Albert Sidney Johnston after the disaster at Fort Donelson, and on April 6th and 7th, 1862, had his first battle experience in the great conflict of Shiloh. After the siege of Corinth and the retreat to Tupelo, the regiment was disbanded, and Private Harrison

with many of his comrades were transferred, he to the Eighteenth Louisiana infantry. He was then, on account of the experience he had as an apothecary, detailed to the medical purveyor's department of Gen. William J. Hardee's corps, with which he was on duty during the campaign in Kentucky, and the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn. In April, 1863, he was transferred to the quartermaster's department, and stationed at Marietta, Ga., where he remained until the opening of the great campaign in Georgia, between the armies of Sherman and Joseph E. Johnston. Then, in May, 1864, he returned to the ranks as a private in the Twentieth regiment Louisiana infantry, and for three months was a participant in the arduous maneuvres and frequent hard fighting of that epoch of the war in the West. Among the battles in which he participated at this time were Resaca, Atlanta (July 22d), and East Point, southwest of Atlanta, where he was badly wounded, August 3d, in the right leg. Thence he was sent to hospital at Macon, Ga. His wound rendered him unfit for duty, during the remainder of hostilities. He was paroled in June, 1865, and after this conclusion of a creditable service, Mr. Harrison returned to New Orleans, and resumed the study of medicine, which he practiced in the Crescent City of the South. He was graduated professionally at the New Orleans school of medicine in 1869, and at the University of Louisiana in 1882. In 1888

he came to California and selected Los Angeles as his home. His career there as a physician has given him high standing in the profession and a worthy place in the social life of the community.

WALLER HOLLADAY, of New York, a worthy representative of the Confederate veteran in the field of education, was born in the kingdom of Persia, but is the son of Virginian parents, his father a native of Spottsylvania and his mother of Albemarle county. At the time of his birth they were missionaries in the distant land of his nativity. He received his education in Virginia, doing preparatory work in private schools, and completing courses in the University of Virginia which won him the degrees of bachelor of science and civil and mining engineer. He received these degrees in July, 1861, at the age of twenty-one years, and at once went into the midst of the military activity of the State incident to the rallying of forces to guard the frontier against invasion. His first service was with the company of University cadets, and afterward six months as a private in Company B of the Fifty-ninth regiment Virginia infantry, until it was disbanded in the spring of 1862. Then he re-enlisted in the Charlottesville Artillery, commanded by Capt. J. McD. Carrington, a battery that made a gallant record through the war in connection with the Second corps of the army of Northern Virginia. He was appointed sergeant in this command, and served in that capacity until early in the spring of 1863, when he was appointed, by order of Gen. Robert E. Lee, ordnance officer with the rank and

pay of first-lieutenant, and assigned to the staff of the North Carolina brigade, commanded by Gen. Alfred Iverson in Gen. R. E. Rodes' division, Jackson's corps. In the same capacity, under the brigade command of Gen. Stephen D. Ramseur, and Gen. Robert D. Johnston, he continued on duty until the close of the war, performing his work with ability and trustworthiness, and gaining the commendation of his superior officers. Lieutenant Holladay's first campaign was with Stonewall Jackson in the Shenandoah valley, including the battle of Port Republic. Soon afterward he went through the Seven Days' battles before Richmond under the same great commander, and before the close of 1862 participated in the battles of Cedar Mountain, Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg, in all as a private of the artillery of Jackson's corps. After this, as ordnance officer, he took part in the great battles of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness and Cold Harbor; was with General Early in the Lynchburg campaign and the raid to Washington, including the fighting at Harper's Ferry, Monocacy and before the Federal capital; and in the famous Shenandoah valley campaign of 1864, memorable for such battles as Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Waynesboro, in all of which he was a participant, with that branch of the service that more than any other, according to General Early, maintained the lustre of the Confederate arms. In the

winter of 1864 he returned with his brigade to Petersburg and took a place in the weary but indomitable line of defenders of that outpost of the Confederate capital. There he served until the line was broken early in April, 1865, and the march began to Appommattox, where he surrendered with Lee's army, April 9th. Mr. Holladay has been a resident of New York since 1873, and soon after his arrival secured a position in the Cooper institute. As teacher and professor of mathematics he has been connected with this institution for twenty-eight years. For fourteen years, also, he has been engaged in insurance agency.

HENRY ST. GEORGE LYONS HOPKINS, M. D., a prominent physician of Fresno, made his home in California after giving valuable, faithful and often perilous professional service to his native State. He entered the Confederate service in May, 1861, at twenty-five years of age, at Winchester, his birth-place, as a private in Company H, Twenty-third Virginia infantry, and soon after was transferred by special order of Gen. Stonewall Jackson to the medical department, and a few days later was assigned to the Third battalion, Virginia artillery, as surgeon. He served with this battalion until a short time before the Maryland campaign, when he was transferred to J. R. Jones' battalion of artillery, to which he gave his skillful attention until, in December, 1862, he was ordered to the Third battalion, North Carolina artillery. After six months in Wilmington, N. C., during the yellow fever epidemic, he returned to Virginia and was located at the Howell Grove small-pox hospital, near Richmond, for ten months, and later was on duty at the officers' hospital No. 19, at Richmond, four months. He was then taken with diphtheria, on recovering from which he was appointed medical purveyor of the army of Northern Virginia, a position he held for four months, until he was prostrated by an attack of typhoid fever, which disabled him for two months. After recovery he

was ordered to take charge of hospital division No. 23 at Richmond, where he remained seven months on the duty in his charge and also as surgeon of the ambulance corps. He was also honored by selection as one of the forty surgeons to direct all medical operations in the field. Just before the evacuation of Richmond he was made chief surgeon on the staff of Gen. Dan Ruggles, and after leaving the city he went with General Ruggles to Augusta, Ga., where he received his parole. Dr. Hopkins was wounded in the knee in one of the battles around Richmond in 1862, and in the head at Boonsboro, Md. He was captured in Maryland in the early part of 1861 and sent to Fort McHenry, where he was closely imprisoned in solitary confinement six months on the charge of being a spy, but on his trial by court martial was acquitted and paroled. Dr. Hopkins was justly complimented by being mentioned in three separate orders for gallantry in going on the field to care for the wounded soldiers, also by Generals Pendleton and Jackson, and twice received the thanks of the Confederate Congress, once with special mention of his name.

J. HAMILTON HUNT, a well-known business man of New York city, was born at Newberry, S. C., in 1837, and educated at Furman university and at the military institute at Asheville, N. C., under Stephen D. Lee. When Fort Sumter was fired upon he volunteered in the State troops at Newberry, and was commissioned by Governor Pickens as a captain in the South Carolina army. Being assigned to the Third regiment South Carolina volunteers, he served with that command until after the first battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861, when sickness compelled him to go to the field hospital and later to his home. Upon partial recovery he returned to Virginia and after some service with General Stuart's cavalry was permitted to join the Thirteenth South Carolina regiment, with which he took part in the bloody and exhaustive campaign known as the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, in the latter part of June, 1862. After this, on account of his impaired health, he was given an assignment as inspector in the mining and nitre bureau, which occupied him in South Carolina and Georgia for eighteen months. Then he returned to the Thirteenth regiment and shared its service in the field and in the trenches about Richmond and Petersburg until the retreat toward Appomattox. When almost to that fatal point he set out to join the army of Gen. J. E. Johnston, and later, with a

party of comrades, attempted to travel to the West and unite in a continued struggle under Richard Taylor, but the general surrender of the armies made this project futile. In the course of his service he was wounded at Second Cold Harbor.

AURELIUS W. HUTTON, a lawyer prominent at the bar of Los Angeles, Cal., in his boyhood experienced active service as a soldier of the Confederacy, and made a worthy record. He was born in Greene county, Ala., in 1847, and at sixteen years of age, in 1863, entered the University of Alabama, at Tuscaloosa. He and his fellow students, though restrained from enlistment as soldiers by their parents and the army regulations regarding age, were enrolled as cadets and kept in thorough preparation for use in emergency. The latter came in the summer of 1864, with the Federal raids into Alabama from the north, in co-operation with Sherman's advance on Atlanta that engrossed the attention of all the regular troops, and the formidable operations against Mobile by Admiral Farragut and another Federal army. The cadets of the university were then ordered out, and Hutton, with the others, were put on guard at various points and hurried about the State to places of danger. Movements made by his command during this summer were to Selma, Coosa Bridge, Blue Mountain, Montgomery, Pollard and Blakeley, to meet the Federal raiders; in December, 1864, the corps was sent to Mobile and in April, 1865, when a portion of Wilson's raiders occupied Tuscaloosa, and burned the University, as well as the Confederate stores, he was under fire in the action that occurred. One

of the most notable features of the great war was such military service by college boys, enrolled as cadets, in Virginia, South Carolina, Georgia and Alabama particularly, and a volume of remarkable interest could be written regarding the patriotic and often very valuable performances of these boys and the later careers of the men thus introduced to the serious affairs of life. The services rendered by the members of these several cadet corps as drill masters of the raw volunteers in 1861 have never been adequately appreciated. When hostilities ceased Mr. Hutton read law at Gainesville, Ala., and going to the University of Virginia, completed the two years' law course there in one, with graduation in 1868. In April of the following year he made his home at Los Angeles, and embarked in the practice of his chosen profession. His career has been marked by honorable success and on various occasions he has been entrusted with important public service as a skilled and trustworthy lawyer. He was twice elected, in 1872 and 1874, city attorney of Los Angeles; served two years upon the bench by appointment of Governor Bartlett, upon the nomination of the bar of the county, as judge of the superior court, and has discharged the duties pro tempore of the United States district attorney. He is a member of Camp 770, U. C. V., at Los Angeles. In February, 1874, he was married to Miss Kate Travis, a native of Gainesville, Ala., and there have been born to them ten children, of

whom six are now living. One of his daughters, Miss Mignonette, was the sponsor of the Pacific division, United Confederate veterans, at the reunion in Memphis, May, 1901.

CRAVEN JACKSON, M. D., of Los Angeles, rendered his Confederate service as a soldier of the Missouri troops in the campaigns west of the Mississippi river, less widely known than the warfare of eastern States, but none the less the theater of heroic action and devoted suffering. He was born in Howard county, Mo., in 1842, and enlisted May 10, 1861, in Burbridge's regiment of General Clark's brigade of the Missouri State Guard, which differed from home guards of the ordinary sort in the important particular that they fought in pitched battles and won victories of lasting fame. Dr. Jackson, first as private and later as orderly sergeant, participated in the most important of these battles—Booneville, Wilson's Creek and Lexington, Mo., and subsequently, in December, 1861, enlisted in the Confederate States service and became a private in the escort of Gen. Sterling Price, commanding the Missouri forces. In this capacity he took part in the battle of Elkhorn Tavern, Ark., and the Mississippi battles of Iuka and Corinth. In March, 1863, after the return of General Price and many of his men west of the Mississippi, Dr. Jackson aided in the organization of Col. R. C. Woods' battalion of cavalry, of which he was made sergeant major. When the battalion was recruited to a regiment he was commissioned second lieutenant of Company D, the rank he held until his surrender with the army

at Shreveport. In March, 1864, he was captured in Arkansas and sent in July to the military prison camp at Johnson's island, Ohio, where he was held until exchanged at Richmond in January, 1865. His study of medicine was commenced after the war, and in 1868 he was graduated at Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia. A few years of his practice was at Kansas City, but mostly at Independence, Mo., until his removal to Los Angeles in 1898.

VINCENT JOHNSON, adjutant of the camp of United Confederate veterans at Aspen, Col., and major on the staff of Gen. S. R. Thorpe, of Los Angeles, commanding the Pacific division of that organization, was born in Morgan county, Mo., in 1847. He began his services for the Confederacy as a volunteer in the State Guard, under Gov. Claiborne F. Jackson, organized to resist the Federal occupation of the State, and was attached to the cavalry regiment commanded by Col. Robert McCullough. During this period of the war when the State Guard was in the field under the gallant leadership of Gen. Sterling Price, a veteran officer of the Mexican war, proving the ability of the Missouri volunteer to hold his own with honor, against even regular troops, Mr. Johnson participated in the battles of Booneville, Mo., June 17, 1861, the first encounter of hostile troops in the West; Wilson's Creek or Oak Hills, August 10th, where over twelve hundred men on a side fell dead or wounded, and the Federal commander, General Lyon, lost his life; the siege of Lexington, where several thousand Federal soldiers were captured by General Price, September 20th; and Lone Jack, a minor encounter that followed later in 1861. After this the State Guard was transferred to the Confederate States service and Private Johnson was not again in the field until the fall of 1864, during the great raid through

Missouri made by the cavalry under Gen. Sterling Price. He then joined the forces of Gen. John S. Marmaduke and participated in the operations of the forces until the battle at Big Blue, October 22d, that resulted disastrously to the Confederate arms. Here his two brothers, both Confederate soldiers, were captured, and he was cut off from his command. Making his way home he was taken severely ill, and for safety was smuggled by his friends into Kentucky, where he was when the war came to an end. As a citizen of Missouri, a border State, in which loyalty to the Confederacy meant constant danger to life and property, Mr. Johnson was true to the cause, and made a creditable record as a soldier. After peace was restored he went to the Plains in 1867; thence returned to Missouri in 1870, and in 1879 removed to Colorado. He made his home at Aspen in 1883, and is esteemed there as an intelligent, progressive and influential citizen. He is president and main stockholder of the Democrat Publishing company of that city, is serving his third term as member of the board of county commissioners of Pitkin county, and is now and has been for several years a member of the Democratic State central committee.

WILLIAM J. JOHNSTON, of Chicago, a Virginian who was devoted to the South in the great conflict of 1861–65, was born in Henry county near the southern boundary of the old Dominion, in 1846, and did not reach the age required for regular enlistment until 1864. Nevertheless he was among the first to seek military service. At the time hostilities began, followed immediately by the passage of the Virginia ordinance of secession, he was a resident of Wheeling, in the Virginia panhandle, where sentiment was sharply divided, a strong element supporting the old Union. He was a member of Company C, Virginia Fencibles, which left Wheeling for rendezvous at a more friendly place, but on account of severe sickness was unable to accompany his command. Two months later he started out to rejoin them, in the Virginia valley, but the Federal troops had then secured a footing in that region, and he was made a prisoner at Harper's Ferry, as he attempted to make his way through the hostile lines. After several months he improved an opportunity to escape and go South, and succeeded in reaching Memphis. Joining the Confederate army in North Georgia he was for some time employed as special courier, bearing despatches for General Johnston and his staff. At a later date he was captured inside the Federal lines, at Murfreesboro, and imprisoned, and

though he succeeded in escaping he suffered a severe illness in consequence of the suffering and deprivations of the military prison camp, and lay in hospital for several months at Huntsville, Ala. When the close of the war arrived he was in Memphis, within the Federal lines, engaged in secret service duty, in which he succeeded in making a reputation, notwithstanding his youth. After the war Mr. Johnston resided at Nashville for some time, and then removed to Chicago, where he has been honorably associated with the business life of the city. Latterly he has been one of the officials of St. Luke's hospital. He enjoys the full confidence and esteem of his Confederate comrades, who in 1900 conferred upon him the honor of commanding the Chicago camp of the United Confederate veterans.

JOHNSTONE JONES, a Confederate soldier distinguished as a lawyer, and now deputy district attorney of the Southern district of California, is a native of North Carolina, born September 26, 1848. Pending his education the Confederate war was begun, and continued until at the age of fifteen years he entered the Confederate service with the Arsenal cadets in 1863, and thus became a private soldier in the depleted ranks of the Confederacy. The service of the gallant youth who comprised his company was shared by him at this period. No veterans were more patriotic and gallant than these lads, and doubtless the hardships and perils they encountered strengthened their character and prepared them for subsequent life. The military career of the subject of this sketch closed with the retreat of the Southern army through South Carolina to Greensboro where surrender ended the campaigns in 1865 and terminated the Confederate service. Mr. Jones continued his education after the war, read law and was admitted to the bar. His fitness for public position, acquired by his intelligence and industry, brought him to the office of adjutant-general of North Carolina and continued him in that position under three governors. In 1889 he moved to California and rapidly won his present place in the state of his adoption.

JOSIAH C. JOPLIN, a Confederate veteran prominent in recent years among the good people of the beautiful Santa Ana valley, California, was born in Bedford county, Va., in 1844. In his seventeenth year, March, 1861, he enlisted in Bedford county in a body of volunteer cavalry which became Company A of the second regiment Virginia cavalry, of which R. C. W. Radford was the first colonel and Thomas T. Munford his successor. This command, first known as the Thirtieth infantry, mounted, was the first cavalry regiment organized in Virginia (though "Jeb" Stuart's was numbered First), and took part in the famous first battle of Manassas. In the spring of 1862 Private Joplin and his comrades served under the gallant and lamented Ashby, with Stonewall Jackson in the valley of Virginia, meeting the enemy frequently on the field of battle and aiding materially in gaining the wonderful successes of that period that gave Jackson enduring fame as a strategist and fighter. During the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond his company was detailed as couriers, rear guard and provost guard for General Jackson. Subsequently he was an active participant in all the campaigns of the superb cavalry led by Stuart, Wade Hampton and Fitzhugh Lee, including Second Manassas, the first raid through Maryland, the Sharpsburg battle, the raid around McClel-

lan, the Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville campaigns, Brandy Station, the raid into Pennsylvania and the battle of Gettysburg, the Wilderness and Yellow Tavern, and numerous other engagements in which Stuart's cavalry seldom failed of success and glory. After Stuart fell he followed the fortunes of Wade Hampton and Fitzhugh Lee to the end of the war. On several occasions he was slightly wounded, but he had the good fortune to escape serious injury. At the close of this honorable and patriotic service Private Joplin remained at his old home until the fall of 1866, when he went to the Southwest and until 1869 was a resident of Mississippi and Arkansas. After three years at his native place again he lived in southwest Missouri for an equal period, and in 1877 made his home in California, locating in the Santa Ana valley, where he has remained, contented with his surroundings and highly regarded by his associates in the work of building up Southern California to populous prosperity. The place he occupies among his fellow citizens was manifested in 1893 when he was chosen as superintendent in charge of the Orange county exhibit at the Columbian exposition at Chicago, and in 1898, when he was elected to the office of county treasurer.

JOHN C. KING, late of San Bernardino, Cal., one of the well-known men of the Pacific slope who delighted to wear the cross of honor as a badge of Confederate service, was born at Carrollton, Miss., in 1838. In his infancy his parents moved to Cass county, Tex., and he was reared and educated in the northeastern part of that State, being a resident of Greenville when the war began. There he enlisted on December 15, 1861, in a company of cavalry organized for the Confederate States service by Capt. James Stevens, which was sent to Fort Washita, and there incorporated in the regiment of Col. Robert Taylor, of Bonham, Tex. After one year's service with this command he was transferred to Burnet's battalion, Texas Sharpshooters, supporting Howell's Texas battery, with which he was on duty until it was disbanded near Galveston, in April, 1865. While a member of these commands Mr. King took part in the campaigns in Indian Territory and Texas, the part assigned the organizations to which he belonged, and though opportunity seldom presented itself for meeting the enemy, the service was none the less valuable and necessary. He was paroled at Jefferson, Tex., August 1, 1865, and afterward resided at Greenville, Tex., until May, 1868, when he started on the overland journey to Southern California, which occupied four months. Arriving at San Bernardino, September 2, 1868,

he made his home there during the remainder of his life, occupying an honorable and prominent place in the community. He was elected sheriff of the county in 1879, and at the expiration of that term re-elected, his energy and brave performance of duty winning him the admiration of his people, and a reputation as the best sheriff in that part of the State. Afterward, for two years, 1893–95, he served as "under-sheriff" or chief deputy. He was president of the board of education in his city for eight consecutive years and was one of the foremost men in the county in the promotion of public schools. He also stood high in Masonic circles and was master of his lodge for ten years. He was particularly well known as the discoverer of the famous King mine, better known as the "Silver King," the richest and largest silver deposit in the State. In 1895 he was appointed to the superintendency of the detective bureau of the Southern California railroad company, a position he held until his death at his home at San Bernardino on the 4th day of October, 1901.

JOHN M. LACY, M. D., of Santa Ana, Cal., formerly of the medical service Confederate States army, is a native of Alabama, born in Morgan county in 1837. He studied for the medical profession before the great war and was graduated at the University of Nashville in 1861. Returning home, he gave his attention to the military defense of his State instead of embarking in the profession he had adopted, and raised a company of men, of which he was elected first lieutenant. This became Company B of the Third regiment Arkansas State troops, with which he served in the battle of Oak Hills or Wilson's Creek, Mo. The regiment afterward being ordered back to Arkansas and disbanded, he enlisted as a private in the Third Arkansas regiment for the Confederate States service, and soon after this, upon examination at Little Rock, was commissioned assistant surgeon and assigned to this command, with which he served in the same rank until the close of the war, modestly declining promotion. He was under fire with his regiment in all its battles, and was specially mentioned in the reports of Generals Hawthorn and Hindman for gallantry at Prairie Grove, where his horse was shot three times. Other notable engagements in which he fearlessly performed his duties were Jenkins' Ferry, Dardanelle, Vanburen and Fayetteville.

After the war Dr. Lacy practiced his profession in Arkansas until 1879, when he removed to California.

GARRETT LANKFORD, a prominent citizen of Pueblo, Col., is a veteran of the Trans-Mississippi army of the Confederacy, and rendered his military service under Sterling Price, Marmaduke and Jo Shelby, famous for their achievements in that region. He was born in Saline county, Mo., in 1835, and in the spring of 1861, when his native State, like the others of the South, was ablaze with the sentiment of resistance to military aggression, though the division of sentiment was so great that the State could not be carried effectively into the Confederacy, he gave his adherence to the South, and sought enlistment in the ranks of her defenders. A company of the State Guard was organized in his native county, of which William Brown was made captain, and he third lieutenant. This company, being ordered to Boonville, participated in the fight there, June 17, 1861, between Marmaduke and Lyon. Thence they retreated to the State Guard rendezvous at Cowskin prairie, in the southwest corner of the State, and, being reinforced, advanced to meet the enemy at Springfield. Lieutenant Lankford was a participant in the important victory gained by the forces of Sterling Price and General McCulloch near the State capital, known as Wilson's Creek, August 10th, in which nearly 10,000 men were engaged, and over 2,500 killed or wounded.

In September he was with the State Guard in the investment and capture of Mulligan's Federal command at Lexington, and being taken sick was left there and subsequently taken to his home in Saline county. Regaining his strength in a short time he joined in the organization of a new company under Capt. James Garrett, of which he was made third lieutenant. This was mustered in as Company E of the Fifth regiment Missouri cavalry, commanded first by Jo Shelby and later by B. Frank Gordon, both chivalrous spirits who were at the front in many battles in Missouri and Arkansas. With this command he was a participant in numerous engagements in Marmaduke's raids in Missouri, the Little Rock campaign, and Price's last great raid through Missouri, with its daily battles, and under all circumstances showed himself a valiant and trustworthy soldier. In the fight at Big Creek, Ark., he was severely wounded. When news slowly arrived of the surrender of the Confederate armies in the East, and the remnant of his command laid down their arms, he returned to his home, but did not long remain there. The conditions were distasteful and the opportunities for adventurous and successful life in the West strongly appealed to him. Going to Montana in 1866 he engaged in mining, and three years later, after spending a winter in his native town, he embarked in the cattle business near Pueblo, in 1870. He made his home at that city in 1899, having

prospered in his occupation and become one of the influential men of the county. He has served as county commissioner three years, and in 1876 was elected representative in the legislature.

SAMUEL H. LEWIS, in his youth a Confederate soldier with a varied and adventurous experience, and during the last quarter century a successful attorney at Salt Lake City, was born at Baton Rouge, La., in the year 1845. His deficiency in age kept him out of the early enlistments, when Louisiana was enthusiastically sending the flower of her young manhood to Pensacola, Mobile, Richmond, Corinth and all points where the Confederacy was threatened, leaving her own great city, at the gateway of the Mississippi valley, inadequately protected. Early in the spring of 1862 the city yielded to the Federal fleet and army, and was put under military rule, to the repression of Confederate sentiment. At that juncture young Lewis, being then in his seventeenth year, enlisted in a company organized at Baton Rouge, which was mustered into the Confederate service and assigned as Company A to the Ninth battalion Louisiana infantry, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Samuel Boyd. This battalion was on duty in Louisiana, and Private Lewis' first battle was at Baton Rouge, August 5, 1862, a considerable engagement, in which the Confederate forces were commanded by Gen. John C. Breckenridge, late vice-president of the United States. Afterward he was with the garrison of Port Hudson, which was strongly fortified and depended upon, with Vicksburg, to hold the Mis-

sissippi river against the enemy. There, under the command of Gen. Franklin Gardner, they worked on the fortifications, and watched for the threatened attack of the Federal fleet and army. The first hostilities came in March, 1862, when Farragut, hurling shot and shell into the works, attempted to run by his war ships, and failed with most, one, upon which George Dewey was an officer, being destroyed by the Confederate gunners. Soon the Federal army, under Banks, approached, and gradually the Confederates were called into the fortified lines. There they underwent a siege from May 27th to July 9th, with an assault now and then that was unavailing against the earthworks and the stout-hearted men of the garrison. Finally, after Vicksburg had fallen, Port Hudson also yielded. Private Lewis, who had been a sturdy fighter in the trenches, was paroled with his comrades, and was disqualified for service again until his exchange in the next fall. Then he joined Capt. F. B. Bryan's company of cavalry, which soon became part of a cavalry command, very active and well-known in the war of that region, known as Miles' legion. He served with this command in Central Mississippi and on detailed duty with his company during the winter of 1862–63. In the spring of 1863 he had the misfortune to be captured near Baton Rouge, while on a scouting expedition, and was imprisoned at New Orleans. Three months later he made his escape, with about forty comrades, but was recap-

tured three weeks later, at Houma, La., and after being guarded back to New Orleans, was sent to Ship Island, about October 1, 1863. After a month there he was sent to Governor's Island, N. Y., and thence to the military prison at Elmira, N. Y., where he was held until March, 1864, when, being paroled, he was sent to Richmond, Va. Much broken in health, he remained at Camp Lee, and in hospital, for a month, and then receiving a furlough, went to Clinton, La. A few weeks later, anxious to return to active service, he started out to rejoin his old command in Mississippi, traveling on foot, but on the second day out he met Gen. John B. Hood and escort, and was informed that General Lee had surrendered. Turning his steps backward to Baton Rouge, he gave his attention to plans for his career in civil life, and in the fall of 1866 began studies at the University of Louisiana. He was graduated in 1870 in the college at Baton Rouge, and going to New Orleans, was admitted to the practice of law. From New Orleans, where he gained his first experience as a lawyer, he removed in 1874 to Salt Lake City, where he has had a successful career in his profession for more than a quarter century. In 1876–77 he was assistant district attorney of the Territory, and in 1899 he was appointed master of chancery, a position he yet occupies.

LEWIS M. LLOYD, of Los Angeles, Cal., was born in Lee county, Va., November 23, 1835. The first fourteen years of his life were passed in the county of his birth, after which he moved to the vicinity of St. Joseph, Missouri. He had been admitted to the bar and was preparing to begin the practice of his profession when the Confederate war began. Thereupon he entered the State service at St. Joseph, just after the battle of Springfield, Mo., enlisting in Company C, Third Missouri cavalry, and was elected first lieutenant of his company. The following winter he was made captain and sent to Northern Missouri to recruit, and was thus engaged about six months, when he was unfortunately captured in Jackson county and sent to Lexington as a prisoner. Thence, about three months later, he was sent to the Gratiot prison in St. Louis. Soon after this he was transferred to the noted prison at Alton, Ill., where he was confined several months, until exchanged at Vicksburg. In consequence of this painful experience he contracted a severe case of rheumatism, which prevented service in the field thereafter. Upon being exchanged he was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi department and was sent by Colonel McCreary from Little Rock, Ark., to St. Louis on a recruiting mission from which he was unable to return. Captain Lloyd was in the battles of Blue Mills and Lexington,

Mo., and in several minor skirmishes. When the conflict was ended he went to Colorado, but a year later moved to Nebraska, located in Nebraska City, and practised law there until 1871. After this he pursued his professional career at Neosho, Mo., until 1886, when he changed his residence to California, but ceased the practice of his profession. Captain Lloyd was honored with office in Missouri as prosecuting attorney by election in 1884 and 1886, and in 1888 he was elected to the State senate from the Sixteenth district of Missouri.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL FRANK BARCLAY McCLUNG, of San Francisco, in recent years a popular city official and worthy citizen of the California metropolis, was born in Lawrence county, Ala., in 1841. He received his education at Tuscumbia, and enlisted there for the Confederate States service, in April, 1861, in a volunteer company known as the Franklin Blues, of which he was made junior second lieutenant. The Blues were assigned, as Company E, to the Second regiment Alabama infantry, which was organized at Fort Morgan, Mobile bay, under Col. Harry Maury, and remained on duty there until ordered to Tennessee in March, 1862, soon after which it was disbanded at Fort Pillow on the Mississippi river. After a few months' service in this regiment McClung was appointed its adjutant, the position he held during the remainder of the career of that command. When it was mustered out, a sufficient number of men reenlisted to form three companies of a battalion, under the command of Maj. George H. Forney, a brother of Maj.-Gen. William H. Forney, of Alabama. McClung was elected captain of a company in this battalion, soon increased by the addition of companies from other States, and known as the first Confederate battalion, and when Forney was advanced a grade in rank, he was promoted to major of the battalion, in July, 1862. He

was under fire of the Federal gunboats at Fort Pillow until its evacuation; subsequently was with Villepigue's brigade in Northern Mississippi; and as second in command of his battalion participated in the attack on Rosecrans at Corinth made by the forces of Sterling Price and Van Dorn; in the occupation of Port Hudson and engagements with Farragut's fleet; in the battle of Baker's Creek or Champion's Hill against Grant's army, and, though his battalion was divided as the result of that battle, most retreating with General Loring to Jackson, Major McClung was on duty throughout the siege of Vicksburg, on the fortified line, and was made a prisoner of war by the surrender of July 4, 1863. Subsequently he was in parole camp at Demopolis, Ala., for several months, until exchanged, when he rejoined his battalion. In the winter of 1863–64 they were sent to Virginia and assigned to Gen. Joseph R. Davis' brigade of Heth's division, A. P. Hill's corps. Their first battles in this new field were in the Wilderness in May, 1864, after which there was an almost constant conflict during the desperately fought campaign from the Rapidan to the James. Lieutenant-Colonel Forney lost his life in the Wilderness, after which Major McClung was in command, and in due season he received promotion to the rank of his gallant predecessor. He led his remnant of heroic men at Cold Harbor and in the many months of fighting on the Petersburg lines, suffering sad losses, especially in the

struggles of A. P. Hill's men along the Weldon railroad. Finally, in the fight at Hatcher's Run, April 2, 1865, just before the evacuation of Richmond, the battalion and its gallant commander were captured, with the entire brigade, and Colonel McClung was sent North and confined at Johnson's island, Ohio, where he was held until the latter part of July, 1865. Thus his honorable and distinguished service, of more than four years' duration, came to an end. Returning to his native State to begin the duties of citizenship in civil life, he remained in Alabama until 1875, then removing to California. In 1882 he made his home at San Francisco, where he now occupies the office of deputy city treasurer.

WM. T. McNEALY, a Confederate soldier prominent among the lawyers of California, was born in Thomas county, Ga., in 1848, and at fifteen years of age entered the Georgia military institute at Marietta. He went into active service with the cadets in July, 1864, when Sherman was invading Georgia, and was with them until the war ended, finally being paroled at Augusta, Ga. The young cadets did some splendid service in the short time they were employed. After the war he returned to his home near Marianna, Fla., where he taught school a while, and while serving in the county clerk's office as deputy, read law. Coming to California in 1869 he settled at San Diego, where he was admitted to the bar and has practiced ever since, except when upon the bench. In 1869 he was elected district attorney of San Diego county and in 1871 re-elected. In October, 1873, he was elected judge of the Eighteenth judicial district and having served six years, was elected in the fall of 1879 superior judge of San Diego county for five years and re-elected in 1884 for six years. In October, 1886, after thirteen years on the bench, he resigned on account of failing health.

COLONEL PETER MALLETT, born at Fayetteville, N. C., in 1825, and resident of the city of New York since 1845, served his term of seven years in the Seventh regiment of New York, and has his honorable discharge. At the breaking out of the Civil war he returned home to North Carolina, and upon his arrival at Raleigh, reported for duty to Governor Ellis, from whom he received a commission as captain. He then proceeded to Fayetteville, raised a company of ninety-five men in about thirty days, and was assigned to the Third regiment (Colonel Mears) North Carolina State troops, which was organized at Garysburg, near Weldon, and ordered to Richmond. The regiment, in Holmes's brigade, was assigned to duty at Aquia Creek, Va., where he remained with his regiment and company from six to eight months protecting the fortifications on the Potomac until ordered to Richmond. While en route, at camp near Goldsboro, he was promoted to the rank of major (1862), as commandant of conscription for the State of North Carolina. He immediately reported to General Holmes, at headquarters, to express his appreciation of the compliment, and declined the same, preferring to remain with his company. The general positively refusing to accept his resignation, he proceeded, as ordered by the secretary of war, to Raleigh, the State capital, to organize a camp of

instruction, afterwards known at Camp Holmes, the secretary of war promising him the privilege of organizing a regiment of conscripts and returning to the field as soon as he could be spared from this service. North Carolina was pre-eminent among the Southern States in the generous outpouring of her men for the army of the Confederacy, and to this end the efforts of Colonel Mallett constantly contributed, and a due share of the credit should be assigned to his honor. He should be remembered as one of the group of North Carolinians, who, with Gov. Zebulon Vance, labored to give the State a memorable record for patriotic devotion in the greatest crisis of its history. In the year 1863 he was advanced to the rank of colonel, and in December of the same year he was ordered by the secretary of war to report to Gen. N. G. Evans, at Kinston, N. C., as soon as possible, with his battalion, to oppose General Foster's expedition from Newbern. On reporting to General Evans with his force, consisting of nineteen officers and four hundred and sixty men, he was ordered to occupy the rifle pits on the east bank of the Neuse river to support a South Carolina battery in position commanding Kinston bridge. In an hour or two the advance of the Federals arrived and the action began; soon after which Colonel Mallett was ordered to take his men at double quick across the bridge and engage the enemy. Protected on the flank by an impenetrable swamp, and aided by a section of artillery,

Colonel Mallett, with his little body of men, who stood their ground like veterans, were able to hold the enemy in check for three hours. Just how many were in his immediate front is not known, but the expedition was over ten thousand strong, and well supplied with artillery. In his report Colonel Mallett said: "General Foster admitted to me that we had repulsed three of his veteran regiments, with a loss of one hundred men." Finally, after waiting in vain for reinforcements, and the battery having given up the fight for lack of ammunition, Colonel Mallett was ordered by General Evans to fall back to the bridge, which he then found had been fired by General Evans and was crowded with men endeavoring to cross. At the same time the enemy pushed up, in spite of the firing of his rear guard, and a rush was made for the avenue of safety. Only a part succeeded in crossing, the remainder being driven back by the flames. While endeavoring to keep his men back, fearing every moment that the bridge would fall, Colonel Mallett was severely wounded in the leg by a minie ball, and he and those of his command who remained on that side of the river were compelled to surrender. While in the hands of the enemy his wounded leg was successfully treated by General Foster's two surgeons, and in the general's presence. As soon as the bridge was repaired, General Foster sent him to Kinston in his ambulance, with a guard, to the house of a friend, where he was paroled that night. After

a disability of six months, being exchanged, he resumed his duties in command of the conscript camp near Raleigh, and continued in this service there until the advance of General Sherman from Georgia forced him to abandon Camp Holmes and establish headquarters at Greensboro, which was virtually disbanded also upon the surrender of General Lee, followed by that of General Johnston, in April, 1865, which terminated military operations in North Carolina. In this connection he regrets deeply the loss of his official records in abandoning Camp Holmes and his temporary headquarters at Greensboro. He returned to New York in 1870, having been appointed by the president of the Wilmington and Weldon railroad to open an office as their agent, and to assist in establishing the Atlantic Coast Line. For the last twenty odd years he has been engaged in the cotton warehouse business. He is a loyal citizen of his adopted State again, though ready to respond to the call of his State upon the same principle and under similar circumstances.

WILLIAM P. MATHEWS, M. D., an eminent physician of California, formerly a private soldier in the infantry of the army of Northern Virginia, was born in Wythe county, of the Old Dominion, in the year 1843. He was a student at Georgetown college, District of Columbia, in the fall of 1860, but left there after the presidential election and the inauguration of the movement for secession, and returned to his home, where he eagerly awaited the call to arms. Early in 1861 he enlisted in a volunteer command, which became Company A of the Fourth Virginia infantry, one of the regiments that were with Thomas J. Jackson and Joseph E. Johnston at Harper's Ferry early in 1861, and became part of the brigade assigned to Jackson as a command. In July they were transferred hastily to Manassas Junction, and hurrying on the field amid the roar of battle won immortal fame by the stand they made against the almost victorious rush of the Federal troops upon the flank of Beauregard's army. There the brigade and commander alike won the title of "Stonewall." After this battle of July 21, 1861, Dr. Mathews was identified with the record of the Stonewall brigade throughout nearly all its battles and campaigns. He served in the ranks through the exhausting marches and splendid victories of Jackson's great Valley campaign in the spring of 1862, and took part in the

Seven Days' battles before Richmond, Slaughter Mountain, Groveton, Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg in the same year, and in 1863 fought at Chancellorsville, where his great commander received a mortal wound, Winchester and Gettysburg, as well as in the engagements on the retreat to Virginia, and those consequent upon the aggressive movements of the enemy along the Rappahannock in the fall of 1863. In this latter campaign, in the fierce battle of Mine Run, November 27th, Private Mathews was desperately wounded, and in consequence entirely unfitted for duty in the field during the remainder of the war. When hostilities had ceased he resumed his studies and in preparation for the medical profession was matriculated at the university of Virginia, and afterward at Baltimore, where he was graduated in 1869. In the following year he made his home in California, where his career for thirty years has been one of honorable distinction. He is one of the worthiest physicians of Sacramento, the capital of the State, and has also taken an active part in public affairs, serving with credit and value to his constituents for five terms in the legislature of the State. For three years also he filled the office of State librarian and assistant to the librarian. He is now the executive officer of the State bureau of health.

WILLIAM T. MAUPIN, M. D., of Fresno, Cal., a veteran of the Missouri State troops, was born at Columbia, in that State, in the year 1839, and enlisted at Jefferson City in the spring of 1861. Being at once assigned to the quartermaster's department under Colonel Singleton, he continued on duty in that capacity for six months, participating meanwhile in the famous campaigns of the Missouri troops under General Sterling Price, including the battles of Boonville, Dry Creek, Wilson's Creek and Lexington. After the close of these operations he was sent north of the Missouri river to collect recruits for the Confederate service, a duty of considerable danger, which he performed without serious mishap until the day of the battle of Elkhorn Tavern, March 7, 1862, when he was captured. Being sent as a prisoner of war to Alton, Ill., he was confined in the old penitentiary there for thirteen months, his sufferings during that period reducing his weight from 147 to 87 pounds. When released he returned home in this emaciated and feeble condition, and finding it unsafe to remain there, went to St. Louis, where he began the study of medicine. In 1865 he was graduated professionally at the Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, and he subsequently practiced at Columbia, Mo., until 1887, when he removed to Fresno.

JOHN D. MAURICE, of Guthrie, Oklahoma, formerly a private soldier in the gallant Tennessee cavalry of the Confederate army, is a native of Germany, born in 1839, and began his American citizenship in 1860, when he located in Union county, Tenn. Though not acquiring by the time of the beginning of the great convulsion that intimate acquaintance with the institutions of America that a native would possess, yet the broad principle of the contention of the Southern commonwealths for freedom of local control appealed to those aspirations that had brought him to the New World, and he readily fell in with his neighbors in enlisting for the army of the Confederate States. He became a private in Company D of the Second regiment Tennessee cavalry, commanded by Col. Henry M. Ashby, one of the most active and gallant cavalry commands of East Tennessee. He was with this regiment in the early operations for the possession of eastern Kentucky, with Zollicoffer, and was in battle at Wild Cat and Mill Springs in the winter of 1861–62. In the summer of 1862 he took part in the advance of Kirby Smith's army into Kentucky, and aided in winning the splendid Confederate victory at Richmond in that State, where he was wounded in battle. Continuing on duty, however, he was a participant in the important battle of Perryville, October 8th, which was followed by the retreat of Bragg and Smith to Tennessee, a movement in-

volving arduous duty on the part of the rear guard of cavalry. After this he was under the command of Pegram and Wharton and Joe Wheeler, raiding in Kentucky and Tennessee, and participating in the great battles of Murfreesboro and Chickamauga, besides many smaller ones fought by the cavalry of the contending armies. In 1864 he took part in the Atlanta campaign and its numerous cavalry fights, from Dalton to Kenesaw Mountain, where he was severely wounded in June, 1864. This disabled him until after the fall of Atlanta, when he rejoined the cavalry under General Wheeler and took part in the operations of that active and brilliant commander during Sherman's march through Georgia and the Carolinas, a period embracing many battles and skirmishes, in which the worn and ragged Confederate troopers seldom failed to achieve glory and victory, though their efforts were in vain against the immense power that was imposed upon the South at this time to crush out its resistance. During this last campaigning in the Carolinas Maurice had the rank of captain of his company and proved himself as able and vigilant a commander as he was faithful and brave as a soldier in the line. After Wheeler surrendered in North Carolina Captain Maurice returned to Tennessee, and from there, in 1870, removed to Texas. In 1892 he made his home at Guthrie, where he is worthily doing his part in the building of a State, in association with the commercial interests of the city.

THOMAS R. MEUX, M. D., of Fresno, Cal., formerly of the medical service, Confederate States army, was born in Haywood county, Tenn., 1838. He was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1860, and had just located and begun practice in Tipton county, Tenn., when his State began its military organization to resist the threatened invasion and coercion of the seceded Southern States. Promptly enlisting as a private soldier, May 4, 1861, in Company C of the Ninth regiment Tennessee cavalry, he served in that capacity for one year. Then he was commissioned assistant surgeon, and after six months with his old regiment was transferred to the Fourth Confederate regiment, with which he served until his surrender, May 3, 1865, at Greensboro, N. C. In the course of his military career he fought as a private in the battle of Shiloh and in the engagements about Corinth, Miss., and performed the duties of a surgeon on the field in the famous battles of Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Dalton to Atlanta, Jonesboro, Franklin and Nashville.

VICTOR MONTGOMERY, Confederate scout in 1862–65, and in more recent years a lawyer at Santa Ana, Cal., was born at Nashville, Tenn., in 1846, and when war began between the North and South was a student in the Nashville military school, under Bushrod Johnson, afterward distinguished as a brigade and division commander. At sixteen years of age he sought to enter the military service of the Confederacy, and going to Corinth, Miss., in May, 1862, became a member of a cavalry command, the Confederate Rangers, under the leadership of Capt. E. J. Saunders, of California. This was the nucleus of a battalion, of which Saunders was given command, with promotion to major, and its service was shared during the campaigns of 1862 in North Mississippi and West Tennessee by Private Montgomery until the following winter, when he was granted a furlough on account of sickness of his father, A. B. Montgomery. On returning to duty in the spring of 1863 he joined the independent battalion of Maj. Eugene Montgomery, on duty as scouts attached to the command of Brig.-Gen. S. W. Ferguson. In this field of duty he was able to make a reputation for daring and ability as a scout, and early in the spring of 1864 he was transferred to the party of picked men under the leadership of Thomas H. Henderson, one of the ablest men in that line of duty and chief scout for

Gen. Nathan B. Forrest. In the course of his service Mr. Montgomery took part in the engagements at Courtland, Ala., Allen's Mills, and Iuka, Miss., VanDorn's attack on Corinth, Forrest's attack on Johnsonville, Tenn., and destruction of the Federal stores, where he served as aide-de-camp on the staff of General Chalmers, and was a participant in the numerous encounters with the enemy during the Tennessee campaign in the winter of 1864–65, including the battles of Franklin and Murfreesboro. In the midst of the desperate struggle of the rear guard to save Hood's army on the retreat from Tennessee, his horse broke down and he was compelled to make his way into Mississippi on foot, reaching Corinth before the arrival of the army. This mention of battle service, however, reveals but a small part of his exposure to danger and participation in minor en gagements, most of which are neglected in his tory, but demanded as much courage and coolness as those in which great masses of men were engaged. The successful performance of the duties of a scout required not only unusual courage and daring, even recklessness at times, but a shrewd capacity for reading the plans of the enemy and interpreting his movements, that Montgomery, though a very young man, showed himself possessed of to such a creditable degree that he made a valuable addition to Forrest's scouts. That he was satisfactory to a commander who was rigorous in his demands upon the full capabilities of

his men, proves the merit of his service. Only once, and that when at home sick, in the winter of 1862–63, was he captured by the enemy, and he made a successful escape on the next day. When the war ended he never surrendered, and when a parole was sent him at Senatobia, tore it up. Like many other Southerners, when they left the service, his first occupation was raising a crop of cotton. Subsequently he studied at the State university, and then preparing himself for the profession of law, he was admitted to the bar in 1868. His practice in this profession did not begin, however, until 1875, when he came to California and made his home at Anaheim. Ten years later he removed to Santa Ana, where he has been successful in his profession, and enjoys the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens.

SAMUEL GREENE MURPHY, of San Francisco, formerly a private soldier in the ranks of the Confederate army, and in later years one of the leading men in financial affairs of the Pacific coast, is a native of North Carolina. He was born in Guilford county in 1836, and there was reared and educated. When the Confederate States government had been organized and his State had united her fortunes with the new republic, he offered his services as a private soldier, enlisting in Alamance county, in the spring of 1861, in Company F of the Sixth regiment North Carolina infantry. This regiment went into camp at Camp Alamance, near Company Shops, on the North Carolina railroad, June 1, 1861, with Charles F. Fisher, a prominent railroad official, as colonel. At Raleigh, June 1, they were detailed as escort at the funeral of Governor Ellis, and in the middle of July they reached Winchester, in the valley of Virginia, and reported to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, commanding, and were assigned to the brigade of Gen. Barnard E. Bee, a distinguished Georgian. They went immediately into line of battle in the valley, but on the 18th took up the line of march for Manassas Junction, where they arrived on the morning of the great battle of Manassas or Bull Run, after a forced march in which the men had had in three days not more than one day's rations. They were hurried

immediately into the front of the fight, where they did effective service with notable valor and devotion, losing many killed or wounded, among the dead Colonel Fisher, who was shot down after the regiment had captured a section of Rickett's battery, and gained the first foothold on the contested hill. Col. W. D. Pender, afterward a noted major-general, succeeded to the command of the regiment, which during the fall and winter of 1861, was encamped in northeastern Virginia and part of the time engaged in picketing the Potomac river. During this time the men suffered greatly from sickness, and Private Murphy's health was impaired to such an extent that he was compelled to accept, after about a year's service, an honorable discharge on account of physical disability. Subsequently he was appointed to a clerkship in the treasury department at Raleigh, a position he held for nearly two years, and during the remainder of the war was connected with the North Carolina Central railroad, as assistant superintendent, with his office at Richmond. This position, so closely were the conduct of the railroads associated with the management of military affairs, was practically one under the Confederate government. When the conflict had ceased Mr. Murphy cast about for business opportunities and made his home for two years in New York city. Subsequently he lived at Columbus, Ga., until 1877, occupied in dealing in cotton and other products. From Georgia he came to California,

locating at San Francisco, where he speedily won success in his enterprises and became an influential man in business and financial circles. During the past fourteen years he has ably filled the important position of president of the First National bank.

MILES H. NASH, M. D., one of the considerable group of former Confederates who are prominent in the medical profession at New York city, was born at Norfolk, Va., in 1833, and reared from the age of two years at Tallahassee, Fla., where also he received his academic education. On reaching manhood he chose the medical profession as his life work, and after due study was graduated at the medical college of Philadelphia in 1855. Making his home at Tallahassee he entered upon the practice and was beginning to enjoy the fruits of patient preparation and enthusiastic love of his profession when Florida, like the other Southern States, was convulsed by the great movement for Southern independence in 1861. He was then a member of the Tallahassee Guards, a volunteer cavalry company, and as orderly sergeant of the command at once went on duty on the Florida coast. It became evident very early in 1861 that the great stretch of coast from Pensacola to Fernandina would be harrassed by the enemy, and that it would require extraordinary efforts by the small Confederate force that could be employed in that State to prevent its immediate subjugation. Nevertheless, the gallant Floridians, by a devoted service as remarkable as that characterizing Confederate effort in other fields, throughout four years held the enemy confined to a few posts along the coast, from which

they could not emerge without disaster. Dr. Nash was a participant in this service for one year, and then, being needed as a surgeon, resigned his place as a trooper, and being commissioned as a surgeon, accepted an assignment to the hospitals at Chattanooga, the most important post of the medical department in the West at that time, and so continuing until the exigencies of war compelled its abandonment. Subsequently he was on duty in the hospital at Catoosa Springs, Ga., and after that at Cleveland, Tenn., until General Johnston fell back upon Atlanta, in which movement he was on duty in the field and under fire from Ringgold, Ga., southward. He was also on hospital duty in care of the sick and wounded at Cassville, Cartersville and Atlanta during this campaign, and later at Opelika, Ala., Corinth, Miss., and Burnsville, Miss., at the latter place meeting the army of General Hood on its retreat from Nashville. Subsequently he returned to Atlanta, which, mainly in ruins, had come into the possession of the Confederates when Sherman set out on his march to the sea. At that city he was on duty when the end of the war arrived. On being paroled he returned to Tallahassee, Fla., and was again in the practice there until 1873, when, conditions having greatly changed in that once prosperous center of a rich planting population, he sought another and more promising field. After eighteen months at Washington, Ga., he removed to New York city, where he has had a

very successful career for more than a quarter century. He is an active member of the New York camp, United Confederate veterans. The wife of Dr. Nash, who is yet living to cheer his life, was with him throughout the great Atlanta campaign, aiding him greatly in his labors and gaining a warm place in the memories of many Confederate soldiers, by her faithful services, night and day, in caring for the sick and wounded.

THEO. NOEL, of Chicago, formerly in Confederate States service, was born at Niles, Mich., in 1840, and was a resident of Galveston, Tex., when hostilities began in 1861. As early as January of that year he had enlisted in a volunteer company, known as the Davis Guards, which became Company A of the First regiment Texas volunteers when the State began its military organization in support of the Confederacy. In the fall of 1861 he re-enlisted in one of the regiments of General Sibley's brigade, organized for service in New Mexico, which it was hoped to hold for the Confederacy. He participated in the fighting of the campaign in that Territory, and the other arduous experiences that were involved in the long march there and back, and later in the war he served under Gen. Tom Green and Colonel Hardeman in the Louisiana campaigns, participating in various battles, and receiving a wound in the fight at Vermilion. Much of the time he performed the important duties of signal officer or of Indian interpreter, and was on such special duty during the greater part of his service. It was also within his experience to take part in the famous battle of July 22, 1864, at Atlanta, as a volunteer aide on the staff of general commanding. Finally he surrendered and was paroled with the forces under Gen. E. Kirby Smith. In the course of his service Mr. Noel was three times captured, but

on each occasion had the good fortune to be released or to make his escape. One of these adventures occurred at Meridian, Miss., when he was engaged in carrying despatches from President Davis and Secretary Seddon to Gen. Kirby Smith.

THOMAS M. OSMONT, a lawyer of high repute at San Francisco, Cal., is a Tennesseean by birth, and during the war of the Confederacy was in the military service of the South with the troops of the Volunteer State. Mr. Osmont was born at Cleveland, Tenn., in the year 1841, and in the spring of 1861 was a member of the senior class of the Cumberland University, the leading educational institution of the State in that period. Within a month of graduation he left his books to enlist for the war, but after his service for the South had ended, the degree which he would have won in due course was granted him by his alma mater. He was enrolled at Cleveland, in the latter part of April, 1861, as a private soldier in the East Tennessee regiment then known as the First Tennessee cavalry, and later as the Fifth, and commanded by Col. George W. McKenzie. East Tennessee was one of the regions in the South where there was a decided division of sentiment and allegiance to the Union and Confederate governments, and in the latter part of 1861 advances were made by the Federal forces in Kentucky toward its northern border. These circumstances gave Osmont's command early opportunity for service. In the summer of 1862 the regiment became part of the cavalry brigade of Col. John S. Scott, and participated in the campaign into Kentucky with the army of Gen. Kirby

Smith. Private Osmont took part in the fight on Bear Creek road, near Tazewell, Tenn., the day before the battle at the latter place, in which he was also a participant, shared in the fighting of several days at Cumberland Gap preceding the invasion of Kentucky, and during the campaign in that State took part in several engagements as well as the fighting of the rear guard on the retreat. The campaign in Kentucky, through August, September and October, 1862, was one of arduous service, and the retreat was particularly trying to the endurance of the men. Private Osmont's health gave way, and upon the return to Kentucky, on this account, he was detailed for special duty and sent to Montgomery, Ala., where he remained for a few months. Just before the great battle of Missionary Ridge, in November, 1863, he returned to his regiment, and after another short leave of absence rejoined it at Dalton in time for the opening of the next campaign, from Dalton to Atlanta. Though most of the time detailed in the commissary department, he frequently took part in the fighting of this memorable campaign, including the battles of Resaca, New Hope Church and Kenesaw Mountain, and those about Atlanta in July, 1864. Subsequently he accompanied the army, under General Hood, in the campaign in Tennessee, including the great battles of Franklin and Nashville, and shared the fatigues and hardships of that period and the retreat through snow and ice to the Tennessee river and into Mis-

sissippi. He continued on duty in the commissary department through the spring of 1865, and finally was paroled at Cleveland, Tenn., in May of that year. On his return home Mr. Osmont began the study of law, preparing for his career in civil life, and gaining admission to the bar removed in 1869 to San Francisco and embarked in the practice of his profession. The ties which bound him to his native State were strong enough to call him back from the Pacific coast in 1874, and he found a new field of practice at Nashville in 1874–78, and for a few years subsequent at Cleveland, until July, 1881, when he returned to San Francisco and made that city his permanent home. He has met with success in his profession, has an honorable place in the social life of the city, and is held in high esteem by his Confederate comrades.

CAPTAIN EDWARD OWEN served the Confederacy constantly during the four years of war made against its civil government, its armies and the States which created them. Among the Confederate commands which won an enduring fame, unsurpassed in any arm of the service, was the battalion of the Washington Artillery of New Orleans, in which he was in 1861 the first sergeant of the first company. The story of this battalion's hardships, perils and distinguished valor cannot be told in this brief sketch, but in its valiant career he participated from May, 1861, until war had ceased and the Southern forces were disarmed. His promotion to first lieutenancy was early bestowed and worthily won at the First battle of Manassas by "gallant and meritorious conduct on the field." Before this battle he had already gained special notice on account of his enthusiasm and readiness in apprehending opportunities for doing execution in action. These and other good military traits gave him the confidence of his command and of his superior officers during the entire period of his service. Among the great battles which can be named where he was particularly noted are the early ones about Richmond—Seven Pines, First Cold Harbor, or Gaines' Mill, Frazer's Farm, and Malvern Hill. Besides these are Wilcox Bluff, Rappahannock Station and Sharpsburg (or Antietam), where he

was wounded in the leg; also the great conflicts of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. At Drewry's Bluff he was wounded in the head. Of his service at this engagement his commander, Col. J. B. Walton, chief of artillery, says: "At Drewry's Bluff he fought at fifty yards the battery of Captain Belcher of the Federal army, destroying it for any further use. He captured Belcher and his guns and General Beauregard ordered that a gun be inscribed and presented to Captain Owen as a mark of his appreciation." When the two armies confronted one another at Petersburg in 1864 and 1865 in the siege of nearly a year's duration Owen served on the firing line, and finally he surrendered under Robt. E. Lee at Appomattox. Additional to his perilous field service in many battles Captain Owen suffered by the capture of himself and his battery in the Chancellorsville campaign while in position defending Marye's heights against Federal assaults. This capture was followed by his imprisonment two months in the old Capitol prison at Washington, after which time he secured a special exchange. It will be remembered that after the Confederate war closed many Southern officers were offered military positions with various governments. Among these were General Loring, Capt. Chas. I. Graves and Captain Owen, who were invited to join the army of the khedive. Captain Owen was offered in 1870 the position of colonel of artillery in the Egyptian army and his merits were made known by very

complimentary letters from President Davis, Generals Beauregard and Longstreet and his former artillery chief, Col. J. B. Walton. President Davis wrote from Memphis, June 8, 1870, as follows: "From personal and official knowledge of Edward Owen, an officer of artillery in the army of the Confederate States of America, I will willingly bear testimony of his high character as a soldier and a gentleman. His correct and urbane demeanor, his zeal, intelligence and unflinching fidelity, conspicuous in the field and not less so in the day of his country's disaster, command alike my affection and esteem. I confidently recommend him to the favorable consideration of any government to which he may offer his services." Generals Beauregard and Longstreet also wrote letters of similar import, and Col. Walton, who knew specifically the career of Captain Owen, gave a statement in more detail containing this significant sentence as a summary of his career: "During the whole war Captain Owen exhibited devotion to the cause, intelligence in his arm of the service and administrative capacity rarely equalled." Captain Owen was associated after the war a few years at New Orleans with his brother, Gen. William Miller Owen, and General Longstreet, in the firm by the name of Longstreet, Owen and Co. in the cotton business. Removing to New York city he became a member of the cotton exchange; was made chief clerk in the office of the commissioner of accounts, and in 1893 was ap-

pointed by Mayor Gilroy commissioner of accounts, but lost that place by a turn in politics in 1895 and was restored in 1898 by Mayor Van Wyck. From 1885 he has been connected with this particular office as clerk or commissioner under the various local parties. Captain Owen's course in New York city has not only won him a general esteem, but he is held in warm regard by his Confederate comrades and younger Southerners resident in that city, several thousand strong. No one was more active in organizing the camp of United Confederate Veterans which flourishes in the metropolis of the Union and he is now (in 1901) its commander. He is also interested in the Southern Society and a member of its executive committee, is secretary of the large body of associated Southern Democrats in New York and as a public spirited man in all affairs as well as a brave Southern soldier holds a high place in the confidence of the public. As to his lineage he is of Southern parentage. His grandfather was Judge William Miller, a settler in 1798 in the parish of Rapides, who was commissioned in January, 1804, "to carry into execution the evacuation and surrender of the post of Rapides in concert with the officers of Spain." Judge Miller after this date married the daughter of Dr. Meuillon, the commissioner for Spain in this transaction. He was also judge of the county court of Rapides, and in 1814 he participated in command of his company in the battle of New Orleans under General Jack-

son. Captain Owen was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, of Southern parents, and in early age moved to New Orleans and was in business there when he enlisted for Confederate service.

EDWARD H. OWEN, of Los Angeles, Cal., one of the boy soldiers of the Confederacy who strove with ardent and devoted patriotism to fill out the shattered ranks of the Southern armies toward the latter part of the great conflict, was born in Tuscaloosa, Ala., December 9, 1846. Becoming a student at the University of Alabama, located at his native town, he became a member of the University cadets in 1862, and in 1864 he went out with this corps of boys to meet the raiding parties of the enemy at Coosa Bridge, Blue Mountain, Selma and Blakeley. At the latter place he enlisted in the Confederate States service as a member of the Sixty-third regiment Alabama infantry, and was made first sergeant of Company G. This regiment was organized at Blakeley, in July, 1864, served in the defences of Mobile until the Federal advance from Pensacola, and then was sent to Spanish Fort, where it rendered faithful service during the siege of that fortification and bombardment by the Federal fleet and land batteries. Then being transferred to the neighboring fortification at Blakeley, they served there resisting the assaults of the enemy, until the place was compelled to capitulate April 9, 1865, on the same day as the surrender of General Lee. This was the last fighting in that department, a very important one to the Confederacy, and then under the command of Gen. Richard Taylor. Young

Owen was severely wounded while serving in the trenches at Blakeley, and his imprisonment at Ship Island that followed was a period of suffering that made him a veteran in experience, despite his boyishness in years. Six weeks later he was taken by boat to Vicksburg, Miss., and being released without ceremony he made his way to Jackson, Miss., and was there paroled. Returning then to Tuscaloosa he found employment in farming, which was his occupation in Alabama for two years. Subsequently he started west, and after sojourning temporarily in Nevada, Utah, Idaho and Montana, traveled overland to California in 1869, and settled at Los Angeles, his home since that date. In 1872 he was appointed chief deputy clerk of the county, and, reading law while holding this position, he gained admittance to the bar in 1878. Since 1885 he has very ably filled the office of clerk of the United States court for the Southern district of California, and United States commissioner. These honors and the high regard in which he is held by his fellow citizens, testify to the genuine worth of his character.

THOMAS ROBINSON OWEN, worthy of mention among the attorneys of Los Angeles, Cal., in his youth was a soldier of the Confederacy, experiencing the hard fighting and arduous service in the trenches characterizing the last campaign around Richmond, Va. He was born at Tarboro, N. C., in 1846, and in his eighteenth year, April 9, 1864, enlisted as a private in Company D of the Thirty-fifth regiment North Carolina infantry. With this command he took part in the engagements at Plymouth and New Bern, in his native State, under Hoke and Pickett; fought at Bermuda Hundred and Drewry's Bluff, under Beauregard, when Butler made his advance against Richmond and was bottled up by the brave defenders of the Confederate capital, Lee being away struggling against great odds in the Wilderness; and during the siege by Grant's army was in the battle at Harrison's Landing, Jerusalem Plank Road, in front of "Fort Hell," and at Hatcher's Run. In the latter engagement he was severely wounded and consequently was sent to Lynchburg, whence he returned to his home upon Lee's surrender. Remaining in his native State for several years following the war Mr. Owen was admitted to the bar in 1867. He removed to Denver, Col., in 1872, and later resided in Boulder

county, Col., where he was elected judge of the county court in 1876, and representative in the legislature in 1886. He made his home at Los Angeles in 1892.

JAMES HENRY PARKER, an eminent financier of New York city, was born in Johnston county, N. C., January 4, 1843, of colonial ancestry. His descent is traced back through New England colonists to the Parkers of Norton Lees, England, of which one of the illustrious members was Thomas Parker, first earl of Macclesfield and lord chancellor of England. Mr. Parker was orphaned in his childhood and was adopted and reared by an uncle, receiving his education in local schools and academies of his native State. When the war began he became a Confederate soldier, enlisting in Company I of the Sixty-second Georgia regiment, a cavalry command which was brigaded under General Dearing and later under General Roberts, in the North Carolina and Virginia campaigns. He made an excellent record as a soldier, earning promotion through the various grades to second-lieutenant. In 1864 he was compelled to go home on furlough on account of sickness, and was elected by his friends to the office of county clerk. When the war closed he took up the study of medicine, and after completing a regular course of study, was engaged for two years in the practice of the profession in North Carolina. Leaving this profession in 1870, he embarked in business at Charleston, S. C., as a cotton and naval stores merchant, and met with much success, warranting his removal, in 1882, to

New York, where he continued in the same business, and speedily made himself a place of importance in the commercial and financial life of the metropolis. He was president of the New York cotton exchange for two years, director of the National Park bank five years, one year vice president of the same, and in July, 1891, was elected president of the United States national bank. He has also been president of the Produce Exchange trust company, and is now a banker and broker and member of the stock exchange, and a man of wealth and influence. He has long been an active member of the Southern society of New York, was elected its vice president in 1888 and president in 1892, and has also served as commander of the New York camp United Confederate veterans, in which he maintains an active membership.

PETER J. PARKER, M. D., of San Diego, Cal., gave the Confederate States a two years' service, before he was twenty-one years of age, serving under Forrest and Wheeler and Maury. He was born in Conecuh county, Ala., in 1845, and enlisted in March, 1863, near Meridian, in the Thirteenth regiment Mississippi cavalry, and soon was on active duty in his native State, where the Federals were in force at Corinth, Vicksburg and other river points. After he had taken part in the operations against Sherman's expedition to Meridian, his command was transferred to the command of General Wheeler with the army of Tennessee, and he served in the Atlanta campaign from Rome to Decatur. His horse being killed in the battle of Atlanta, July 22d, he and other dismounted men were sent to Mobile, then threatened by a large army and naval force. There he continued on duty until the city was evacuated in April, 1865, and after the retreat to Meridian, Miss., was paroled there by General Canby. At the close of hostilities he attended school, and going to Texas, began the study of law. He practiced at Marshall, Tex., three years after his graduation at the Jefferson medical college; subsequently for twelve years at Opelousas, La., and since 1887, in California.

COLONEL JAMES J. PHILLIPS, of New York city, a gallant officer of the army of Northern Virginia, was born in Nansemond county, in the Old Dominion, in the year 1832. When Virginia seceded he organized a company at his home, in April, 1861, of which he was elected captain, and he began his military career in this rank, the company being assigned to the Ninth regiment Virginia infantry. Just before the battle of Gettysburg he was advanced to lieutenant-colonel by order of the examining board, and with this rank he commanded the regiment in that great battle after the death of the colonel, participating in the service of Armistead's brigade of Pickett's division in the famous assault upon the Federal position on Cemetery hill, and receiving two serious wounds. His promotion was subsequently annulled by the war department with others made by the same authority, but at the same time he was promoted to colonel of the regiment by the war department on account of conspicuous gallantry on the field of Gettysburg. He commanded the regiment throughout the subsequent campaigns of his division, until he and his command were captured at Sailor's Creek in the retreat to Appomattox, April 6, 1865. It was his misfortune, on account of this capture, to be a prisoner of war at Johnson's island until the following July. His career since the war has been mainly

in commercial lines. He was in business at Norfolk, Va., from 1870 to 1890, and since then has been a commission merchant at New York.

JOHN M. PIRTLE, M. D., of Los Angeles, for a considerable period a practicing physician at Little Rock, Ark., and in later years a resident of Los Angeles, Cal., has a record of patriotic service both in the war with Mexico and the early days of the struggle for Southern independence. He was born in Davidson county, Tenn., in 1829. At eighteen years of age he had his first experience as a soldier, enlisting as a private in Capt. R. C. Foster's company of the First regiment Tennessee volunteers for the war with Mexico. After an honorable service that aided in opening to advancement and civilization a vast area of country and immensely enlarging the territorial scope of the United States, he returned to Kentucky and began preparation for the practice of the profession of medicine. He was given his professional degree at Louisville in 1852, and subsequently was engaged in the duties of his calling at Clarksville, Tenn. When hostilities began between the North and South he gave his aid enthusiastically toward the organization of troops to support his native section, and enlisting with the Fourteenth Tennessee regiment, accepted the position of chaplain. He also found opportunity to give his comrades the benefit of his skill as a physician and surgeon, laboring faithfully to alleviate their sufferings in the winter of 1861–62. Soon after the fall of Fort Donelson, however, the safety of his wife and two

small children, at Clarksville, on the Cumberland river not far above the scene of the "unconditional surrender" of General Buckner, demanded his attention. It became his duty to resign and render such further service as he could for the Confederacy in a position that admitted of his also fulfilling the sacred duties of the family. After the war had closed, Dr. Pirtle removed in 1867 to Little Rock, Ark., where he carried on the practice of medicine very successfully until 1883. Then removing to Los Angeles, he withdrew himself from the responsibilities and burdens of a physician, and enjoyed the pleasures of a retired life.

WILLIAM MECKLENBURG POLK, M. D., of New York, a prominent Confederate officer and son of the distinguished Leonidas Polk, bishop of Louisiana and lieutenant-general of the Confederate States army, was born at Ashwood, Maury county, Tenn., August 15, 1844. The American ancestor of his family was Robert Pollock (as the name was then spelled), who came from the north of Ireland and settled in Maryland in 1659. Col. Thomas Polk, grandfather of Bishop Polk, served with distinction in the war of the Revolution, and during the Southern campaigns of that period was upon the staffs of Generals Gates and Nathaniel Greene. Dr. Polk was educated at the Virginia military institute when Thomas J. Jackson, the immortal "Stonewall," was a professor there, and was graduated with his class, at the close of the war, by special dispensation of the faculty, in consideration of the fact that his course was interrupted by service in the army. He was one of the cadet corps that went from the institute with Jackson as soon as the State seceded, and for some time was employed as drill master with the volunteer troops of Virginia. Subsequently he was assigned to the same duty with the troops under General Zollicoffer in Tennessee, and a little later was made second lieutenant of Bankhead's battery, stationed at Columbus, Ky., where his father, General Polk, was

in command of the Confederate troops. After the retreat to Mississippi and the battle of Shiloh he was assigned to the position of assistant chief of artillery in the army corps commanded by General Polk under Bragg, and in that rank and as captain in the adjutant and inspector general's department, he served on staff duty under his father in the army of Tennessee and army of Mississippi, the latter being under command of General Polk in 1863–64. Dr. Polk was a participant in the artillery fighting at Columbus, Ky., and New Madrid, Mo., and took part in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Perryville, Stone's River, Chickamauga, those of the Meridian campaign and the great campaign from Resaca to Atlanta, Ga., where General Polk lost his life, also the famous engagements at Franklin and Nashville, Tenn., and the final hostilities about Mobile, Ala., at the last surrendering with the forces of Gen. Richard Taylor's department at Meridian, Miss., in May, 1865. At the close of his military service he took up the study of medicine, and in 1869 was graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. For a number of years he was connected with Bellevue hospital and college as physician, curator in the department of pathology, assistant demonstrator of anatomy, visiting physician and professor of therapeutics and clinical medicine. Since 1879 he has held the positions, among others, of professor of obstetrics and gynecology in the medical department of the University of the City of New

York, visiting surgeon at Bellevue hospital, consulting gynecologist to St. Luke's hospital, consulting physician to the Trinity infirmary, and he is now dean of the medical department of Cornell university. He is famous as a physician and surgeon, is a valued member of the leading professional organizations of the United States, also of English societies, and has been honored with the presidency of city and national associations. He is an active member of the New York camp, United Confederate veterans, and is also connected with the Church club and the Manhattan, University and Century clubs. From the University of the South he has received the honorary degree of doctor of laws. Dr. Polk has contributed to the literature of the war an admirable biography of "Leonidas Polk, Bishop and General," published in 1894.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM BOND PRICHARD, of San Francisco, was born at Petersburg, Va., February 17, 1842, and there reared with good primary education and graduated in 1861 at the Virginia military institute. He entered the service with the corps of cadets, April, 1861, and served as the drill master until July, when he was made first lieutenant of Company B, Thirty-eighth Virginia infantry. In December, 1862, he was promoted to captain of the company and he remained its commander until the surrender at Appommattox. He was in the early battles at Yorktown, Williamsburg and Seven Pines, and at the latter was severely wounded, causing his absence from May 31 to about the middle of July, 1863. His next fight was the brilliant victory of Second Manassas. He was spared the Sharpsburg battle on account of disabling sickness, but shared the honors of the victory won by the Confederates at Fredericksburg. He was also in the Suffolk campaign, with Longstreet, defended Richmond against the Dahlgren Raid and marched into Maryland and Pennsylvania, participating in the great battle at Gettysburg on the 3rd day with Armistead's brigade of Pickett's division. After this his brigade was assigned to duty in North Carolina, was stationed at Goldsboro and Kinston and joined in the expedition to New Bern. Being ordered back to Virginia in the spring of 1864

they fought on the Bermuda Hundred line, on May 10, at Chester Station, where Captain Prichard was severely wounded in two places. He was sent to hospital at Richmond and on rejoining his command in September or October following was placed on light duty as historian of the brigade. He was under fire after this, but not actively engaged. In the retreat to Appommattox he was able to join his command a day or two before they reached the final battlefield. After the war he went to California and a year later returned to Virginia and from 1867 to 1871 was assistant professor of mathematics, etc., at the Virginia military institute. Then he returned to San Francisco and was engaged in his profession of civil engineering for 10 years. For seven years he was connected with Golden Gate park, part of the time as superintendent. From 1881 for a few years he was at Los Angeles and afterward owned and lived upon a ranch at San Luis Obispo nine years. In 1896 he came to San Francisco, and in 1900 was appointed deputy tax assessor of buildings. In addition to his own Confederate services there is a special interest in his career because Captain Prichard's wife is a daughter of the great Confederate general, Albert Sidney Johnston.

CAPTAIN THOMAS RANDOLPH PRICE, of Columbia University, New York, was born at Richmond, Va., in 1839, and took his degree of master of arts at the University of Virginia in 1858. He was a student at Berlin when the war came on, and enlisted in London, England, November, 1862, under Captain John Wilkinson, then engaged in blockade running with the ship Giraffe, christened afterward the Robert E. Lee, and came over on this vessel, running the blockade into Wilmington. From this point he proceeded to Richmond, and on December 28, 1862, went to the front at Hamilton's Crossing, near Fredericksburg, and was assigned to Gen. J. E. B. Stuart's cavalry. He was at once detailed to serve as courier to Colonel Blackford of the engineer corps, and served as such until early in the spring of 1863, when he passed examinations and received his commission as lieutenant in the engineer corps. Then being assigned to service on General Stuart's staff, he was with that famous cavalry leader until May, 1863, when he went to Richmond with Gen. Stuart's recommendation for promotion on account of his gallant stand at Germanna Ford, delaying Hooker's army. He was made captain and assigned to Gen. Jeremy Gilmer, chief engineer of the Confederate army. As adjutant for General Gilmer he served until the evacuation of Richmond, when he was transferred

to the staff of Gen. John C. Breckenridge, secretary of war. Gen. Breckenridge sent him from Red House, Va., April 8, 1865, with dispatches to President Davis, then at Danville, which he delivered. He continued with the President and Breckinridge until they reached Charlotte, N. C., where all the Virginia officers were dismissed. Nothing remained for him to do but to return home. Captain Price was with Stuart in all the operations of that illustrious cavalry leader which led up to the battle of Chancellorsville and acted as his aide in that battle, where his brother, Richard C. Price, adjutant general of Stuart's cavalry, was killed. He was also under fire around Richmond many times from June, 1863, to April, 1865. After the war he went to Richmond, where he opened his famous University school and carried it on two years. Then he was made professor of Latin and Greek at Randolph-Macon college in Virginia, and in 1870 professor of English in the same college, holding that chair until 1876, when he was appointed professor of Greek at the University of Virginia. Since 1882 he has been professor of English at Columbia college, New York.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL ROGER ATKINSON PRYOR was born near Petersburg, Va., July 19, 1828, and was graduated at Hampden-Sidney college in 1845, and at the University of Virginia in 1848. Preparing himself for the legal profession, he was admitted to the bar, but on account of delicate health he relinquished the practice for the time and engaged in journalism. After an association with the Washington Union he became editor of the Richmond Enquired in 1853, and rapidly attained prominence. In 1855, at the age of twenty-seven years, he was sent to Greece by President Pierce, as special commissioner for the adjustment of certain difficulties with that government. On his return he established a political journal at Richmond, called The South, in which he presented with great vigor the most radical opposition to encroachments upon the local rights and industrial methods of the Southern States, and became known as one of the most prominent publicists identified with the doctrines of State rights and secession. He was elected to Congress in 1859, to fill a vacancy, and was re-elected in 1860, and in this position his aggressiveness and passionate oratory gave him added prominence and led to several duels. In 1860 he was an influential member of the Charleston Democratic convention, and after the presidential election he ardently advocated the forma-

tion of the Southern Confederacy and the union with it of Virginia. Repairing to Charleston, S. C., he became a member of the volunteer staff of General Beauregard, and with his comrade, A. R. Chisholm, accompanied Aide-de-camps James Chestnut and Stephen D. Lee in the visit to Fort Sumter, April 12, 1861, notifying Major Anderson that fire would be opened on the fort. Thence they went by boat to Fort Johnson, where Capt. George S. James was ordered to open fire. James, who was a great admirer of Pryor, offered the honor to him, as General Lee relates, but he replied, with much the same emotion as had characterized Anderson's receipt of the notice of bombardment, "I could not fire the first gun of the war." From their boat, midway between Johnson and Sumter, he witnessed the firing of the first hostile shots. After the flag was shot down on Sumter, he was sent with Lee to offer assistance in subduing the fire in the fort, and discovered that Colonel Wigfall had made arrangements for surrender. Soon afterward he was assigned as colonel to the command of the Third Virginia regiment, stationed at Portsmouth and vicinity, and later in the year was elected a member of the first Confederate congress, in which he served with prominence as a member of the military committee. Continuing in military command, he moved his regiment to Yorktown in March, 1862, and engaged in battle at Yorktown and Williamsburg, after which he was promoted

to brigadier-general. In this rank he participated in the battle of Seven Pines, and was particularly distinguished, his men fighting bravely and with heavy loss, in the victories won at Gaines' Mill and Frayser's Farm. With Longstreet's corps he took part in the second battle of Manassas, and shared the distinction won by Anderson's corps at Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg. In November General Lee requested Pryor to return to Richmond and organize a brigade to operate south of the James river. He rendered valuable service in that field until his resignation, August 26, 1863. In 1864 he was captured by the United States troops, and for a time was confined at Fort Lafayette. Upon the close of the war he urged a policy of quiet acquiescence in the verdict of battle, but did not remain in the South, removing to New York city, and embarking in the practice of law, in which he rapidly gained distinction. He was an attorney in many of the most famous cases of the years of his active practice. In November, 1890, he was appointed judge of the court of common pleas, and subsequently was elected for a term of fourteen years. His nomination was the occasion of a complimentary banquet, tendered by John Russell Young, at which Grover Cleveland and many other distinguished guests were present. By the constitution of 1894 Judge Pryor was transferred to the supreme court of New York, upon which he served until retired by the age limit. He

then resumed the practice as an attorney. The degree of doctor of laws was conferred upon him many years ago by his alma mater, Hampden-Sidney college.

BURNELL RUSSELL RAGLAND, a business man at Denver, Col., since 1872, was born in Putnam county, Ga., in 1842, and made his first enlistment as a soldier of the South in the spring of 1861, becoming a private soldier of the Memphis Southern Guards, which served first as infantry and later as artillery. A year later he was discharged on account of physical disability and was for that reason out of the army until in 1863 he re-enlisted in the Twenty-sixth regiment Arkansas infantry, of which he was later made adjutant. He served with his regiment in the famous western battles of Pleasant Hill and Jenkins Ferry and was complimented in regimental orders for gallant conduct. After hostilities had practically ceased, so far as army movements were concerned, west of the Mississippi, he went home on leave of absence and there surrendered and gave his parole.

WILLIAM GREENE RAOUL, a veteran of the Confederate States army, in peace occupies a distinguished position among the railway officials of the United States and Mexico. The creditable record he made in the service of the Confederacy is partly comprised in the worthy and never to be forgotten history made by the famous Washington artillery of New Orleans, his membership with that command beginning in the early spring of 1862. Before he was twenty-one he had charge of the construction department of the Confederate government's railroad bureau. Mr. Raoul was born July 4, 1843, in Livingston parish, La., and after receiving such education as the county schools of the parish afforded entered the Confederate service at the age of 18 years. His first experiences in railroad life were, as has been noted, in connection with the Confederate railroad bureau. In March, 1872, he became assistant roadmaster of the Central railroad of Georgia, from which he was promoted in July, 1874, to road master of the same important line, a position he held two years. He was superintendent of the Southwestern railroad in Georgia and general superintendent of the Montgomery and Eufaula railroad to June, 1880, and vice president of the Central Railroad and Banking company to January 1, 1883, when he was elected by the stockholders to the presidency of the same company.

Meanwhile he was president of the Columbus & Western, Mobile & Girard, Port Royal & Augusta, Augusta & Knoxville, Savannah, Griffin & North Alabama railroads, and the Ocean Steamship company of Savannah. These titles indicate briefly the high rank in the great profession of transportation management to which his tides of success had borne him before he was forty years of age. His ambition led him on in the same line until, after years of successful work, chiefly in the State of Georgia, and after his connection with the Central Railroad and Banking Co. of Georgia was severed in 1887 he was made president of the Mexican National railroad, which position he still holds. Taking up his career as a soldier of the Confederacy, a worthy prelude and preparation for a success in civil life, the keynote of which is eminently practical and energetic methods, we find him marching and fighting with the Washington artillery battalion of the army of Northern Virginia, participating, altogether, in fifteen important battles. The battalion did its first service at Manassas, on July 18th and 21st, 1862, where President Davis praised them on the battlefield and Beauregard said that "the soldierly qualities of the Washington artillery were all that could be desired." Afterward they were in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, won great distinction by their gallantry and daring at Second Manassas, were in the hottest of the battle at Sharpsburg, holding the center of the line

against repeated assaults of Federal infantry, as well as the Federal artillery; aided conspicuously in mowing down the charging columns of the enemy at Marye's hill in the battle of Fredericksburg; served with honor at Chancellorsville, at Gettysburg did their full share in that tremendous duel of artillery the like of which the Western world had never known and which we may devoutly pray it may never know again; and throughout all the terrific struggle in the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania Court House, Cold Harbor and Petersburg, and in the works for eight months about Petersburg and Richmond, one detachment defending Fort Gregg on the last bitter day when the weakened lines yielded at last to the hammering of Grant and his hundred thousand men, and throughout the sad retreat to Appomattox as well as in the last fighting there before the surrender, did their full duty with an admirable esprit de corps and marvelous technical skill that made them the pride of the most remarkable army known to history. It was with these men, among the bravest of the sons of Louisiana, and in these campaigns, that Mr. Raoul made his record as a worthy soldier of the Confederacy.

CAPTAIN THOMAS WM. T. RICHARDS, formerly an officer in the famous body of scouts known as Mosby's men, and now a lawyer of ability and high reputation at Los Angeles, Cal., was born in Loudoun county, Va., in the year 1841, and was reared in familiarity with the scenes of some of the most daring and dangerous exploits of the command with which he was afterward associated. Before joining Colonel Mosby he had other and most honorable experience as a soldier, as he had enlisted, in May, 1861, as a private in the company of Capt. Richard H. Carter, in the Eighth regiment Virginia infantry, commanded by Col. Eppah Hunton. He fought in the ranks of this gallant regiment at First Manassas, Ball's Bluff, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, and throughout the Seven Days' battles around Richmond. Subsequently he co-operated with Mosby, who had gone through a similar service with the cavalry, in organizing a band of partisan cavalry in Loudoun county, for duty between the opposing lines in Northeast Virginia, and was soon sharing in the remarkable exploits of his command. On March 9, 1863, they rode into Fairfax Court House and captured General Stoughton, and on May 3, while the roar of the guns could be heard on the field of Chancellorsville, made a dash to Warrenton Junction, hoping to demoralize the communications of Hooker's scattered army. Striking a

body of Federal cavalrymen, who took refuge in a church, not having time to mount their horses, a desperate fight followed, resulting in the surrender of the enemy, but as Mosby's men were scattered about, collecting the horses, Federal reinforcements arrived, and after another brief but desperate fight, the Confederates were compelled to yield the field, losing about twenty captured who were disabled by wounds. Among these was Private Richards, who had been three times wounded, and was unable to join his comrades in their escape. As a prisoner of war, after a sojourn in hospital at Alexandria, he experienced confinement at the Old Capitol and Point Lookout, Md., until March, 1864, when he was paroled. At Richmond, on May 2d following, he was exchanged, and he then returned to duty, and was promoted to captain and given command of one of the companies of Mosby's battalion. In this capacity he demonstrated ability and daring during the most exacting period of the career of this famous body of cavalry, and with the exception of a few weeks, when he was disabled by a wound in the shoulder received on the Aldie pike, in July, 1864, he continued on duty until after the surrender of the army of Northern Virginia. Under the terms of capitulation made by General Lee he and his comrades finally surrendered and were paroled.

SAMUEL H. RICHARDSON, active in business life at Chicago since 1877, was born in Lauderdale county, Ala., in 1832, and educated at Jackson academy, Lawrenceburg, Tenn. When the war began he was engaged in business as a wholesale grocer at Mobile, but with characteristic Southern devotion he abandoned these interests, enlisted in the spring of 1861 and served for a year as a private in the Gulf City Guards, a company of Col. Tennent Lomax's regiment, the Third Alabama. Subsequently, reporting at Corinth, then held by General Beauregard's army, he entered the quartermaster's department and was commissioned as major and assigned to duty at Demopolis in charge of the building of a railroad to make connection with Meridian, Miss. At a later date he was stationed at Tullahoma, Tenn., but there was taken with a severe attack of rheumatism that interfered with his subsequent service. When the war closed he was at Bladen Springs, Ala., a health resort, and he was compelled to remain there for several months afterward. During the decade following the war Major Richardson was in business at St. Louis, whence he removed to Chicago in 1877.

EDWARD ROSE, of Chicago, is worthy of mention as one of the foreign-born Confederate soldiers, who, coming to America for freedom, gave their adherence without scruple to the movement for Southern independence. Mr. Rose was born in Germany in 1838, came to America in 1853, first locating at New York, and thence had gone to LaGrange, Ga., where he was engaged in business when hostilities began. Entering heartily into the social life of the thriving Georgia town that he had selected as a home, he had become a member of the local volunteer military company, the LaGrange Light Guards, and, with his comrades had some preparation for military life when they responded to the call of Governor Brown and offered themselves for the war in defence of the South against invasion. The company went to Augusta, Ga., in April, 1861, and there was mustered in as Company B of the Fourth regiment Georgia infantry, under the command of Col. George Doles, who afterward commanded a brigade under Robert E. Lee, and give up his life during the Cold Harbor battles of June, 1864. The Fourth regiment was organized with full companies on April 26, 1861, and at once marched away to its valiant career in the army of Northern Virginia. During the first year it was stationed about Norfolk and Portsmouth, and in that period Private Rose shared the duties assigned his com-

mand. In the spring of 1862 they were transferred to the front of Richmond to meet the army of McClellan, and there followed at the end of May the battle of Seven Pines, a stubborn two days' fight, in which over 30,000 men were engaged and 10,000 were killed or wounded. Private Rose was with the Fourth in this combat, and on July 25th in the battle of King's Schoolhouse, opening the tremendous struggle of 200,000 men in opposing armies, through the swamps of the Chickahominy. Here the Fourth was particularly distinguished in a charge on the brigade of General Sickles, and by order of General Wright was instructed to inscribe the name of the battle upon its colors. Private Rose served through the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, and, like many another gallant soldier, at the end of this terrific struggle was for the time physically wrecked by exposure and fatigue. He was compelled to accept an honorable discharge on account of disability, and though he remained in Richmond until 1863, he experienced no more service in the field. Since 1872 he has been a citizen of Chicago, where he has had a successful business career, and is highly regarded by his many acquaintances. He is a member of Camp No. 8, United Confederate Veterans, was also a contributor to the monument erected at Chicago for Confederate prisoners who died there, and his purse has always been ready, whenever called upon, to benefit his old comrades.

CHARLES BROADWAY ROUSS, of New York, has given to his country a career beginning under conditions which did not seem to favor any remarkable success, but which in reality did contribute the resources that enrich endeavor and provide for opportunity. Soil amid stones, force stored in deeply hidden coal measures, are instances of the tendency of nature toward such conditions. Mr. Rouss had in his youth an environment not forbidding success in life, but requiring ambition, energy and native talent to make those combinations of resources and opportunities from which remarkable achievements result. He is by birth a Marylander, born in 1836, at Woodbury, Frederick county, distant from Baltimore about thirty miles. When he was about five years old (1841) his father moved to Berkeley county, Va., fixing the family residence at Runnymede. When ten years old he was sent to the academy at Winchester, a well established school of high reputation and in this institution he contested with ability for leadership, receiving an education in the English branches, besides considerable knowledge of Greek, Latin, French and German. With the advantages of this excellent training he resolved to lead a mercantile life, coming to this determination of his own personal choice, even against the wishes of his father, who desired that his son become a farmer. The

farmer's life appeared to him at that time as too unremunerative and affording small prospect for marked improvement. On the contrary he conceived the idea that the merchant had spread out before him fields for enterprise almost unlimited in variety and extent. Mr. Jacob Senseny, an intelligent and prosperous merchant of Winchester, employed him, and thus at the age of fifteen years he entered upon his mercantile training. Young Rouss was paid in the beginning one dollar per week for his work, but his salary was increased from month to month, and used with such economy that after three years' service he had to his credit five hundred dollars, with which he began business on his own account. He had made himself familiar with the great and small details of the business, had won the admiration of the people of the cultured and thrifty city of Winchester, and although only eighteen years of age had the prophetic fore-shadowings of certain success. Aided by the sympathetic feeling of his townsmen and by his experience in trade, he rapidly accumulated wealth and founded in six years an establishment which flourished to the momentous hour when the war was made on the Southern Confederacy of States. This event required him to wind up his extensive business with dispatch, but meanwhile his generous disposition showed itself at this early period of his life in the assistance he gave his people in procuring the necessaries of life at prime cost. He bought salt from the salt

works of Virginia, and although offered large profits by dealers, laid aside all thought of personal gain and sold at cost, limiting the amount to each needy buyer. The same was done with sugar and other articles of common use. His business having been closed in good order, he promptly took the field as a Confederate cavalryman. Mr. Rouss enlisted for the war as a private in Company B, Twelfth Virginia cavalry, in 1861, and campaigned with that active command in its marches, bivouacs and battles as long as endurance, courage and opportunity could serve the cause of the South. In constant and lengthened perils and hardships he discharged the duties of a true soldier, having in the end the distinction of being present on the firing line at Appomattox. Among his comrades and special friends was William L. Wilson, who became an eminent statesman, postmaster general under President Cleveland and president of Washington and Lee university, whose death in recent years was deplored by the whole country. The cessation of hostilities revealed to Mr. Rouss that his capital had been entirely expended or destroyed. It had been wrecked with the cause itself. He left the field of military life for temporary labor on his father's farm at the age of twenty-five, but after the harvest in the summer of 1865 informed his father of his intention to renew his mercantile life in New York city at once, and conduct a business which he would take at its tidal flow to fortune. The

purpose seemed rash and again the father's views clashed with the ambition of the son, but in the end of the controversy the son prevailed and with scarcely money beyond the requirements of travel he effected the transition from the conditions of his former life into the vaster spheres of the great metropolitan city. With this change began another phase of heroic biography. The past of his life had been expended in limitations where rudimental mercantile learning had well fitted him to employ the principles of business in larger transactions. Some men who handle business successfully where capital of only thousands is engaged fail when they attempt the use of millions. Other men capable of great successes wear out their energies in smaller affairs because they fail to seize opportunities. It is now evident that Mr. Rouss understood himself when he had the boldness to leave Winchester and enter upon the severe struggles of a young Southern Confederate tradesman in New York without a dollar. Of course successes and failures chequered his first ten years. It was tough pulling up the hills of difficulty. His attaining even the first assured position as a leading merchant was the doubt of many, although never felt by himself. He worked by what he knew to be the principles of successful trade life, with tireless energy, winning at last, and not too late in life to press on to higher achievements. From the first assured foothold he has pushed his line of advance from position to

position until the affluence of millions is the reward of his labors. Meanwhile he has not dismissed the generous emotions which constrained him in early days to furnish sugar, salt and other necessaries to those in need. He has been true to one of his many published maxims, "Kindness is the greatest of human privileges." His private benefactions he holds to be a secret between himself and the recipient and hence kindnesses of this class, although constantly bestowed, are not published to the world. His public generosity is necessarily the property of mankind and must be made known. Both classes illustrate the characteristics of this Southern soldier and successful financier about whom this sketch is written by a stranger. Among his public gifts is one given in memory of the little city where he spent his early school and business life. He gave $30,000 to Winchester to increase its water supply. To this he added at the cost of $10,000 the protection of iron railing to the cemetery of that city, where rest all that is mortal of some friends of early life; an equal sum for the fire department and $1,000 to the agricultural fair. His love for his Confederate comrades moved him to erect a monument near New York city in Mount Hope on which the visitor reads: "To the memory of the dead of the Confederate Veteran Camp of New York." Remembering his native State and the South he donated sums amounting to $35,000 to the University of Virginia and established for Southern stu-

dents a competitive art scholarship in Paris and $100,000 to be added to a like sum to be raised by the friends of the South to build a Memorial Hall where Southern heroism will be illustrated forever. Mr. Rouss has a highly respectable ancestral lineage traced to the Rausses at Kronstadt, Austria, in the year 1500, and his descent on the maternal side is equally honorable. His father and mother lived in happy rural life at Shannon Park on the Shenandoah, dying in good old age, the father at eighty-four and the mother at seventy. Mr. Rouss now owns and cherishes Shannon Park as a sacred spot. A friend of Mr. Rouss says, "The question is frequently asked, what will become of the vast business when Mr. Rouss dies?" The answer is that he has a son, Peter Winchester Rouss, who has been carefully trained by his father with the view of perpetuating the work commenced by him. This young gentleman has qualities which give assurance that the responsibilities that come to him will be met. His business and social habits and his love for the home made attractive by his charming wife and child foretoken the future. Mr. Broadway Rouss has a beautiful home on Fifth Avenue, where only genuine and generous hospitality is dispensed by an accomplished wife and daughter of Virginia lineage and Southern cordiality.

ATTERSON W. RUCKER, of Denver, Col., formerly judge of the criminal court at Leadville, in his youth served in the Confederate cause as a soldier of the Missouri State Guard. He was born in Mercer county, Ky., in 1847, and when hostilities began in 1861 was a resident of Lafayette county, Mo., a boy of fourteen years, but intensely interested, as were the boys of those days, in the dramatic procession of events that portended the great war. The people of Missouri were arrayed in hostile camps by the development of the political crisis, but the Ruckers were active among those who desired the alliance of the State with the new republic formed by her sister States of the South. Young Atterson, yearning for a part in the tremendous struggle that was just beginning, determined, when it seemed that a bold resort to arms would free the State of military domination by the Northern States, to assist in the movement headed by Gov. Claiborne F. Jackson and Gen. Sterling Price, and set out to join their forces at some one of the rallying points throughout the State, falling in with the famous artillery command organized by Capt. Hiram Bledsoe. One of their three pieces of artillery was "Old Sacramento," a gun captured by Sterling Price and his men at the battle of Sacramento in 1847, in the campaign by which they won California for the Union. With this battery

he participated in the siege of Mulligan's Federal command at Lexington, Mo., in September, a signal success for the State Guard, resulting in the taking of 3,500 prisoners. The day after the fight at Roanoke, Mo., some time later, he was regularly enlisted in the Confederate service by Col. Bard Cockrell, but the troops being engaged in a running fight he was not assigned to any special command, and soon afterward was captured near Lamar, Mo., and sent to military prison at Springfield. He endured great privation and suffering at this prison pen for six months, during which time twenty-four of the comrades who were capturned with him died, and it was his sad duty to assist in their interment. After their release two others died at St. Louis, leaving him as the only survivor of this horrible experience. At the close of his imprisonment he was paroled, but was never afforded an opportunity for exchange, and he had no further service in the war. He attended school in Illinois, and in 1879 removed to Colorado, locating first at Leadville, where he embarked in the practice of law, and with such success that he was honored with the position of judge of the criminal court. Since 1885 he has been a citizen of Denver, and prominent in the active work of his profession.

THOMAS A. RUCKER, an able lawyer of Aspen, Col., who has for fifteen years served upon the bench as district judge, is a native of Missouri, born in Cole county, in 1844. In 1861, like most of the people of the farming districts of the State, he was in sympathy with the movement for Southern independence and supported the efforts of Gov. Claiborne F. Jackson and Gen. Sterling Price to bring the State squarely into the Confederacy, and relieve it from occupation by the Federal troops. On June 17, 1861, he enlisted in the artillery command of Capt. Hiram Bledsoe, afterward known as the First Missouri artillery, and distinguished for effective service throughout the four years' war. Beginning with three guns, one of them a relic of the war with Mexico, the battery soon demonstrated its merit, was properly equipped, regularly mustered into the Confederate service and thereafter depended on for good work in every emergency. Private Rucker was No. Two at his gun throughout the war, in all the campaigns, in Missouri, Arkansas, Mississippi, Tennessee and Georgia, and made a fine record for efficiency and devotion to duty. During the four years he never availed himself of a furlough, until just before the surrender. Among the battles in which he participated were the siege and capture of Lexington, Mo., September 13–20, 1861; Pea Ridge or Elkhorn Tavern, March

7–8, 1862; after which the battery was ordered east of the Mississippi and reorganized at Memphis, Tenn. Following that he participated in the operations about Corinth, Miss., during the siege by the Federals, the battles of Iuka in September, 1862, and the two days' assault upon Rosecrans' army at Corinth by Van Dorn and Price; the defense of Fort Pemberton, at Greenwood, Miss., and the operations on the Blackwater during Grant's campaign against Vicksburg; the battle of Jackson, Miss., between the forces of Joseph E. Johnston and Sherman, after the fall of Vicksburg; until the battery was ordered to join the army of Tennessee. With that army, under the leadership of Bragg, Johnston and Hood, he took part in the great battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, New Hope Church, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Franklin and Nashville. His battery was on constant duty against the enemy, in the rear guard, all the way from Dalton to Atlanta, in the great campaign of 1864, and also served in the trenches during the siege of Atlanta. Early in his career he was severely wounded in the head by a grapeshot at Lexington, Mo.; at Chickamauga he was hit twice by spent bullets, and at Jonesboro, Ga., he was shot in the left arm, but these injuries did not cause any pause in his faithful service. Finally he surrendered at Augusta, Ga., in May, 1865, and was paroled at Memphis, Tenn., on June 2d. On his return home, after giving some attention to the farm, he began the

study of law at Lexington, Mo., and in 1868 was admitted to the practice at Carthage. He began his practice at Baxter Springs, Kas., and remained there four years, then, after a sojourn in Colorado, in search of health, practiced at Kansas City from 1875 to 1881. Since the latter date he has been a citizen of Aspen, and prominent there in his profession. He was elected county judge of Pitkin county in 1883, an office he held for three years; and was appointed judge of the Ninth judicial district, holding the position three years under this appointment. He was then elected district judge for a term of six years and in 1895 was re-elected for a similar period.

HENRY T. SALE, brigadier-general commanding the Colorado brigade, United Confederate veterans, is a native of Fayette county, Tenn., born in 1839. Being a resident of Texas at the beginning of hostilities in 1861, his first attempt to enter the military service of the Confederacy was as a private in a company enrolled at La Grange, Tex., for twelve months' service; but after his enlistment, the service of twelve months' volunteers from that State was not accepted by the military authorities and be returned to Tennessee and, proceeding to Columbus, Ky., the rendezvous of Confederate forces under Gen. Leonidas Polk, he enlisted there in the summer of 1861 as a private in Logwood's Tennessee battalion. This command was merged, at the reorganization in the spring of 1862, in the Seventh regiment Tennessee cavalry, and Private Sale was elected first lieutenant of Company B of that regiment, which afterwards was distinguished in many encounters with the enemy in Tennessee and Mississippi, especially under the leadership of that greatest of American cavalrymen and hard fighters, Nathan B. Forrest. The Seventh, at first known as the First regiment, was organized under the command of Col. William H. Jackson, who soon rose to the rank of brigadier-general and as major-general commanded a division under Forrest. This gallant regiment, generally under the

command of Lieutenant-Colonel Taylor, took part in all the great achievements of Forrest. Lieutenant Sale participated in the cavalry operations attending the campaign of the opposing armies under Beauregard and Halleck, and while Buell and Bragg were engaged in the famous foot-race for the Ohio river, served with Van Dorn, Jackson and Armstrong in defense of the Mississippi region, engaging in numerous fights with the enemy in west Tennessee and north Mississippi. They had to contend with the Federal garrison at Corinth under Rosecrans at the battle of Corinth, and the forces in west Tennessee under Grant, who in December, made an ambitious advance down the Mississippi Central railroad, expecting to cut off the communications of Vicksburg in the rear, while Sherman obtained a foothold from the river. Grant failed, however, on account of the activity of the Confederate cavalry under Van Dorn, who captured and destroyed his base of supplies at Holly Springs. In the course of this adventurous early service, Lieutenant Sale took part in the noted battles around Iuka and Corinth in the fall of 1862, and with Van Dorn, in Tennessee, received a slight wound in the leg at Davis' Mill, which did not, however, disable him from duty. He served in Mississippi during the Vicksburg campaign of 1863; and in 1864 participated in the raids and battles of Forrest's cavalry, defending Mississippi in the battles of Okolona, Brice's Crossroads and Harrisburg; raiding

through Tennessee and Kentucky and fighting at Paducah and various other points, campaigning along the Tennessee river in north Alabama and west Tennessee; capturing Federal garrisons at such points as Athens and Sulphur Trestle and destroying the vast store of supplies for Sherman's army at Johnsonville, Tenn. The work of the cavalry under Forrest, at this time, was of the most arduous character and of vital importance to the Confederacy. Finally General Hood, as winter approached in 1864, having brought the army of Tennessee from the vicinity of Atlanta to north Alabama, in his attempt to draw Sherman back from the famous march to the sea by an invasion of the Tennessee territory held by Thomas, waited on the Tennessee river for Forrest to come with his troopers and lead the way. They did the work magnificently and successfully, sweeping a path clear to Franklin and offering opportunities which, if improved, might have led to brilliant victory. After the battle of Franklin, Forrest advanced to Nashville and upon the defeat of Hood at that place, guarded the rear of his retreating army back to Alabama, fighting with indomitable nerve and daring, day and night, in the midst of terrible suffering, thereby saving the remnant of the Confederate army. Throughout all this unparalleled experience, Lieutenant Sale did his full duty and he continued in service with his command until the surrender of Forrest at Gainesville, Ala., May 8, 1865. His final cam-

paign was against Wilson's raiders in the mountains about Tuscaloosa, Ala., in March and April of that year. From these scenes of battle, Lieutenant Sale went to Arkansas and for four years engaged in planting cotton, while he prepared himself for the profession of law, to which he had given some attention before the war. Going to Memphis then, he began the practice, and a year later removed to Dallas, Tex., where he resided for five years. He became a citizen of Colorado in 1880 and of Denver in 1893, where he greatly distinguished himself in the office of the attorney-general. At Denver he is prominent in his profession and holds a good place in the social life of the community. Though far removed from the theatre of the struggle of 1861–65, he has not lost his memories of the "lost cause," nor his love for his comrades, and is highly honored by them in their patriotic organization.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN RUSH SMITH, one of the popular and successful Southerners of New York city, was born near Charlotte, N. C., and educated in the North Carolina military institute, of which Daniel H. Hill, in later years a distinguished corps commander in the Confederate army, was superintendent. In the crisis of 1861 North Carolina maintained a conservative position, refraining from committing herself to the movement for an independent government in the South until it was certain that the government at Washington would use force to control the policies of her sister States. Then, when war was assured, the State formally seceded and her sons sprang to arms with such unanimity that no commonwealth surpassed her in enlistments in proportion to population. Among other chivalrous young men Captain Smith offered his services in the eventful month of April, 1861, and by reason of his training in military school he was assigned to duty as drill master at the State camp of instruction. At that time he was nineteen years of age. On May 20, 1861, the day North Carolina adopted the ordinance of secession, he was commissioned first lieutenant, in which rank he was assigned to the Sixth regiment North Carolina infantry, commanded by Col. Charles F. Fisher. On July 16th the regiment arrived at Winchester in the valley of Virginia, reporting to Gen. J. E.

Johnston, and was assigned to the brigade of Gen. Barnard E. Bee. Two days later they took up the march for Manassas Junction, and arriving there on the morning of July 21st, footsore and hungry, were immediately hurried into line of battle to meet the Federal attack, at that moment threatening disaster to Beauregard's army. In this memorable conflict, known in the South as First Manassas and in the North as Bull Run, the Sixth North Carolina fought with great credit and suffered heavy loss, among the killed their colonel, one of the leading men of his State. He was succeeded by Col. W. D. Pender, who led these gallant men with such good judgment as to win a generalship and become one of the most conspicuous officers of the army. Lieutenant Smith was appointed adjutant of his regiment, and served with Colonel Pender at the battles of Eltham's Landing, on the Peninsula, and Seven Pines May 31st, 1862, in the latter engagement having opportunity to render services of particular value in such a gallant manner as to win the commendation of Colonel Pender in general orders as a "brave, cool and active" officer. In the following September he was promoted to captain of Company G of his regiment, and meanwhile he participated with credit in the battles of the Seven Days before Richmond, Second Manassas, Boonsboro, Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg. After Fredericksburg, which ended the battle record of 1862, the Sixth regiment was transferred to a

brigade including other North Carolina regiments, under the command of Gen. Robert F. Hoke, and Captain Smith was then assigned to his staff, as adjutant-general of the brigade. In this capacity he participated in the battles of Chancellorsville, Marye's Heights, the capture of Winchester, and the great battle of Gettysburg. On the night of November 7, 1863, the Sixth and two other North Carolina regiments of the brigade were overwhelmed and captured while stationed in works defending the bridge at Rappahannock Station, across the river from the main army, and Adjutant-General Smith was among the prisoners. After this misfortune he was held at Johnson's Island, Lake Erie, until June, 1865, when the war had closed. He proved his devotion to the South by fidelity amid the horrors and privations of prison camp as well as upon the field of battle. When he returned to his native State he soon embarked in business life, in which he has met with marked success. In 1866 he married Miss Lelia Garnett, daughter of Col. Wm. F. G. Garnett, of Richmond, Va. After a few years as a merchant at Charlotte, N. C., he organized the cotton commission house of B. R. Smith & Co., first at Boston, Mass., and later in New York city, with which he was connected until 1878, when he returned to Charlotte. There he remained for fourteen years, taking a prominent part in business and public affairs, serving as mayor of his city and captain of a local military company and hold-

ing the rank of lieutenant-commander in the North Carolina naval reserve. In 1882 he was mainly instrumental in bringing the property of the Tennessee Coal & Iron company to the attention of New York capitalists, and for several years was a director of the company. In 1892 he again became a resident of New York city, and since then he has been quite successful there in the cotton commission business. He is popular socially in the city, is a valued member of the Southern Society, North Carolina Society, New York Cotton Exchange, New York Produce Exchange, Colonia Country Club, and maintains a membership in Mecklenburg camp, and the Confederate veteran camp of New York city.

COLONEL GEORGE H. SMITH, a gallant officer in the Confederate States service in Virginia, was born in Philadelphia, though of Virginia family, his father being a native of Alexandria. He was educated at the Virginia military institute, the famous training school of so many Southern soldiers, and was fully in sympathy with the political traditions and ideals of the Old Dominion, so that he willingly and gladly arrayed himself among her defenders when the crisis arrived in 1861. At that time he was engaged in the practice of law at Baltimore, having given his attention to study for that profession after his graduation at the military institute in 1853, but when war became inevitable, and war with its battlegrounds in Virginia, he promptly crossed the line and tendered his services to the State. He was one of those who went on duty on the western frontier, with the duty of meeting the invasion from Ohio, under McClellan and Rosecrans, and first reporting to Lieut.-Col. J. M. Heck, at Stanton, he was commissioned first lieutenant and soon afterward, having gone with his company beyond the mountains, was made captain of Company E of the Twenty-fifth regiment Virginia infantry, upon the organization of that regiment. In July, 1861, he took part in the Rich Mountain campaign, under Gen. John Pegram and General Garnett, and after the position of his command

had been made untenable shared the hardships of the retreat along the mountain and into the valley, where General Pegram surrendered his officers and men July 13th, two days after the battle on the mountain. Captain Smith and his brother officers were at once paroled, and early in 1862 he was exchanged, in time to take part in the famous Shenandoah valley campaign under Stonewall Jackson. On rejoining his command he was elected colonel of the Twenty-fifth regiment, which was now a part of the army of the Northwest, commanded by Gen. Edward Johnson. Johnson's troops united with those Jackson brought up the valley in April, and on May 8, 1862, Colonel Smith and his regiment were active participants in the spirited and successful action near McDowell, in which the Confederates held the hill against the assaults of Milroy's Federals. Smith's regiment lost 72 killed and wounded, and among the wounded were the colonel, who received a bullet in the leg, disabling him for some time. After the close of the arduous Valley campaign Colonel Smith was with Jackson's corps in the Peninsular and Second Manassas campaigns, under the brigade command of Gen. Jubal A. Early. In his report of Second Manassas, referring to the important battle of August 29th, at the crisis of the fight along the railroad, when A. P. Hill was calling for help, General Early wrote:

"On reaching the railroad I found the enemy had possession of it, and a piece of woods in front,

there being at this point a deep cut, which furnished a strong defense. General Gregg's and Colonel Thomas' brigades of A. P. Hill's division, having nearly exhausted their ammunition, had fallen back a short distance, but were still presenting front to the enemy. My brigade and the Eighth Louisiana regiment advanced upon the enemy through a field and drove him from the woods and out of the railroad cut, crossing the latter and following in pursuit several hundred yards beyond. In this charge, which was made with great gallantry, heavy loss was inflicted upon the enemy, with comparatively slight loss to my own brigade, though, among others, two valuable officers, Col. George H. Smith and Maj. J. C. Higginbotham, of the Twenty-fifth Virginia regiment, were severely wounded."

Colonel Smith's wound, received on this field in the gallant performance of most important duty, was so severe that he was incapacitated for service during the remainder of that campaign and the Maryland campaign of 1862. In the following winter Colonel Smith was transferred to the command of the Sixty-second regiment Virginia mounted infantry, organized by Gen. John D. Imboden, and part of the brigade of the latter in various campaigns through the mountains of Western Virginia. In April following this assignment he took a prominent part in Imboden's raid through West Virginia, and afterward was conspicuous in all the operations of this command and

the numerous campaigns in the valley, including those between Breckenridge and Hunter and Early and Sheridan. In the fall of 1864 he was for some time in command of his brigade, which included the Eighteenth, Twenty-third, Twenty-fifth and Sixty-second Virginia regiments. After the surrender of General Lee's army he capitulated with the remnant of troops in the valley that had served under Early, Breckenridge and Lomax, and subsequently, like many other Confederates, he went, in 1866, to Mexico, where opportunities seemed to offer for distinction and successful career. Leaving there in 1868 Colonel Smith proceeded to California, residing first at San Francisco, and after January, 1869, at Los Angeles, where he has for many years been prominent as a lawyer and highly esteemed as a citizen. In April, 1900, he was appointed to the highly honorable position of one of the commissioners in aid of the Supreme court of the State.

WILLIAM COLUMBUS STEPHENSON, M.D., of Florence, Col., during the Confederate era had the experience peculiar to the men of the border States who endeavored to support the cause of the South. He was born in Grant county, Ky., in 1842, and was reared from the age of nine years in Lewis county, Mo., where he enlisted in September, 1861, in the Twenty-first regiment Missouri infantry, for six months' service. At the expiration of that time he returned home and took part in the organization of another regiment, but while they were on the road to join General Price, this command was attacked at Silver Creek, Randolph county, and dispersed. After this misfortune Dr. Stephenson and others went into northeast Missouri and set about recruiting another regiment, their efforts resulting in the organization of a command of about one thousand men under Col. Joseph Porter. Before they could leave that region, however, and join the Confederate forces in Arkansas, they were attacked at Kirksville, Mo., by McNeel's Federal command, and forced to scatter. Dr. Stephenson took refuge in Illinois, and soon made his way to Kentucky in the hope of joining the command of Gen. John H. Morgan, but being unable to get through the Federal lines was compelled to hide in the mountains until the fall of 1864. Then, when he attempted to return home he could not pass the military lines

along the river, and necessarily remained in Illinois until the war was over. He was graduated in medicine at the Missouri medical college in 1876, and afterward for five years was government physician to the Shoshone and Bannock Indians in Wyoming. Subsequently he removed to Colorado and in 1895 made his home at Florence.

ROBERT STEWART, a Confederate veteran now prominent in business in Los Angeles county, Cal., was born at Philadelphia, Pa., in 1839, and was there reared and educated to the age of nineteen years. Subsequently making his home in Missouri, he was among the many of Northern birth who readily gave their support to the South when the dissensions regarding slavery and the rights of the States culminated in war. Mr. Stewart enlisted at Osceola, Mo., in April, 1861, in Capt. Thomas B. Johnson's independent company of mounted infantry, organized for State defense and soon afterward merged, as Company B, in the Fourth regiment Missouri mounted infantry, commanded by Col. James B. Cowan. As first sergeant of this company, Mr. Stewart was in the military service of Missouri during 1861, and was a participant in the famous battles of that period, in which the untrained militia of the State proved themselves at least the equals of any soldiers, regular or volunteer, sent against them. Notable among these engagements was that of Wilson's Creek, after which, when the Federal forces had retreated, he helped to bear from the field the body of their commander, General Lyon, whose early death deprived the north of a military leader of great energy and ability. Subsequently Private Stewart took part in the engagement at Dry Wood, and the important battle of Elkhorn

Tavern, in March, 1862, the occasion of the death of the noted Confederate general, Ben McCulloch, the victor at Wilson's Creek. When his command was transferred to the Confederate States service, Stewart was elected second lieutenant at the reorganization, and this rank he held during the remainder of the war. Crossing the Mississippi river with the troops of General Sterling Price, the war hero of Missouri, he participated in the notable battles of Iuka and Corinth, in the fall of 1862, the latter engagement being a two days' assault upon the intrenched troops of General Rosecrans. Afterwards he was on detached duty for about three months. On returning to his command he shared the service of the gallant Missouri brigade, under General Cockrell, in the great campaign from Dalton to Atlanta, Ga., including the battles about Atlanta and at Jonesboro. Finally being on detached duty at Forsyth, Ga., at the close of the war, he was paroled at Chattanooga. Going back to Missouri then, he soon visited his old home at Philadelphia, and in July, 1865, went into business at New York, where he remained for twenty years. In 1885–87 he was at Philadelphia, whence he removed to Hutchinson, Kas., continuing west from the latter place, after eight years in the cattle trade, to California. He is comfortably situated, with a flourishing retail business and the office of postmaster at Highland Park.

COLONEL ERASMUS J. STIRMAN, of Denver, Col., was born in Benton county, Ark., in 1839, and enlisted as a private at Camp Walker, in April, 1861, in the Pike Guards, which became Company E, of the Third regiment Arkansas infantry. As orderly sergeant, to which rank he was advanced a month later, he participated in the battle of Wilson's Creek and served with the regiment until it was mustered out in the fall of 1861. Then he raised a new company, of which he declined the captaincy on account of his youth, and accepted the rank of second lieutenant. Early in the spring of 1862 he was elected captain. The company was mustered in as Company E of Brooks' battalion of cavalry, with which he took part in the battle of Elkhorn Tavern, Ark., the battalion distinguishing itself by the capture of a Federal battery of five guns. After this they were transferred east of the Mississippi, and he was in command of his battalion serving as infantry, during the campaign about Corinth between Beauregard and Halleck. He was re-elected captain at the reorganization at Corinth, under the conscript act, and soon afterward was recommended by the examining board for promotion to lieutenant-colonel commanding the battalion. He was duly commissioned in this rank, and in August, 1862, when Stirman's battalion of Sharpshooters, as the

command was then known, was recruited to a regiment, he was promoted to colonel. In command of his regiment of sharpshooters in Phifer's brigade, he opened the attack upon the Federals at Corinth, October 3, 1862, for Maury's division, and his brigade led in pushing the enemy into the inner line of intrenchments, fighting determinedly on that day and also on the 4th, when Colonel Stirman participated in the desperate assault upon Fort Robinette. Going into action with 640 men, he lost 321 in this hotly contested battle. Price and Van Dorn fell back next day, and met Federal reinforcements sent by General Grant at the Hatchie bridge, and in the engagement here five captains and forty men of Stirman's command were captured. They guarded the rear of the Confederate army as far as Ripley, Miss., and soon afterward the remnant of the regiment was ordered to Vicksburg. Colonel Stirman, falling sick, was sent out of that city into Louisiana for medical attention before the investment by Grant, and consequently was unable to rejoin his men and share the perils of the siege and the surrender in which his regiment was involved. Reporting to Gen. D. H. Holmes, at Little Rock, before the fall of Vicksburg, he was sent to Dardanelle, Ark., to collect stragglers and recruits, and was engaged in a fight with Colonel Cloud's Second Kansas regiment, having under his command but two companies. Withdrawing to Washington, Ark., he was in command there of a parole camp for

soldiers from the Vicksburg garrison, and meanwhile gathered together what remained of his old regiment, with new recruits, and after the exchange of those paroled at Vicksburg, again took the field, in the Trans-Mississippi department, his regiment being remounted and known as the First Arkansas cavalry. He was distinguished in the spring campaign of 1864 in Arkansas — at Prairie D'Ane, where he commanded his own regiment and the Sixteenth Arkansas cavalry, and captured five pieces of artillery; at Poison Spring; at Mark's Mill, where he was wounded five times but not disabled; and at Jenkins' Ferry, after which he was detailed to escort 1,350 Federal prisoners to Shreveport. In the fall of 1864 he commanded his regiment in the great cavalry raid through Missouri led by Gen. Sterling Price, and was a participant in numerous engagements. In the course of his service he had nine horses shot under him, and he had the unusual honor of fighting three steamers at Dardanelle with his riflemen, sinking one and capturing two.

When the war was over Colonel Stirman studied law, in 1869 was graduated in the Kentucky university at Lexington, Ky., and until 1879 practiced at Fayetteville, Ark. He was elected judge of Washington county, but denied his seat. Subsequently he served two terms as prosecuting attorney. Removing to Colorado in 1879, he resided at Lake City from 1880 to 1886, and at Ouray until

1893, when he made his home at Denver. He has served one term in the Colorado legislature as representative from Hinsdale county, and in 1886 was candidate for attorney-general.

JOSEPH G. STREET, M. D., of Oklahoma, in his youth a Confederate cavalryman under Gen. Nathan B. Forrest, was born in Marshall county, Tenn., in 1847. Though deeply interested in the movement for Southern independence his want of years kept him out of the army until he was seventeen, when he joined with other gallant Tennesseeans, then within the Federal lines, in rallying under the banner raised in that quarter by General Forrest. That vigorous and impulsive fighter, after the failure to gather the fruits of the victory at Chickamauga, sought relief from his command under General Bragg, and was authorized by President Davis to raise troops for the defense of Mississippi. In the fall of 1863, aided by Gen. Tyree H. Bell, Col. John F. Newsom and others, he began the enlistment of cavalry within the Federal lines in Tennessee. In the spring of 1864 young Street enlisted in Company C of Colonel Newsom's regiment, thus formed, known as the Twenty-first regiment Tennessee cavalry, and brigaded under General Bell. With this command he served as a private and took part in the famous battles in Mississippi in which Forrest compelled the retreat of every expedition sent against him, and late in the year he was in the ever-memorable Middle Tennessee campaign, in which Forrest and his troopers were the advance guard of Hood's army, fought at Spring Hill,

Franklin, Murfreesboro and in numerous minor engagements, and covered the retreat after the disaster at Nashville, a continuous battle to the Tennessee river. Until the close of the war and the surrender of General Forrest, at Gainesville, Ala., in May, 1865, he was in the field with his brigade, throughout a period that brought little but hard fighting without success to the Confederate arms, a time that tried the patience and endurance and patriotism of the soldiers to the uttermost. When hostilities had ceased Mr. Street gave his attention to preparation for a career in civil life, and selecting the profession of medicine was graduated at Atlanta in 1867. For six years he practiced this profession at Petersburg, Tenn., and afterward for three years in Nashville, Tenn., removing from the latter city to Texas. In 1891 he made his home at Oklahoma City and embarked in business as a dealer in furniture, which remains his occupation. He is influential in the affairs of his city, holds a high position socially, and has been honored with the office of city treasurer for two years.

WILLIAM MABRY STRICKLER, M. D., of Colorado Springs, formerly of the medical service of the army of Northern Virginia, was born near Luray, Va., in 1838. He received his literary education at Dickinson college, Carlisle, Penn., and was graduated in medicine at the University of Virginia in 1861. In the spring of 1862 he was appointed assistant-surgeon in the Confederate army and assigned to the Fifth regiment Louisiana infantry, of the army of Northern Virginia. Two years later he was transferred to the Fifty-second regiment Virginia infantry, with which he surrendered at Appomattox. Surgeon Strickler was a faithful and devoted medical officer, was under fire in thirty-six battles, and on all occasions did his duty fearlessly and thoroughly. Being left with the wounded that could not be brought back to Virginia from the field of Gettysburg, he became a prisoner of war and was held about six months at Fort McHenry. When the war came to an end he remained in Virginia until 1869, when he was again graduated in medicine at the Virginia medical college. He removed then to Colorado, and practiced his profession with much success at Colorado Springs until 1894. He has been honored with the office of mayor of that city for two terms, and is one of its most estimable citizens.

GUSTAVUS E. SUSSDORFF, M. D., a prominent member of the medical profession of San Francisco, formerly in the service of the Confederate States, is a native of Salem, N. C., born in 1843. His first experience in the military service of the South was as a private soldier. Enlisting in a company organized at Winston in April, 1861, the command was assigned to the Eleventh regiment North Carolina infantry, and he was soon appointed sergeant of his company. After sharing the record of this gallant regiment during the years 1861 and 1862 he received permission to go to Richmond and study medicine and was assigned to duty at Chimborazo hospital, where he attended lectures and pursued his studies, also going to the front when his regiment, a part of General Pettigrew's command, was likely to be in action. In 1863 he was assigned to medical duty, and, being too young for commission as a surgeon in the army, in 1864 he secured an honorable discharge, and applied for a commission as assistant surgeon in the Confederate States navy, which was granted. In this capacity he served during the winter of 1864–65 and until the evacuation of Charleston upon the ironclad Palmetto State, in Charleston harbor, the main seat of war on the coast. When that port was yielded to the enemy Dr. Sussdorf, with other naval officers, proceeded to Richmond, and joined in the organiza-

tion of the naval brigade. With this command he was on duty at Drewry's Bluff, on the James river, until the evacuation of Richmond. Many of his comrades were captured at Sailor's Creek, on the retreat, but he was with the army to the last and surrendered with General Lee at Appomattox. At the close of his honorable service for the Confederacy Dr. Sussdorf went to New York, and in 1866 was graduated at the Long Island hospital college, Brooklyn, after which he practiced a short time in New York and spent some months in Europe. Subsequently he practiced his profession at Macon, Ga., 1868–76, at New York until 1887, and at Omaha, Neb., until 1891, when he made his home in San Francisco. At the latter city he has met with success and recognition, and now holds the position of superintending physician of the City and County hospital.

FRANK M. THOMPSON, treasurer of Oklahoma Territory, was born in Osage county, Mo., in 1843. He entered Arkansas State service in June, 1861, at Nashville, Ark., as a private in a company of the Third Arkansas infantry, with which he served three months, until the regiment was disbanded. He then enlisted in the Confederate service in the fall of 1861, in Company G, Nineteenth Arkansas infantry, and was on duty with this command until, on account of ill health, he was detailed in the fall of 1864 after the Chattanooga campaign in the enrolling department at Magnolia, Ark. He was in the Western battles of Wilson's Creek and Arkansas Post, and with Bragg's army at Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and Ringgold. Between his periods of service in these two regions he experienced three months in military prison at Camp Chase, Ohio, and one month at Fort Delaware, on account of his capture with the garrison of Arkansas Post.

After the war he engaged in business at Magnolia, Ark., ten years later at Hope, Ark., and in 1893 moved to Oklahoma. In June, 1897, he was appointed territorial treasurer.

HUGH SMITH THOMPSON, a Confederate soldier and former governor of South Carolina, since 1892 a resident of New York, was born at Charleston, S. C., January 24, 1836. He is a grandson of Waddy Thompson, who moved from Virginia to South Carolina and for a quarter of a century was one of the judges of the court of equity, and through his mother is descended from one of the old Huguenot families of South Carolina. Governor Thompson was graduated at the South Carolina military academy in 1856, and afterward was appointed to a professorship in the Arsenal academy at Columbia. During the war of the Confederacy he devoted his abilities and military training to the service of the State. He was an earnest supporter of secession at the outset, and served during the early hostilities in command of a company of cadets at his native city. Charleston and its environs and harbor were the scenes of some of the most memorable warfare of the four years' struggle, and throughout Colonel Thompson rendered efficient service. At the close of the war he continued in the educational work to which he had thus far devoted his life during years of peace, and as president of the Columbia male academy he was able to make that institution one of the most thorough and popular schools in the South. From this work he was called to political life, first, by his election as superintend-

ent of public instruction in 1876, the great year of political revolution, when he was active in the campaign under the leadership of Wade Hampton for the re-establishment of Anglo-Saxon supremacy and good government. He was at the head of the department of State education for six years, being twice re-elected, and as was said of him by one of the prominent teachers of the State, "He did more for popular education than any other man South Carolina has yet produced." In 1882 he was offered the presidency of the State university, and was about to accept when unanimously nominated for the office of governor of the State. His name was proposed in the convention without premeditation and agreed upon after the second ballot, in which nearly enough votes were polled by his friends to secure the nomination. He was elected by a sweeping majority and re-elected without opposition in 1884. In his inaugural address of 1882 he made a strong and manly declaration for strict economy in government, the impartial administration of law, non-interference with home rule, the advancement of popular education, "the sacred preservation of the public credit, federal and State, and a civil service reform which shall regard public offices as public trusts to be exercised for the benefit of the people and not for party purposes, and which shall make merit the test for appointment to and retention in office." A phrase in this address is almost identical with the later announcement of Presi-

dent Cleveland's policy regarding civil service reform. In June, 1886, while yet occupying the office of governor, he was appointed by President Cleveland, without solicitation, as assistant secretary of the United States treasury, a post in which he displayed notable ability, particularly during the financial crisis of 1887, when he was acting secretary of the treasury. In February, 1889, he was appointed one of the members of the civil service commission of the United States. The nomination was not acted upon by the senate but was renewed by President Benjamin Harrison in the following May, and Mr. Thompson held this position for a full term. In his public career he has shown exceptional administrative capacity and executive superiority, and a capacity to come up to the necessities of any responsibility, at no time so signally illustrated as when, during several months of great importance in monetary history, he bore the burdens of national finance and discharged the duties of a cabinet minister. It is also a very remarkable feature of his career that every public honor he has enjoyed, or which has been offered him, has come to him unsought. Since 1892 Governor Thompson has been a citizen of New York and comptroller of the New York Life insurance company. He is one of the most popular members of the New York camp of United Confederate veterans.

COLONEL CHARLES EDMONSTON THORBURN, a distinguished Confederate officer residing at New York, was born in Norfolk, Va., in 1831. He entered the United States navy in 1847 as a midshipman, and being assigned to the frigate Cumberland, served with that vessel through the Mexican war, participating in several naval fights. In 1852 he entered the naval academy at Annapolis and in 1853 was graduated third in his class. Then he went to sea with the rank of passed midshipman, and in 1855 was made sailing master and lieutenant in the United States navy. In 1857 he was appointed to duty in the topographical engineering corps of the United States army, to accompany General Beale for the survey of the thirty-fifth parallel military road to California, and made this survey, occupying a year. Then returning to the navy he was assigned as executive officer of the surveying expedition under Capt. John M. Brooke, which sounded the Pacific ocean from San Francisco to Honolulu; from there to Guam and thence to China and Japan. While in the harbor of Yokohama his vessel, the schooner Fenimore Cooper, was wrecked, and the party lived for several months in Japan, returning to the United States in 1860. On arrival he at once resigned from the navy and went to Texas and bought a sheep ranch, and was there when the events of 1861 called him back to military life.

After the secession of South Carolina he reported for duty in Virginia and was appointed by Governor Letcher a lieutenant in the Virginia navy, and placed on duty with Commodore Matthew F. Maury. He took part in the expedition under command of Capt. Hollins of the Confederate States navy, on board the Confederate steamer St. Nicholas, cruising in Chesapeake bay and capturing several vessels. For this gallant conduct he was commissioned major in the provisional army of the Confederate States and assigned to duty with the Fiftieth Virginia infantry, Floyd's brigade, serving in West Virginia. He accompanied Floyd into Kentucky, and at the battle of Fort Donelson commanded his regiment and was wounded. Soon afterward he was made captain of artillery in the regular Confederate army and was next promoted to major and later to lieutenant-colonel, and some time after this to colonel. While holding the rank of lieutenant-colonel of artillery he served for some time as inspector general on the staff of Gen. W. W. Loring. Then when Loring was ordered to North Carolina Colonel Thorburn was placed in command of the city and harbor defenses of Wilmington. Soon after this he was promoted colonel of artillery and afterward was sent to London and Paris with dispatches to the Confederate representatives abroad, going on a special steamer from Bermuda. During his absence of about fourteen weeks he negotiated the purchase of sixteen steamers for blockade running. On his return to

the United States his vessel grounded outside of Wilmington and was fired on, and in order to escape capture he swam ashore, wading the swamps to the mainland. Subsequently he was again on duty at Wilmington in charge of some of the vessels then coming to the South, which he had purchased abroad, and he contined in this work until General Lee fell back from Petersburg, in the meantime going to Virginia and participating in the fight in front of Petersburg, and also taking part in the engagements along the coast, commanding the brigade of Wilmington troops in the fight near New Bern. When Ft. Fisher was taken he went to Greensboro and there met President Davis and his party, whom he accompanied to Washington, Ga., and farther on into the State. He was with President Davis up to within a few hours of his capture. Soon after this event he started to join Gen. E. Kirby Smith, but on reaching New Orleans he found that Gen. Smith had surrendered. Despairing of the Confederacy, he went to Norfolk, and soon afterward to Washington, where, at the request of his friends Admirals Porter and Farragut, he was pardoned by President Johnson.

SPENCER ROANE THORPE, of Los Angeles, major-general commanding the Pacific division United Confederate veterans, is a native of Louisville, Ky., and a descendant of patriotic American stock, the famous Patrick Henry having been one of his ancestors. He was born in 1842, and in his childhood and youth had his home at his native city, also for two years in Virginia, and later at Bardstown, Ky. His sympathies were entirely with the South when the crisis arrived in 1860–61, and in the spring of the latter year, when, after hostilities actually began, Kentucky remained irresolute, her population divided in allegiance, he, like many other high spirited young men, went further South to find an opportunity to enlist. At Corinth, Miss., he enrolled himself as a private in Company A of the Sixteenth regiment Mississippi infantry, commanded by Col. Carnot A. Posey, a regiment that became part of the famous Mississippi brigade commanded by Featherston, Posey and Harris, whose heroic deeds at Spottsylvania Court House and on the Petersburg lines are unsurpassed in the annals of war. Private Thorpe accompanied this regiment to Virginia in the summer of 1861, and in the next fall was transferred to the First Kentucky infantry, commanded by Col. Thomas H. Taylor, with which he participated on December 20th, in the battle of Dranesville, under the gallant "Jeb" Stuart, re-

ceiving a wound in the foot. In the spring of 1862 he was on duty in the Yorktown trenches, took part in the battle of Dam No. 1, and on the retreat toward Richmond fought at Williamsburg. His last battle service in Virginia was in the two days' engagement at Seven Pines, May 31st and June 1, 1862, after which the First Kentucky regiment was disbanded at the expiration of its twelve months' enlistment. Returning to the West with his comrades Private Thorpe re-enlisted at Chattanooga in Company A of John H. Morgan's squadron of cavalry, which was soon recruited to a regiment known as the Second Kentucky cavalry, and commanded by the famous cavalry leader named and his successor, Basil Duke. He missed very little active service in his transfer from Virginia to Tennessee, for in July he was riding with Morgan and his men through Kentucky in the first of the daring raids that attracted the attention of the entire country, North and South. But, unfortunately, in the fight at Cynthiana, during this expedition, Mr. Thorpe was disabled by a wound in the knee and captured by the enemy. He experienced the hardships of military prison at Johnson's island, Lake Erie, until September, 1862, when he was sent down the river with other Confederates and exchanged at Vicksburg. Rejoining his command he participated in the raids, skirmishes and battles of Morgan's cavalry, including the battle of Murfreesboro, and in January, 1863, was promoted for gallant conduct

to the rank of third lieutenant. His last raid was the famous one through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio, of July, 1863. In the fight at Corydon, Ind., July 9th, he was shot through the right shoulder and so disabled that his comrades were compelled to leave him upon the field. Again a prisoner of war, he was kept in hospital at New Albany, Ind., until November, 1863, and then transferred to Johnson's island, with which he was already familiar. For nearly a year he remained at this place, until sent east and exchanged near Richmond, Va., in October, 1864. As soon as possible he hunted up his old regiment, of which only a remnant remained on duty in East Tennessee and Southwest Virginia, and was on duty there until the spring of 1865. Then, when the sad news arrived of the surrender of General Lee, he was one of the adventurous spirits who followed Basil Duke into the Carolinas, determined to fight to the last, and acted as escort for President Davis and his cabinet in the mournful journey into Georgia. The war over, he was paroled at Augusta, in the latter State, in June, 1865. Subsequently he resided in Louisiana until 1883, when he removed to San Francisco, later making his home at Los Angeles. He is an honored leader among the Confederate veterans of California, and held in high esteem by all his fellow citizens.

CRAWFORD HOWELL TOY, one of the highest American authorities in Hebrew literature, was born at Norfolk, Va., March 23, 1836, the descendant of immigrants from England early in the eighteenth century, who first settled in New Jersey. He was graduated at the university of Virginia, with distinction, in 1856, afterward taught three years, and pursued the study of theology at the Baptist seminary at Greenville, S. C. He was professor of Greek at Richmond college, Va., and was under appointment as missionary to Japan when the war began and changed his plans. This brilliant student enlisted as a private in the Confederate ranks, and after some active service in that capacity was appointed chaplain of a Georgia regiment. He was with his regiment in all its battles, devotedly caring for his men, and in the intervals of leisure he carried on his studies. Dr. J. William Jones has related, in other pages of this work, how he found Toy, in one of the lulls of the terrific battles of Cold Harbor, in 1864, lying on the ground and studying Arabic. Later he accepted a position in the faculty of the university of Alabama, studied at the university of Berlin in 1866–68, and returning to the United States was professor of Greek at Furman university, S. C., one year, and for ten years occupied the chair of Old Testament interpretation in the Southern Baptist theological seminary, located during this

period first at Greenville, S. C., and later at Louisville, Ky. In 1870 he resigned on account of change in theological opinions, and in 1880 he was appointed Hancock professor of Hebrew and other oriental languages, and Dexter lecturer on biblical literature at Harvard college, Cambridge, Mass. When President Eliot was asked why a "rebel soldier" had been called to a chair at Harvard, he replied, "We did not select him because he was a rebel soldier, but because he is unquestionably the first scholar of the continent in that department." Notable among the works of Professor Toy are the commentary on Samuel in the Lange series, 1877; a "History of the Religion of Israel," 1882; "Quotations in the New Testament," 1884; "Judaism and Christianity," 1890; "Hebrew Text and English Translation of Ezekiel," a "Commentary on Proverbs," and many articles in the magazines on linguistic and ethical subjects and biblical criticism.

WILLIAM HENRY TRESCOTT, of Washington, D. C., was born in Charleston, S. C., November 10, 1822, and was graduated at the college of Charleston in 1840. Choosing law as his profession he was admitted to the bar in 1843, and for several years was devoted to the practice, also looking after his interests as a planter on one of the sea islands near Beaufort, and giving some attention to politics. In December, 1852, he was appointed secretary of legation at London, a position in which he took his first steps in diplomacy. His success in this profession led to his appointment as assistant secretary of the United States in 1860, which he resigned in the latter part of that year upon the secession of his State. During the war period he served upon the staff of Gen. Roswell S. Ripley, in South Carolina, and as a member of the executive council, member of the legislature and assistant of James J. Pettigrew in preparing the code of laws for the State. After the close of the war he was sent to Washington to represent the State in certain controversies under the reconstruction acts. In June, 1877, he was appointed counsel for the United States on the fishery commission, at Halifax, N. S., and in April, 1880, he was one of the plenipotentiaries to China to revise the treaties. In February, 1881, he was appointed by Secretary Evarts to continue and conclude the negotiations

with the Colombian government in reference to the rights of the United States on the isthmus of Panama; in November following was appointed special envoy to the belligerent governments of Peru, Chili and Bolivia, and in August, 1882, was associated with General Grant in the negotiation of a commercial treaty with Mexico. Afterward he was for a number of years agent of his native State at Washington for the settlement of direct tax claims, and engaged in the practice of law at that city. He is the author of "Thoughts on the Foreign Policy of the United States," "Diplomacy of the Revolution," a letter on "The Diplomatic System of the United States," "An American View of the Eastern Question," "Diplomatic History of the Administrations of Washington and Adams," a memorial of Gen. Johnston Pettigrew, and various addresses, including one on Gen. Stephen Elliott, and papers of great merit and high authority. The calmness and judicial balance of his mind are well indicated in an extract from his writings, quoted in this work (Vol. V, page 20), in which the patriotic sentiment of the early Confederate volunteers is described in words that are fitted to remain forever a just historical statement, though they were written but a few years after the close of the war.

HENRY C. TUPPER, formerly a staff officer in the Confederate States army, and in recent years a successful lawyer at Fresno, Cal., was born at Canton, Miss., in the year 1842. He was reared and educated at his native town, and in the spring of 1861 took an active and leading part among the young men of his region in the enlistment and drilling of volunteers for the defense of the South. A company was filled and organized, called the Helen Johnston Guards, of which he was elected second lieutenant, and this command, in the fall of 1861, was mustered in as a part of the Twenty-fourth regiment Mississippi infantry. The Twenty-fourth became part of the famous Mississippi brigade commanded by Gen. Edward C. Walthall, one of Mississippi's most eminent soldiers and statesmen, and made a splendid record in all the battles of the great army led by Braxton Bragg, Joseph E. Johnston and John B. Hood. Lieutenant Tupper shared its service in the field during the operations about Corinth, Miss., in the summer of 1862, and in the march from Chattanooga into Kentucky and back through the mountains of East Tennessee. At the battle of Perryville, October 8, 1862, he was slightly wounded in the left arm. After the return of the army from this great movement, he was detailed for work in the recruiting service at Jackson, Miss., and there was appointed aide-de-camp to Gen. John C. Pember-

ton, who had been transferred from the Carolinas to take charge of the defense of Vicksburg and the Mississippi river against the operations of General Grant. He served with General Pemberton through all the fateful campaign of May, June and July, 1863, in the march toward Jackson and the battle of Baker's Creek, the retreat to the entrenched lines of Vicksburg and the siege of that post, from May 18th to July 4th. In his general report of the campaign General Pemberton wrote: "To my personal staff—Lieut. J. H. Morrison, aide-de-camp; Lieut. J. C. Taylor, aide-de-camp, and Lieut. H. C. Tupper, Twenty-fourth Mississippi volunteers, and aide-de-camp—I am greatly indebted, not only for service on the field, but for much laborious duty in the office, and I commend them to the favorable consideration of the government." At the surrender Lieutenant Tupper became a prisoner of war, and being immediately paroled, he remained thus disqualified for service until General Pemberton's staff was exchanged in the following autumn. He rejoined his regiment, then stationed at Dalton, Ga., where the army of Tennessee lay, watching the Federal forces at Chattanooga, after the disastrous battle of Missionary Ridge. Resuming his position as second lieutenant of his old company, he served as a line officer in the campaign that opened early in May, 1864, under the opposing leadership of Sherman and Johnston, throughout the battles about Dalton, at Resaca, and southward as the armies man-

euvred around the hills and over the rivers toward Atlanta, until after the fierce engagements on the New Hope church line, in the latter part of May. Then he was returned to staff duty, with appointment as adjutant and inspector general on the staff of Gen. William F. Brantly, who succeeded Walthall in command of the brigade. This was his position during the remainder of the war, and it was active, arduous and dangerous service, as all who are acquainted with the duties of that assignment and the remarkable fighting record of that Mississippi brigade, will not hesitate to admit. Lieutenant Tupper was in the heat of conflict with his brigade in the battles of Peachtree Creek, Atlanta, Ezra Church, served a month under fire along the entrenched lines of Atlanta, was a second time wounded in the decisive battle of Jonesboro, and in the fall of 1864 participated in the march into North Georgia and across Alabama into Tennessee. In the memorable and desperate assault upon the Federal works at Franklin, November 30, 1864, he fell with a severe wound in the leg, and in consequence was granted leave of absence. Three months later, when again fit for duty, he reported in North Carolina, where the remnant of the army had been thrown between the forces of Sherman and Grant, but he saw no more fighting, and his career as a soldier ended with the surrender at Greensboro.

JOHN SHIRLEY WARD, in 1861–65 a Confederate soldier first and later a war correspondent, and since the war a statistician and writer, now resides in Los Angeles, where he has given efficient aid in Confederate affairs notwithstanding his distance from the scenes of the war in which he bore his part. In 1861 he assisted in raising a company of one hundred men and was elected its first lieutenant. The company was assigned to the Fifty-first Tennessee regiment and for a time was on garrison duty at Fort Donelson. At the surrender of that fort he was made a prisoner of war, and subsequently endured a long imprisonment at Camp Chase and on Johnson's Island. In consequence of this confinement his health, which was not good when he entered the service, entirely broke down, whereupon he was exchanged. Not being longer able to perform the duties of active service he resigned his position, the surgeon having certified that he was physically disabled. From this time he was occupied as a commissioned army correspondent, spending much of his time at the headquarters of Gen. A. P. Stewart, and remaining with the army in the great campaign from Dalton to Atlanta. When the war closed Mr. Ward returned to his home in Nashville and became one of the editors of the Union and American. In 1873 he moved to California. He has

made very valuable contributions to the war history of 1861–65, especially in the line of verification of statistics.

CAPT. ALONZO A. WATKINS, a soldier of the Confederacy who has risen to high position among the business men of San Francisco since the days of 1865, was born at Pomeroy, Ohio, in 1839, and early in his business career became a broker in cotton at New Orleans. When war came on in the sixties he promptly abandoned this occupation to offer his services as a private soldier to the South, enlisting in April, 1861, in the company then commanded by Capt. Harry Hays, of which he was made sergeant. Early in 1862 his company was assigned to the famous Crescent regiment, and ordered to Corinth, Miss., for the reinforcement of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston. Johnston had been compelled to release his hold on Kentucky by the advance of Grant along the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers, and in March there was a massing of troops, mostly new and untried in battle, for a great conflict that should determine much about the possession of the Mississippi valley. Sergeant Watkins marched with his regiment forward toward Pittsburg landing on the Tennessee river, early in April, inspired by the hope of victory, and on the 6th shared the gallant fighting of the Crescent boys on the field, glorious that day for the Confederate arms. It was his misfortune, however, to be captured by the enemy, and sent as a prisoner of war to Camp Douglas, Chicago. Thence he managed to escape on May

31, 1862, after something less than two months' imprisonment, and though surrounded by many dangers he was able to cover most of the distance to the Confederate lines, choosing the route to Virginia. Early in June, however, he was recaptured at Wheeling, W. Va., greatly to his disappointment, and returned to military prison at Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio. Thence being transferred to Johnston's island, in Lake Erie, he had a considerable experience in famous Northern prison camps before he was sent down the Mississippi river for exchange. He received his liberty and freedom to re-enter the military service at Vicksburg, Miss., in December, 1862, and soon afterward he reported at Richmond, where he was assigned to duty in the Nineteenth regiment Virginia cavalry, then commanded by Gen. William L. Jackson. Of this regiment he was made the adjutant, with the rank of first lieutenant. Being quite competent to instruct he served as drill master with his regiment, and was rewarded for faithful and valuable service in this capacity by the generous compliments of Gen. John C. Breckenridge. After about a year as adjutant he was promoted to captain of Company A of the same regiment, in which rank he served with gallantry and efficiency to the cessation of hostilities. The Nineteenth Virginia was one of the commands that guarded the western mountain line of Virginia, the fertile fields of the Shenandoah valley, and the railroad communication of Richmond west-

ward against the inroads of the enemy, and was in pretty constant and exhaustive service, for it was a favorite but never successful plan of the Federal strategists to flank the Confederate capital through this region. Captain Watkins, while in Virginia, participated in a considerable number of engagements under Imboden, Breckenridge and Early, including the famous battles of Winchester and Cedar Creek. Though the service was one of danger and often of terrible privation Captain Watkins maintained his spirit and fidelity to the cause of the South through the entire ordeal, and when the war came to an end was stationed on special duty at Staunton, aiding in preparing his regiment to take the field for a new campaign. Having served the South until further resistance was futile he left Staunton for South America, but enroute changed his destination and went to San Francisco, where he has been a resident for thirty-five years. His first employment after reaching the city was in the store of W. W. Montague, as a clerk, and he has continued with the same establishment through its development, contributing to its prosperity and meeting with recognition of his abilities from his associates. He is now vice president of the W. W. Montague & Co. incorporation, one of the leading mercantile houses of the city.

WILLIAM T. WELCKER, a gentleman distinguished by his prominent service for many years in connection with the University of California, was born at Athens, Tenn., June 24, 1830. His parents dying in his childhood, he was reared until 1843 at the plantation of his maternal grandfather, James Coffield Mitchell, formerly a congressman and district judge, and afterward made his home with the Welckers at their plantation at Laurel Banks, Tenn. In 1847 he attempted to enlist as a soldier for the war with Mexico, but was excluded on account of his youth. On June 1st of that year, however, he secured appointment to the United States military academy, where he was graduated in 1851, holding the honorable place of fourth in his class. He entered the ordnance corps as brevet second lieutenant, was promoted to second lieutenant in June, 1853; first lieutenant in July, 1855, and served until July, 1861, at St. Louis arsenal, Benicia arsenal, Vancouver ordnance depot, Watervleit arsenal, Troy, N. Y., and Vancouver arsenal again, where the outbreak of the war found him. He served as volunteer aide-de-camp and topographical engineer on the staff of George Wright, in the campaign of 1856 against the Yakima and Klikitat Indians, in Washington and Oregon, at the battle of the Cascades took an active part, and later assisted in cuting out a band of horses captured from the same

Indians by the battalion under Col. E. J. Steptoe. He was also engaged in numerous other subordinate expeditions, reconnoissances, etc. Early in the spring of 1861 he notified the war department of his desire to resign, and asked that an officer be sent to relieve him of the property and funds in his hands as commander of the Vancouver arsenal, and of the command of his men. After much delay, he was thus relieved. Upon hearing that his resignation had been received by the War department, Lieutenant Welcker departed from Astoria for San Francisco, intending to take passage to New York, and thence join the forces of the Confederate States, but in San Francisco he was informed that if he attempted to start for New York he would be arrested and confined in the United States prison on Alcatraz island. Remaining in San Francisco for six weeks, and finding out that it would be impossible to reach New York or the gulf coast from that city, he went back to Oregon. He had, for several years, while in the ordnance, devoted his leisure hours to the study of law, and upon his return to Oregon he had himself examined by the highest courts of that State and the Territory of Washington and was admitted to practice law. After serving for three months as an agent for the Oregon steam navigation company, he went to the Dalles, Oregon, and opened a law office. Soon discovering that, because of the existing condition of public feeling, it would not be possible to obtain a business out of which his

wife and children could be supported, he left Oregon, went to Victoria, B. C., and there sought employment as a civil engineer, where amid difficulties and distress he labored until the end of the year 1864. By some method the Confederate government acquired information of his address and by way of Europe sent him a commission as captain in the regular army of the Confederate States, with orders to report at Richmond. He learned also that Isham G. Harris, governor of Tennessee, had appointed him, at the beginning of the war, colonel of one of the Tennessee regiments, but he never saw the regiment. Finding but one method open to him by which he could reach the Southern States, with his wife and four small children he started upon a journey, lasting three months, on a sailing vessel which reached Valparaiso. Within a few weeks after landing he lost one of his children from a fever contracted on the voyage. Leaving South America by way of Panama to Havana, and from Havana to Texas, he arrived there in March, 1865, and served in the Confederate Army during the few months remaining until the close of the war. Returning then to California he found that because of his late connection with the Confederacy, the courts would not allow him to practice. Going to Oregon, he found the same state of affairs to exist. Learning that in Idaho he would be permitted to practice he there opened an office, and was acquiring a steadily increasing business when an order went into effect under

which he would, if he was to be permitted to continue to practice, have to take an oath that, having been an officer in the service of the Confederacy, his conscience would not permit him to take. There being open to him but one alternative, he took it, and gave up his law business. His employment thereafter was labor in the dump box of a mine in British Columbia, in the Caribou mines, and also as secretary and book-keeper for the same company. After some months of such occupation he was called upon to serve the Holladay and Brenham line of Pacific Coast Steamships as their agent at Victoria. In 1869 he sought the position of professor of mathematics in the State University of California, then being established, and, in July, received the appointment and served twelve years. At the end of that time his position was, without reason assigned, declared vacant. Then, upon a platform in which was a plank by which it was provided that politics should not interfere with the life and management of the university of the State, he was (large numbers of members of all parties, without regard to politics voting for him) elected through a majority of many thousands over those opposing him, to the superintendency of the whole school system (the university included) of the State, and made, besides, ex-officio regent of that institution. After 1887 he for a few years practised law. In 1899 he was, by the regents of the University of California, made emeritus professor of mathematics. After an ill-

ness of several months' duration this truly brave and great-hearted American died at his home in Berkeley, Cal., November 3, 1900.

OLIN WELLBORN, judge of the United States district court for the southern district of California, was born at Cumming, Georgia, June 18, 1843, and is a member of a prominent Georgia family. He was educated at Emory college, in that State, and the University of North Carolina. When the war upon the seceded States began he enlisted in the Confederate army as a private soldier at the age of eighteen years. During the conflict he was promoted to lieutenant, and then to captain. In 1865 he was admitted to the bar at Atlanta, Georgia, where he practiced until 1869, removing then to Dallas, Tex., where he continued his law practice. He represented the Dallas congressional district in the national house of representatives as a Democrat, for four successive terms, or eight years. Having removed to San Diego, Cal., at the end of his service in congress, he practiced law there until 1893. He then settled permanently at Los Angeles. President Cleveland appointed him to his present high office on March 1, 1895. Besides his legal attainments and judicial and legislative experience, Judge Wellborn is a very effective and entertaining orator,—fluent, full of anecdote, instructive and forcible. He spoke on the stump for his party in California in the presidential campaign of 1888, and as lawyer, judge and statesman has made highly honorable fame.

JOHN W. WHITE, of Chicago, was one of the many young Virginians who flocked to their native State in 1861, when it became involved in the Confederate war, and during the following four years he experienced active service with the infantry and cavalry of the army of Northern Virginia, as well as with the famous band of scouts and raiders known as Mosby's men. He was born in 1846 near Warrenton, Va., and was a student in college at Washington, D. C., when his State seceded. Then he abandoned his studies, and about April 10, 1861, returned to Virginia, with the National Rifles, and on May 18th enlisted at Richmond in Company H of the Seventh regiment Georgia infantry, with which he served as a private until February, 1862. He at once went to the front with his regiment at Manassas Junction, and was in the first clash of arms of the contending armies, fighting at Blackburn's Ford, July 18, 1861, and in the memorable First Manassas battle, July 21st, where the Seventh Georgia, led by the chivalrous Gartrell, was conspicuous among the comparatively small body of troops that heroically held in check the onslaught of the enemy upon the Confederate flank and by their stubborn fight made possible the victory finally won by Beauregard and Johnston. In February, 1862, before the beginning of another campaign, young White was transferred to Company C of the First regiment

Virginia cavalry, the command of the gallant J. E. B. Stuart, who soon rose to the position of general commanding the cavalry of the army. With this regiment he served for a little more than a year, participating in the Seven Days' campaign before Richmond, in which Stuart made his first famous raid around McClellan, and afterward had various encounters with the Federals until they were withdrawn to the Potomac; in the campaigns and battles of the Second Manassas campaign; the raid into Maryland, the fighting from Frederick to Sharpsburg and the great battle of the latter place September 17, 1862; Stuart's second raid around McClellan; the operations in the Virginia valley and along the Rappahannock river at the time of the Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville campaigns. Just prior to the battle of Chancellorsville he joined the command of Col. John S. Mosby, with which he was identified until the close of the war. Though at this time a boy of eighteen years he proved himself to possess the mettle of those daring souls whom Mosby led, and whose exploits, undertaken under the orders of Gen. Robert E. Lee, puzzled and exasperated the leaders of the Union armies. With Mosby he was in numerous fights in Northern Virginia, the Valley and Maryland, until July 21, 1864, just three years after the battle of First Manassas, when he was captured near Washington, where he had gone with General Early's forces. This misfortune was followed by three months' imprisonment at the Old Capitol

prison, at Washington, ending in his exchange October 20th, when he at once sought out his comrades under Colonel Mosby, and thereafter continued in his association with their movements until their surrender after the capitulation of General Lee. In the course of his military career he was wounded in the battle of Second Manassas, and, in three places, at the fight in Snicker's Gap, in the Blue Ridge mountains. Mr. White did not remain long in Virginia after the war, removing to Chicago in 1866. Since then he has had an honorable business career in the great city of the Northwest, has enjoyed a wide acquaintanceship, and is held in warm regard by his comrades of 1861–65, as well as by hundreds of ex-Federal soldiers with whom he is brought in contact in business and socially.

EDMUND WILKES, of Salt Lake City, a distinguished civil engineer and railroad man, formerly in the service of the Confederate States, was born at the city of New York in 1832, and reared with good educational advantages to the age of fourteen years at Washington, D. C., and later at Charlotte, N. C. Going north in his youth he obtained a position on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, in which for two years he learned his first lessons in railroading. From this employment he went to the Hudson River road as a civil engineer, and making rapid advancement was appointed division engineer of the Central Ohio railroad in 1850. Seven years later he was advanced to chief engineer of this road, which he left in 1858 to take charge of the North Carolina railroad from Goldsberg to Charlotte, as engineer in chief. This was his position when hostilities began between the North and South in 1861, and he promptly tendered his services to the South, enlisting in April, 1861, at Raleigh, as a member of the engineer corps of the State. He rendered important service in preparing the State for war and defense against invasion during this period. When the State troops were transferred to the Confederate States army he was appointed superintendent of the Iron and Mining bureau of North Carolina, the duties of which position, as well as those of superintendent of the North Carolina railroad, he continued to perform during the course of the war. Among his

services of great value to the Confederacy were the building of the railroad from Danville to Greensboro, and the rebuilding in North Carolina of all the rolling stock captured on the Baltimore & Ohio line. The proper management of the railroad lines, so that there could be adequate and rapid movement of troops, was one of the conditions vitally essential to the success of the Confederate arms, and Major Wilkes was one of the energetic men, frequently overwhelmed with responsibility and overworked, who managed some way with woefully inadequate resources to perform the duties required of them by the government. Aside from this he had his experience in the field. After the Confederacy had yielded to lack of resources, Major Wilkes remained two years longer with his North Carolina road, and then moved west and served for eight months as chief engineer of the Kansas Pacific road. Subsequently he returned to North Carolina and engaged in the manufacture of iron near Lincolnton until 1870, when he returned to railroading as chief engineer of the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad. In this position he bought for his company large tracts of land at Newport News, Williamsburg and Yorktown. Major Wilkes came to Utah in 1871, on a business mission, and since then has remained there, engaged in civil engineering, with his home at Salt Lake City. He is one of the worthy men of his city and socially and professionally enjoys the favorable estimation of his fellow citizens.

JOSEPH BIDDLE WILKINSON, of New York, who held the office of general appraiser for the United States customs at that port from 1890 to 1899, had an adventurous career in his youth as a Confederate soldier. He was born in Plaquemine parish, La., in 1845, and being a student at the Virginia military institute in the early part of 1861, participated in the military organization of that State following the adoption of the ordinance of secession in April. In the following summer he was assigned to duty as a drill master at Wytheville, and after he had performed that function for a few weeks he returned to his native State and organized a company of young men, of which he was elected captain. Before the company was fully equipped the Federal attack was made upon the river forts below New Orleans, and not having an opportunity for other service Captain Wilkinson volunteered for duty on the ironclad Louisiana, which took part in the river fight. The Federal fleet being triumphant, New Orleans fell, and his company was cut off from service, but Captain Wilkinson succeeded in making his way to Jackson, Miss., where he joined the Thirty-eighth Mississippi regiment and acted as drill master for that command. Subsequently he was appointed adjutant, in which capacity he served through the Corinth campaign and retreat of Beauregard to Tupelo, in the spring and summer of

1862. Being transferred as adjutant to the Twenty-first Louisiana he was with that regiment six months, including the Yazoo river campaign and the fights with Sherman in Mississippi, and upon the reorganization of this regiment he was selected by Col. Andrew Jackson, Jr., of Tennessee, as adjutant of the First Tennessee artillery, with which he was on duty at the Mobile forts, and experienced the memorable bombardment of Fort Morgan by Farragut's fleet in August, 1864. Being captured with the garrison he was taken as a prisoner to New Orleans, where he escaped by cutting his way through a brick wall with a pocket knife. Safely making his way through the Federal lines he reached the camp of Gen. Richard Taylor, at Meridian, and was paroled with the soldiers of Taylor's department in May, 1865.

THOMAS JONATHAN WILSON, of San Bernardino, Cal., a Confederate veteran very prominent in the fraternal and benevolent organizations of his city and State, was born at Henderson, Ky., February 7, 1846. After the age of ten years he spent his boyhood first at Sedalia, Mo., and later at Dallas, Tex. At Millwood, in the latter State, he volunteered, in July, 1861, as a private soldier in Company A of the Sixth regiment Texas cavalry, commanded by Col. Lawrence Sullivan Ross, with which he served until May 22, 1862, when he was discharged at Corinth, Miss., for the reason that he was yet under the required age for enlistment. Within this period, at sixteen years of age, he took part in the famous Missouri battle of Wilson's Creek, August 10, 1861, in several skirmishes along the Neosho river and at Chustonahla creek, Indian Territory; was in winter quarters at Fayetteville, Ark., and moving thence in December to Arkansas Post, there embarked and accompanied his regiment to Memphis to reinforce Albert Sidney Johnston; on April 6–7, 1862, participated in the great battle of Shiloh, and after that was on duty in the trenches, his regiment serving as infantry around Corinth. When discharged for lack of years, despite his experience, he did not return home, but, crossing the Mississippi river, at once re-enlisted as a private in Company E of Wells' battalion, Texas

cavalry, with which he was on duty nearly two years, being appointed in the summer of 1864 to the rank of first duty sergeant of his company. In January, 1865, he was transferred to Bryant's regiment of Partisan Rangers, stationed at Fort Washita, Indian Territory, and was at once elected first lieutenant of Company F. After his return to the Trans-Mississippi department he took part in the engagement at Masard Prairie, near Fort Smith, Cane Hill, Frog Bayou, Poison Spring, Jenkins' Ferry, and Cabin Creek, most of which were important fights with considerable bodies of troops in the field. Besides these were many minor encounters with the enemy. On June 20, 1865, hostilities having ceased, Mr. Wilson, at the age of nineteen years was paroled by General Canby at Shreveport, La. As his occupation in peace he at once gave his attention to teaching school, and was thus employed at Ladonia, Tex., until September, 1867. Removing to San Bernardino county, Cal., he began teaching there in 1868, and continued there in the work of that noble profession for thirty years, also, within that period holding the official positions of member and chairman of the county board of education from 1882 to 1887 and deputy county superintendent of schools from 1883 to 1887. His present official occupation is as deputy county assessor, a position he held from 1881 to 1895, and from 1897 by reappointment. Mr. Wilson has had a particularly creditable and active career as a member of the Masonic order. He

was initiated as apprentice mason at San Bernardino in 1879, was raised master mason in 1879, and has held the positions of worshipful master of Phoenix lodge, No. 178, F. & A. M.; high priest of Keystone chapter, No. 56, R. A. M., six years; eminent commander of St. Bernard commandery, No. 23, Knights Templar; worthy patron of Silver Wave chapter, No. 75, O. E. S.; inspector of the Thirty-sixth Masonic district of California for 1890; member of the committee of by-laws of the Grand Chapter, R. A. M., of California, 1883–87; chairman of the committee on grand lecturer's report of the grand lodge, F. & A. M., 1890; and member of the committee on correspondence of the Grand Commandery of California in 1900–1. In other organizations he has been equally prominent and industrious. He is one of the founders of the Central labor union of San Bernardino county, and its president for five consecutive terms; is a charter member of San Bernardino lodge, No. 79, Woodmen of the World, first consul commander of the same and occupant of the position for five terms; worthy foreman of Los Angeles assembly, No. 140, Knights of Labor; statistician for ten years of San Bernardino council, No. 8482, Knights of Labor, and president of San Bernardino council, No. 69, American Protective association. On November 10, 1888, in association with six others, he organized at San Bernardino the "Union Camp Fire, No. 1, Blue and Gray," of which he has been post adjutant from that time to the present. He

is also a member of Camp No. 770, United Confederate veterans, at Los Angeles, and has had conferred upon him the cross of honor, which he is proud to wear. While cherishing the memories of the great constitutional conflict of 1861–65, in which he had an honorable and patriotic part, he is firmly loyal to the Union of today. This he manifested in May, 1898, by organizing at San Bernardino a company of cavalry, of 165 men, designated as Troop A, First regiment California volunteer cavalry (provisional), of which he was elected captain. The company was drilled for nine weeks and put in readiness to effectively answer the call of the government, but the briefness of the Spanish–American war deprived it of an opportunity to go into the field.

JOHN SERGEANT WISE, in recent years occupying an honorable position in the profession of law at New York city, served the Confederacy in his youth, and bears a name intimately associated with the Confederate history of his native State. He is the son of Henry Alexander Wise, twenty-ninth governor of Virginia, who was a descendant of John Wise, of Devonshire, England, who settled in Accomac county in 1635, and through his mother of John Cropper, a Scotchman who came to Virginia in 1643. Governor Wise was left an orphan at an early age and was reared by his uncle, Maj. John Custis. He was educated at Washington college, Penn., and studied law under Judge Tucker at Winchester, resided in early manhood for a short time at Nashville, Tenn., where he married Ann Jennings, and then returning to Virginia, began his active political career by obtaining election to congress over Richard Coke, which was followed by a duel, in which also his opponent was worsted. He was re-elected to congress six times and attained great fame as a debater. He was nominated as minister to France in 1844, but rejected by the senate, whereupon he was re-nominated and confirmed as minister to Brazil, a position he occupied for three years. Before this his first wife had died and he married Sarah Sergeant of Pennsylvania, mother of John S. Wise. Following his return to Virginia he was

a member of the constitutional convention of Pennsylvania, and in 1855 made a memorable and successful campaign for governor as the Democrat nominee against the popular American party. During his administration occurred the famous insurrectionary invasion of the State by John Brown and the execution of that political incendiary. Governor Wise was a member of the convention of Virginia in 1861, and advocated the policy of fighting in the Union, but when secession was determined upon he heartily entered into the work of military organization. With a commission as brigadier-general he was in command of troops in West Virginia, and later at Roanoke Island, where his eldest son, Capt. O. Jennings Wise, was killed. After this he was stationed on the James river, and for a considerable time was in command of a district in South Carolina, until called to Petersburg in May, 1864. He made a gallant and successful defense of that city, the key to the Confederate capital, and to the last served with patriotic devotion and genuine ability, in command of a brigade, finally surrendering with Lee at Appomattox. His death occurred at Richmond in 1876. John S. Wise was born while his parents were at Rio Janeiro, in December, 1846, and was reared in Virginia and educated at the university of that State. During the war he became a cadet of the Virginia military institute, and served with the cadets in various military operations, notably the handsome victory over the Federals at New

Market, in the Shenandoah valley, May, 1864, where he was slightly wounded in the head. When General Hunter came down the valley after this the military institute was destroyed, and in October following the cadets were reassembled at Richmond. Visiting his father, at Petersburg, he there received a commission as second lieutenant of reserves, and with this rank joined the regiment of Col. R. T. Preston, with which he took part in the battle of Saltville, in Southwest Virginia. From January, 1865, he was adjutant to Major Boggs, commanding the artillery defences of the Richmond and Danville railroad, until the time of the evacuation of Richmond. On that occasion, being ordered by President Davis to carry dispatches to General Lee, he successfully performed this duty, though running into the Federal lines several times, and brought back General Lee's last dispatches to the President. Following the government party into North Carolina he joined the forces of Gen. J. E. Johnston, and served as a volunteer aide on the staff of Maj.-Gen. Carter L. Stevenson until the surrender of that army. The civil career of Mr. Wise has been one of notable activity in the fields of law and politics. He graduated professionally at the University of Virginia in 1867, and practiced at Richmond until his removal to New York in 1888. He was United States attorney for the Eastern district of Virginia under the administration of President Arthur, was representative at large for the State of Virginia in the

Forty-eighth congress, and was a candidate for governor against Gen. Fitzhugh Lee in 1885. In 1888 he was chairman of the Virginia delegation to the Republican national convention at Chicago. He has made several interesting contributions to the literature of the Confederate era.

JOHN A. WYETH, M. D., of New York, a distinguished surgeon and author, entered the Confederate service in his native State of Alabama, in June, 1862, being then seventeen years of age, as a private trooper in an independent cavalry company which became attached to the command of the famous raider, Gen. John H. Morgan. With this active body of men he rode as a volunteer in the memorable "Christmas raid" into Kentucky, in December, 1862, and took part in the fights at Bear Wallow, Upton Station, Nolen, Elizabethtown, Muldraugh's Hill, and Rolling Fork River. In May, 1863, he was regularly enlisted in the Confederate States army as a private in Company I, of Russell's Fourth regiment Alabama cavalry, one of the gallant commands that were led by Gen. Joseph Wheeler. Four companies of this regiment had been trained under Nathan B. Forrest. With Wheeler the young soldier participated in numerous engagements, among them the famous fight at Shelbyville, Tenn., where he was wounded, and Elk River, Winchester, Cowans, Collins' Fork, Chickamauga and Sequatchie Valley. In the latter engagement Dr. Wyeth was made a prisoner by the enemy, and being sent north he was confined at Camp Morton, Indiana, from October 5, 1863, to February 28, 1865. After being exchanged he returned to the service and was again captured at Macon, Ga., in May, 1865, by the forces of Gen.

James H. Wilson. Escaping the same day he did not receive a parole until the following August. During this patriotic service Dr. Wyeth was in sixteen engagements and was a prisoner of war for fifteen months. Dr. Wyeth was born in Marshall county, Ala., May 26, 1845, son of Louis Weiss Wyeth, a successful attorney and judge for many years in Alabama. The latter was a native of Pennsylvania, and a descendant of colonial families of Massachusetts. The Wyeths of Massachusetts, from whom Dr. Wyeth is a direct descendant, trace their lineage to Nicholas Wyeth (or Wythe), who settled at what is now Cambridge in 1645. The great-grandfather of Dr. Wyeth served with the Massachusetts militia during the British expedition from Boston to Lexington, and at Bunker Hill. A noted member of the family was Nathaniel Jarvis Wyeth, born at Cambridge, Mass., in 1802, who was the pioneer in the colonization of Oregon, organizing an expedition of twenty-one men that set out from Boston in March, 1832, he and seven others reaching the Columbia river in October of that year. On a subsequent expedition he built Fort Hall in what is now Idaho territory, and Fort William on the Columbia river. Though compelled by British intrigue to abandon his efforts at colonization, he is remembered as the pioneer on the path followed by Marcus Whitman. Dr. Wyeth's mother was Euphemia, daughter of John Allan, a Presbyterian minister of English birth. After the Con-

federate war Dr. Wyeth gave his attention to the profession in which he is distinguished, and was graduated at the university of Louisville in 1869. Taking a degree at Bellevue medical college in 1873, he was connected with that institution for a time as demonstrator and prosector to the chair of anatomy. In 1882 he founded the New York Polyclinic, of which, after several years as professor of anatomy, he was made president in 1893. Early in his career his essays on professional subjects won prizes offered by various associations, and his textbook of surgery and numerous other publications on that subject are in high favor. Notable among his contributions to historical literature are a sketch upon "The Struggle for Oregon;" a magazine article regarding the treatment of Confederate prisoners at Camp Morton, that attracted much attention; and the "Life of General Nathan Bedford Forrest," published in 1899, which is one of the most sympathetic and trustworthy books upon the war in the middle South, and the most accurate and comprehensive account of the life of the great Confederate cavalryman.

J. GILL WYLIE, M. D., eminent among the Southern physicians of New York, was born at Chester, S. C., September 2, 1848, son of Dr. Alexander P. Wylie, for forty years a leading surgeon of that town, and great-grandson of William Wylie, a soldier of the Revolution under General Marion. When sixteen years of age Dr. Wylie joined the youth of his State in their patriotic services for the South on the field of battle, and during the winter of 1864–65, when all the resources of the war-wrecked State were devoted to the gallant but futile attempt at repelling the invasion of Sherman's army, young Wylie, with the rank of lieutenant, commanded a company of boys on active duty under Generals Hardee and Joseph E. Johnston. When the war had closed he completed his literary education, mainly acquired in the university at Columbia, in his native State, and at twenty years of age he began the study of medicine at New York. He was graduated at Bellevue college in 1871, and for three years was successively house surgeon at the Bellevue hospital, and house surgeon of the Woman's hospital. During that time he took an active part in the organization of the State charities aid association, in behalf of which he volunteered to visit Europe and study the system of nursing followed in the schools and hospitals. His investigation led to the establishment of the Training school for

nurses in connection with Bellevue hospital, the first of the kind in the United States, and a revolution has followed in the education and training of nurses, before that time notoriously incompetent in many cases. In 1876 he published his essay on "Hospitals, Their Organization and Construction," that embodied his views on the subject, and by its originality and marked ability won the Boylston prize of Harvard university. This early work for the general good of the community illustrates the unselfish character of his career, which ranks with that of the noblest men who have honored his profession. He has also made numerous contributions to medical and surgical literature, giving to the profession unstintedly the results of his experience and investigation. In professional work he has been chiefly distinguished in the department of abdominal surgery, in the practice of which he was for many years associated with Dr. J. Marion Sims. In 1882 he was appointed visiting gynecologist to Bellevue hospital, and in the same year he assisted in organizing the New York Polyclinic, in which he was made professor of gynecology. As a skillful and successful operator he enjoys a reputation second to none. It is recorded that for several years he performed from a hundred to a hundred and fifty laparotomies each year with a death rate not exceeding five per cent.

DATE DUE

	261-2500		Printed in USA

E 545 .C65 1987
vol.3 379529

Confederate military history

T5-CBB-222